

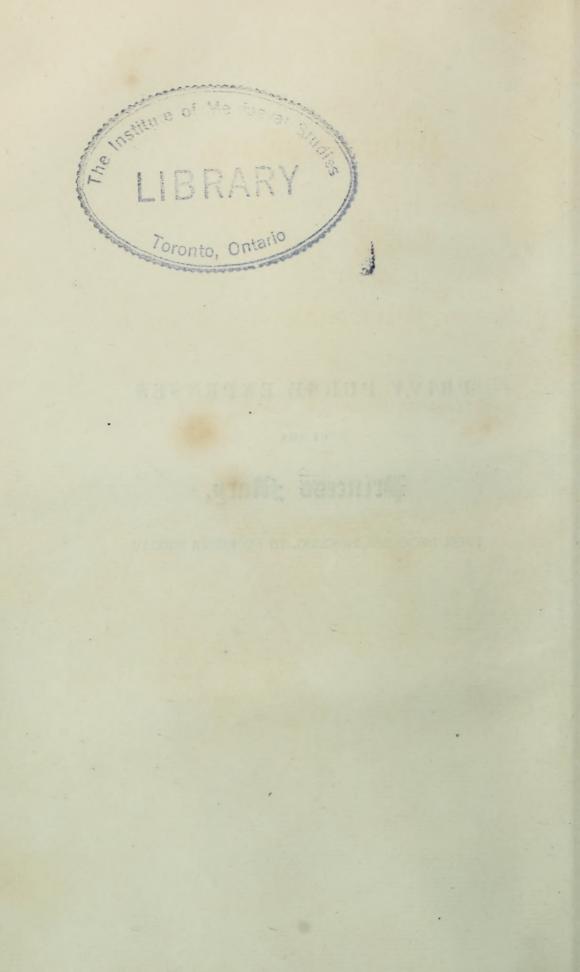


PRIVY PURSE EXPENSES

OF THE

Princess Mary,

FROM DECEMBER MDXXXVI. TO DECEMBER MDXLIV.



PRIVY PURSE EXPENSES

OF THE

Princess Mary,

DAUGHTER OF KING HENRY THE EIGHTH,

AFTERWARDS QUEEN MARY:

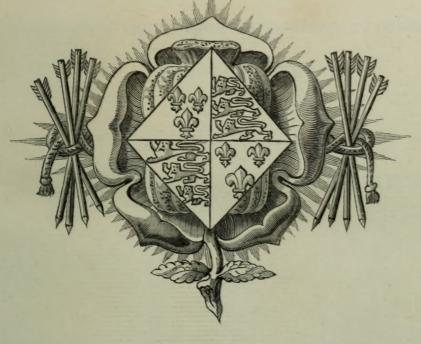
WITH

A MEMOIR OF THE PRINCESS, AND NOTES.

BY

FREDERICK MADDEN, Esq. F.S.A.,

ASSISTANT KEEPER OF THE MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.



LONDON: WILLIAM PICKERING. MDCCCXXXI. LONDON : PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES, Stamford-street. то

FRANCIS DOUCE, Esq., F.S.A.,

WHOSE INTIMATE ACQUAINTANCE

WITH ANCIENT ENGLISH MANNERS AND CUSTOMS

IS EQUALLED ONLY

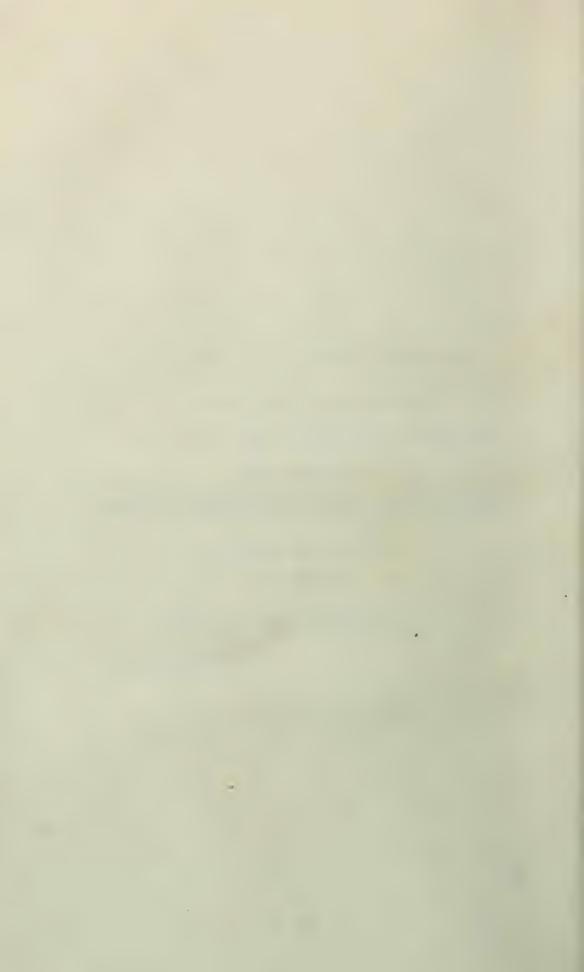
BY HIS READINESS TO IMPART INFORMATION TO OTHERS,

THIS VOLUME

IS DEDICATED,

BY HIS OBLIGED FRIEND AND SERVANT,

THE EDITOR.



THE present work was undertaken and commenced some years ago, as a source of relaxation and amusement in leisure hours; but owing to a series of unfortunate circumstances, over which the Editor had no control, added to the illness occasioned by severe domestic affliction, its publication has been interrupted and protracted till the present time, much, as the Editor fears, to its disadvantage. He may truly assert, that the pages of the volume at length presented to the public, have been written and revised " in sickness and in sorrow," and may therefore justly claim some indulgence for the errors or defects they contain.

The value of Accounts of this nature has already been so ably and forcibly pointed out by Mr. Nicolas, in his publications of the Expenses of King Henry the Eighth and Elizabeth of York, as to render it wholly unnecessary to repeat the argu-

ment here. The mere list of those Household Books which are yet preserved, from the reign of Edward the First to that of William the Third, would fill no inconsiderable space, but it would undoubtedly be a most desirable undertaking, could an Abstract and Excerpts be made from each, as affording real materials for the history, genealogy, and biography of the sovereigns, nobles, and gentry of England, whilst the most ample and curious illustrations of ancient manners and customs are held out to the lover of our national antiquities.

This volume is edited on the same plan as the "Privy Purse Expenses of King Henry the Eighth," to which it may be considered, in some measure, as a companion, since the greater part of the individuals mentioned are common to both. The original MS. of these Accounts is preserved in the Royal Collection in the British Museum, and is marked 17 B. xxviii. It is a moderate sized quarto volume, written on paper, in a fair and distinct hand, and is authenticated in many places by the signature of the Princess Mary; who has also made several corrections, and, in a few instances, added marginal observations. The most scrupulous care has been

taken to represent the text *literatim*, since, in some cases, the errors even of the scribe become a subject of curiosity, or capable of affording information.

The Accounts commence in the month of December, A° . 28 Hen. VIII. [1536], and are continued (with the omission of part of February, and the whole of March, 1538-9) to the month of May, A° . 31 Hen. VIII. [1539], and then from the month of December, A° . 34 Hen. VIII. [1542], to the same month, A° . 36 Hen. VIII. [1544], both inclusive; comprising altogether the expenses of four years and seven months.

From the circumstance of a blank space occurring in the MS., between fol. 55.*b* and fol. 62.*b*, it was conjectured at page 82, that the accounts for the year 1539 were omitted, and the items of that year have consequently been erroneously assigned to the next. That this supposition was incorrect is proved, not only by the total of the sums disbursed from December, 1538, to the May following, inserted on the corner of fol. 73.*b*, (but not regularly entered), but also by the following item in April, p. 89:— "Payed to the Kinges Brawdrer for embrawdring

xi

a Cote for the Prince grace, liijs. iiijd." Now it appears from a list of the new year's gifts presented to the Prince Edward on the 1st of January, 30 Henry VIII. [1538-9], in MS. Cott. Append. xxviii., fol. 39, that "the Lady Mary is grace" gave "A cote of crymosen satten, embrowdered w^t gold, w^t paunses of pyrles, and sleves of tynsell, and iiij aglettes of gold," and this completely identifies the period to which the above entry refers.

It must be observed, that in the MS. the expenses of each page are separately added up; but as these are represented by the total of each month, it was judged unnecessary to retain them. Some few errors also of calculation are made by the accountant, which are noticed in the *errata* at the end of the volume.

The Expenses are followed by Lists or Inventories of the Princess's Jewels, remaining in the custody of Mary Fynche, one of her household, (who also had the charge of her purse, p. 91, and probably was the writer of the greater part of the MS.,) from 1542 to 1546, authenticated on every page by the signature of the Princess. In the margin are notes, chiefly in the handwriting of the Princess herself, of the names of various persons to whom part of the jewels were presented, among whom occur the Princess Elizabeth, Lady Margaret Lennox, Lady Eleanor Brandon, Lady Jane Grey, and many other personages connected with the Court. These lists are printed in the same form as in the MS.

One remark more only remains to be made with regard to the MS.; viz. that the only work in which it was ever previously noticed is Mr. Ellis's first series of *Original Letters*, vol. i., p. 273, a publication which, for its intrinsic value and interest, is worth all the romance and philosophy of history, that ever has been or ever will be written.

In compiling the Notes to this volume more time and labour have been expended than, perhaps, the subject required. Those who are accustomed to inquiries of a similar nature will know best how many tomes may be turned over in a fruitless search after a date, or explanation of an obscure term. Of the latter description, a few instances will be found which have eluded all the researches of the Editor,

and he is contented to leave them, without indulging in useless conjectures, to the solution of more fortunate or ingenious expositors.

The Editor begs leave, in conclusion, to offer his acknowledgments to his friends, the Rev. Bulkeley Bandinel, D.D., for his obliging attention in consulting some MSS. in the Bodleian library; Charles George Young, Esq., York Herald, for his kind assistance in some genealogical queries, and to John Caley, Esq., for permission to inspect the Household Accounts of the Princess Mary and King Henry VIII., perserved in the Chapter-house.

F. M.

BRITISH MUSEUM, 16th April, 1831.

xiv

INTRODUCTORY MEMOIR.

PERHAPS there is no name in the annals of our history which has descended to us with such general and indiscriminate obloquy as that of Mary, Princess and Queen of England. The epithets applied to her by some of the most popular writers have been constantly those of unmingled reproach and contempt; and so apt are the majority of readers to yield to opinions presented to them in print, and authorised by repetition, that the terms, " narrowminded," "ill-conditioned," "ill-tempered," "gloomy bigot," and " bloody Mary," seem to have, till lately, been almost synonymous with her own name. This sweeping and indefinite abuse carries on its front indications of a want of candour; and when examined with the impartial and dispassionate eye of reason, is characterized still more by a want of truth. Even Strype has admitted, (and he will scarcely be accused of prejudice in favour of her,) that the real character of Mary is not to be expected from Protestant writers alone; and when we consider how much it was the interest of the Court of Elizabeth to favour invectives against her predecessor, we shall cease to be surprised, that the abuse so lavishly heaped on Mary for her intolerance should have overshadowed every attribute of worth she possessed as a female and a sovereign.

It is very far, however, from the wish or intention of the Editor to enter into a defence of the measures adopted by Mary and her councillors, after her accession to the throne, or to attempt to remove the stain which those sad "Marian days" have fixed on the history of her reign. But it cannot be deemed irrelevant here to remind those who judge of past times by the present, that the sixteenth century was altogether " an age of intolerance," and the Catholic and the Protestant* alike esteemed themselves the agents and ministers of the Almighty's will, when they inflicted death on such as were opposed to their several views of religious conformity. If men like Sir Thomas More, Latimer, Ridley, and even the venerable Cranmer, could calmly and deliberately commit to the stake + their

* See the Act of the Six Articles, issued 28th April, 1539, condemning all to be burnt who denied the real presence; also the Commission issued by Edward VI., "Ad inquirendum de heretica pravitate," in 1549, (Rymer, xv., 182,) and the Warrant from Queen Elizabeth, dated in July, 1575, addressed to the Lord-Keeper Bacon, to burn two unfortunate Anabaptists as heretics, "juxta leges et consuetudines regni nostri Angliæ in hac parte consuetas" (Rymer, xv., 740); yet no one has laid this to the charge of the "Virgin Queen!"

* See Cranmer's Letter to Hawkyns, in Ellis's Orig. Letters, vol. ii., p. 33, first series. The part taken by the Archbishop in the burning of Joan Bocher and others may be found in Burnet, vol. ii., pp. 206-208, 8vo., edit. 1816, and Turner, p. 194.

xvi

fellow-beings for erring on points of doctrine, may we not find some excuse for the religious enthusiasm of a woman whose chief error was a deep-rooted and insurmountable faith in the creed she had learned in her infancy,—the creed her mother had died in the profession of, and sanctioned, to her belief, by the voice of ages,—one, too, whose recollection of the wrongs and sufferings of herself and parent must ever have been a ruling principle, and whose measures were guided and controlled by minds of a harsher and sterner character,—such as the unpitiable Bonner, the subtle and revengeful Gardiner, and the politic Pole?

But it is chiefly with a view to the life and character of Mary as Princess, and previous to the death of her father, this Memoir is intended to apply, and here, it is believed, she will be found most deserving of pity and of praise. If ever woman undeservedly suffered from insult and degradation, Mary did; and if ever woman cultivated in solitude and retirement the virtues of benevolence, charity, kindness, and unaffected piety, or adorned herself by the acquirement of such branches of science or art as tend to elevate and soften the mind, Mary was that one. These are not mere assertions, but are founded on the authority of existing documents, and on the concessions of many of our latest and best informed writers. The judgment of men like Lodge, Lingard, Turner, Ellis, and Singer, may be sufficient of themselves to oppose

d

to the invectives of Rapin, Hume, Walpole, and Grainger; for as to the more ancient of her vituperators or panegyrists, their testimonies must be considered more liable to be biassed, and, therefore, less deserving of notice. The remark of Lodge, that Mary's " private life is more barren of circumstance than her public," might equally be said of any individual, however exalted in birth, whose early years are but slightly and incidentally noticed by general historians. But we shall be better enabled to admit or deny the justice of this observation, by an examination of the various memoranda relating to the Princess, yet preserved in manuscript or print. To collect and place these in something like chronological order, with as little comment as possible, has been the object of the Editor in the present imperfect Memoir.

The Princess Mary, eldest daughter of King Henry the Eighth, by his first wife, Catherine of Arragon, was born at Greenwich, on Monday, the 18th* of February, 1515-16, about four o'clock in the morning, and baptized on the Wednesday following, in the monastery of Grey-Friars, with all the solemnity due to her rank. She was carried to

* So say Hall, Holinshed, and Sanders, and the contemporary MS. account of her christening. MS. Add. 6113, f. 114. Sandford, p. 499, who copies from the MS. ceremonial, has printed 8th Feb. by mistake for 18th, yet this error has been followed by Lingard, and, on his authority, by Nichols (Royal Autographs). Stowe and Godwin assign it to 11th Feb., 1517, which date Turner has thought proper to adopt. So that even in such a trifling circumstance as this both of our modern historians are decidedly in error ! the ceremonial by the Countess of Surrey, assisted by the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk. Thomas Wolsey, the Lord Cardinal of York, stood godfather, whilst the godmothers at the font were the Lady Catherine* and the Duchess of Norfolk; and at the bishoping, or confirmation, (a ceremony which took place immediately after the baptism, and generally at the altar,) the Countess of Salisbury held the same office. Immediately after the ceremony, the style of the Princess was proclaimed by the Heralds as follows; "God give good life and long unto the right high, right noble, and right excellent Princess Mary, Princess of England, and daughter of our sovereign lord the King," &c.

It appears always to have been usual, on the occasion of the christening of a royal infant, to employ a silver font, specially appropriated for this purpose, which was preserved in the Priory of Christchurch, Canterbury. No mention whatever of it is to be found in Somner or his annotator, but that such was the fact may be inferred from the following entries in a Household Book of Henry VIII., in the Chapter-house[†], referring to the above event.

* Daughter of Edward IV. and widow of William Courtenay, Earl of Devon.

✤ There are in the Chapter-house two folio volumes of Household Accounts of Henry VIII. The first is entitled, "The Kyngis boke of Paymentis begynnyng Primo die Maij Anno primo [1509] regni Regis nūc Henrici Octaui," and ending 1st April, A^o. 9 [1518]. The second is continued from the above date, and extends to the 4th April, A^o. 12 [1521].

d 2

"Feb. A^o. 7 [1515-6]. Item to Richard Grey Riding w^t a tre to Cauntrebury to the Pⁱor of Crist? Churche for the founte of silu' to be conveyd to Grenewyche, for his cost?—vj s. viij d.

"Item to the Pior of Crist? Churche of Cauntrebury fünt? for Caryng & Recaryng of the founte from Caunterbury to Grenewiche and from thensse to Cauntrebury ageyn for xpenyng of my lady Mary the Pinses—iiij fi."

Similar items occur in October, 1518, for the christening of a child of Mary, the dowager French Queen, wife of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk; and the same silver font, it is presumed, was used at the baptism of Prince Arthur, son of Henry VII., at Winchester*, and of Prince Edward, son of Henry VIII., at Hampton Court[†].

Of the period embracing the earliest infancy of the Princess, but few and scanty notices can, necessarily, be gleaned; but from a curious letter to Secretary Crumwell, preserved in MS. Cott. Otho C. x., f. 230 \ddagger , we learn that Lady Margaret Bryan, wife of Sir Thomas Bryan, Knt., a lady of great good sense and ability, was appointed *Lady Maistress*, or Governess to the Princess, shortly after her birth, and so continued for some years. The mode in which the royal infant was attended is incidentally stated in the same letter, by which it appears she was allowed one mess or course of meat

* MS. Add. Brit. Mus. 6113, f. 75, b.

† Ib., f. 78, b.

‡ Ellis's Orig. Letters, ii., 78, 2d Ser., and Strype, Mem. Eccl., i., 1, 172.

for her own lodging, the reversion of which was considered, with a suitable quantity of bread and drink, sufficient for her attendants; and this plan is recommended by the Lady Bryan to be adopted with regard to the Princess Elizabeth, when about the same age. The name of Mary's nurse is also ascertained from an entry on the Patent Rolls, dated 2d July, 1517, by which an annuity of 20l. is granted to Catherine, wife of Leonard Pole, Esq., "Nutrici Marie filie Regis*." An earlier entry in the King's Household Book for March, 1516-17, for this lady's half-year's salary, stands thus :---" To the pinces norice, xx li." From the same MS. volumes may be extracted a few other notices relative to the Princess, and the state it was judged proper to maintain about her, even at this period. Thus so early as October and November, 1516, within a twelvemonth of her birth, we find 33s. 4d. allowed as the wages of Avis Woode, her launderer, for one half year; to Alys Baker, one of her gentlewomen, the annual salary of 101.; and to Sir Henry Rowte, priest, her Chaplain and Clerk of the Closet, a remuneration at the rate of 6d. per diem. After the list of rewards for new year's gifts presented to the King, on Jan. 1st, 1517-18, follow those paid on account of similar gifts made to the infant Mary, (the first she ever received,) which are of some interest, considering the rank of the persons who offered them.

^{*} Rymer's ined. Collect. MS. Add. Brit. Mus., 4620, 72.

" Reward (paied for my Lady Pinces yeft (."

" Furst to my lorde Cardynall fünt that brought a Cuppe of gold to the pinces in Rewarde,—xx s.

"Item to the frenche quenes \$\vec{unt that brought a pomander' of gold to the Princes in Re-xx \vec{s}.

" Item to my lady of Devonisheres \$unt that brought a Spone of gold to the pinces-xiij s. iiij d.

"Item to my lady of Norff' funt that brought a pimer' to my lady pinces in Reward-x s.

" Item to my lady Mountioye \$unt that brouzt ij Smock(to my lady Prynces—iij s. iiij d.

" Item to the lady Darrell \$unt that brought wardens to the pinces in Reward—xij d.

" Item to a woma that brought quene apples-xij d.

"Item paied for the passage of to Dachet fer' w' my lady Pinces & hir fünte at ij tymes—iij s. iiij d."

This last item is deserving of attention, as it shows that the Princess and her attendants had crossed the Thames to Ditton Park, one of the royal mansions allotted in the autumn to her residence, as will hereafter appear. The King kept his Christmas that year at Windsor, and it is probable the choice of Ditton may have been made from its lying so close in the vicinity.

The allowance for the Household of the Princess at this time may be judged of from a view of the Royal Expenditure from 1st Oct. 1517 to 31st March, 1518*, in which her expenses during the twelvemonth are stated to amount to 421*l*. 12s. 1d.

* MS. Harl. 589.

In the King's Household Book in the Chapter-house, the only item of the sort in 1518 occurs 25th Dec.: "Item to Master* Sydnor for fynding of ij lytter horsses for the princes, and other diverse thyng?xiiij š. viij d." But in December the following year we find 100l. paid to Mr. Sydnour on "a prest towardes the kepyng of my lady princes howsholde this Cristemas;" and in January, 1519-20, to the same, " for diuerse exspences for my lady princes for certain Rewardes for new yeres yeftes and othere," 171. 10s. Sums also of 2001. are paid to him in February, 2001. in April, 5001. in May, and 2001. in December of that year, for the expenses of Mary's household, amounting altogether to 1100l., a large sum, compared with the disbursements of other years.

Of the Princess's growth and improvement at this period there exists a satisfactory testimonial, expressed in a letter from the Lords of the Council to Henry VIII., (then in France,) dated at Westminster, 13th June [1520], in which they write,— "Ascertaignyng your Highnes we were on Saturday last passed [9th] at your manoir of Richemounte with your dearest daughter the Princesse, who, lauded bee Almighty God, is right mery and in prosperous helth and state, dailly exercising her self in vertuous pastymes and occupacions, wherof we sawe sum experience afore we departed from her[†]."

* He is called in a previous entry, " Dean of Totneis." He was, at this period, Mary's treasurer.

* Ellis's Orig. Lett., vol. i., p. 175. 1st Ser.

This is no mean praise for a child not four years and a half old, and corresponds with what we are told from other quarters of Mary's early inclination for learning, which she derived equally from both her parents.

But the Princess was destined, almost from her birth, to become an object of political intrigue with foreign courts; and even in her cradle, (viz. in 1518, when she had not attained the age of three years,) overtures were made by the French ambassador to the King, for a match between her and the Dauphin. The proposition was so far seriously entertained, that a treaty was drawn up*, bearing date the 1st October, 1518, by the articles of which espousals were to take place by proxy within four months afterwards, and repeated as soon as the Dauphin arrived at the age of fourteen. The Princess was then to be sent to Abbeville, and her dowry fixed at the sum of 333,000 crowns. But this project, like many other subsequent ones of the same sort, was never concluded, principally, says Hall, on account of Mary's tender years †.

The next notices in point of time which concern the Lady Mary, are contained in two Household Accounts of her establishment, from 1st October, 1520, to 30th September, 1522, preserved in the Chapter-house ‡. These chiefly relate to the ordi-

* In Rymer, xiii., p. 632.

* Fol. 155, b.

‡ They are written in Latin on folio quires of paper, and of the last there is also an abstract on a paper roll, made by Richard Sydnour, the Treasurer, and allowed by Thomas Tamworth, the Auditor.

xxiv

nary disbursements of the different branches of the household, such as the Bakehouse, Pantry, Buttery, &c., but there are also sums of money paid for services extra Curiam, for oblations, alms, rewards, &c., which furnish some interesting particulars of the young Princess's style of living, and movements. She was then between five and seven years old, and her establishment was formed on a scale appropriate to the high station of only child to one of the greatest monarchs in Christendom. Of the persons then composing her immediate suite but few are mentioned. The "Lady Maistress" once occurs, but only by that title. Sir Weston Browne* was her Chamberlain, Richard Sydnour, clerk, her Treasurer, and Sir Philip Calthrop and his wife, Lady Jane Calthrop, held places of honour near her person. The Princess seems to have had no fixed place of residence during that period, but to have usually passed the autumn at Ditton Park in Buckinghamshire, and divided the rest of the year among certain others of the royal manors, which she visited in turn. Thus, in October, 1520, she went from Ditton to Windsor, and thence in the same month to Hanworth, Martyn Abbey, Greenwich and In December she returned to Greenwich, Eltham. where the King kept his Christmas, and remained there till near the end of February. Various new year's gifts were presented to her, according to cus-

* He died the same year, 1520. Hall, fol. 89.

e

tom, on the 1st of January, a few of which it may be curious to select. The Lord Cardinal Wolsey sent a cup of gold; Catharine, Countess of Devon, two small flagons, silver-gilt; the Duke of Norfolk, a pair of silver snuffers; the Queen Dowager of France, a pomander of gold; the young Countess of Devon*, two smocks; Mistress Margaret, the Nurse, (who must have succeeded Catharine Pole,) a purse of "tynsent saten;" and a poor woman of Greenwich, "rosemary bushis, cum spangilles de auro." The following entries, also, occur among the rewards given during this month of festivity:----" Item cuidam homini et tribus pueris ludentibus ante Principissam, in regardo, vj s. 8 d." "Item Domino Mali Gubernatoris Hospicij domini Regis, pro le newieres gyfte, ad mandatum Principisse, xx s." The sum total of receipts of the Princess's household for the year ending in September, 1521, amounts to 641*l*. 1s. $5\frac{3}{4}d$., of which 500*l*. were received from the King's Treasurers. The disbursements for the same period come to 560l. 1s. 10d.

In November, 1521, the Lady Mary again proceeded to Ditton Park, where she remained till the January following. On Christmas-day her oblation at Ditton was 20*d*., and the sum of 10*s*. is given in reward, "Johanni Sentone et aliis Clericis Collegij

* Gertrude, second wife of Henry Courtney, eleventh earl of Devon, created in 1525 Marquess of Exeter. Under the title of "my lady Marquess," she will be found often to occur in the present volume. See Index, in voce EXETER. de Wyndesore, cantantibus coram Principissam diuers' le Balettes, et alia, in festo Natalis Domini." This Christmas was passed in a manner right joyous by the young Princess and her household, in imitation of the King's pageant-loving court, at which, writes Hall, " this yere many goodly and gorgious mommeries were made." Not only were three Boars " furious and fell" purchased for the household, at the price of 9s. 8d. each, but the **Boar's Drad** was ushered in with the usual ceremonies, and

> " Crown'd with gay garlands and with rosemary, Smoak'd on the Christmas board."

Painters and decorators were brought from Windsor to gild and decorate it*, and to assist in preparing the mummeries which succeeded, under the governance of the Lord of Misrule. This will appear from the following curious entries:—"Oliuero Hunt, pro iiij ^{or} Skynnes pergameni per ipsum empt' pro factur' diuers' *Subtilits*", mense Dec.—xij d.—Eidem pro conduccione diuersorum Pictorum gylt' et aliorum, deaurandorum *le Borys hede*, factur' vnius Castelli, et vnius Bekyn", cum diuers' *Subtilit*, mensibus Januarij et Februarij, anno supra dicto—viij s." Part of the latter item undoubtedly refers to the

* A similar item of expense occurs in the excerpts from the Household Accounts of the Ritson family, published by Mr. Gage, in his interesting History of Hengrave, where, in December 1572, we find 12d.' charged for paper "to decke the bore's heade in Christmas," and 2s. "for the paynting the bore's heade with sondry colors." On the subject of the famous Boar's-head Carol, see Ritson's Ancient Songs, p. 125, and Hone's Every-Day Book, col. 1599, 1619. properties exhibited during the reign of the Lord of Misrule, which extended from Christmas-eve till Twelfth-night, (in the present instance, apparently, somewhat longer,) and who on this occasion was personated by John Thurgoode, one of the valets of the Princess's household. The sum of forty shillings is paid to him, " pro diuersis garnament? factis & conditis ac pro diuersis int'lud? per ipsum & alios factis coram Principissam," in January. Attached, also, to the expenses of this year is a bill of the particulars of the above item, thus intitled: "These ben the Costf and Chargf leyde owte and payde by John Thurgoode, Lorde of Mysrule wt the Prynceff gce in Crystm's tyme the xiijth yere of the Reigne of Kynge Henry the xiijth." As a relic of ancient manners, this account is invaluable; but as we understand Mr. J. P. Collier intends to print it at length in his forthcoming interesting work on the early Drama, we refrain from a repetition of it here, except so far as to give some general idea of the amusements devised to divert a child then not six years old. The list is as follows : two taborets, a man who played the Friar, another who played the Shipman, a stock of visors, coat-armor, hats, gold foil, cony-skins and tails for mummers, four dozen of clatering staves, and two dozen of morice pikes, twelve cross-bows, gunpowder, and four gunners, frankincense, ten dozen of bells and nine morice coats, a hobby-horse, straw to cover twelve men in a disguising, and a man to kill a calf behind

a cloth! It is difficult to conceive what species of dramatic representation could be formed out of such strange materials, but doubtless the young Princess was amused, nor is there any reason to question that the taste thus early encouraged for innocent diversion had at all diminished at a maturer age, notwithstanding the opprobrious terms of gloominess and discontent subsequently cast upon her. At all events, we can trace in the childhood of Mary none of those seeds of ill-temper and asperity, which might lead us to conclude she was naturally of a bad disposition.

At the conclusion of these amusements, or shortly after, the Lady Mary removed to Windsor. The customary new year's gifts were sent to her here, viz., by the King, a standing cup of silver-gilt, "cum denariis in eodem;" the Lord Cardinal, a gold salt, set with pearls; and the Countess of Devonshire, a gold cross. It is singular that the name of the Queen, her mother, should not once appear as sending any token of regard to her daughter; but this might have arisen from some point of court etiquette, to which, probably, we must also ascribe the separation of the Princess from her parents, so that she rarely joined them, except at the feasts of Easter and Christmas. From Windsor she proceeded to Hanworth, where she made her oblation on Candlemas-day, (2d Feb.) and from Hanworth to Richmond, whence she was conveyed in the Queen's barge to Greenwich. In the course of

this month, the Princess stood godmother to Mary the infant daughter of Sir William Compton, Knt.; and at the baptism the sum of 33s. 4d. was given to the Lady Maistress to distribute in reward. In March she returned to Richmond, where the feast of Easter was kept by the King; and during the same month she visited Hanworth, and the Convent of Brigittines at Sion, where she offered the sum of 12d. In June, the Princess came again to Greenwich, where the court was assembled to receive with solemn pageants the Emperor Charles the Fifth, then on a visit to the King. The Emperor, says the old chronicler Hall, who grows quite garrulous when aught of feasting or revel is going forward, " had great joy to see the Queen his aunt, and in especiall his young cosyn germain the Lady Mary*."

It was at this period, that by the policy of the two monarchs, the Treaty of Windsor was signed; by the first article of which, the Emperor engaged to marry the Princess by proxy, so soon as she arrived at the age of twelve years, and if either party violated the engagement, he should forfeit the sum of 500,000 crowns. Notwithstanding this contract, both Henry and Charles, with the versatility so strikingly exemplified throughout the reign of the former, subsequently devised means to break off the match, as will hereafter appear.

But to return to the Household Books. The

* Fol. 93, b.

Princess seems to have removed to Richmond about the same time as the Emperor and the King went there to hunt, in June, 1522; and from thence she proceeded to pay her usual visits to Hanworth and Windsor. In July, a reward was given to certain of the Queen's footmen, for accompanying the Lady Mary from Windsor to Chertsey, in her way to Esher. In August, the King sends her a present of a goss-hawk, and Lord Bergavenny a horse, and the youthful lady seems to have been anxious to try the merits of both; for, on the 25th of that month, the sum of 5s. is paid to John Wylde, son of one of the foresters of Windsor, for supplying bread and ale and other viands to the Princess and her attendants in the forest,-quite in the style of a rural pic-nic. In September, she crosses from Esher to Hanworth, and horses are brought for that purpose by two of the Queen's servants from Chertsey. The cost of boat-hire at Hampton ferry came to 20d. The entire receipts of this year amount to 1118*l*. 16s. $0\frac{1}{4}d$. of which sum 1000l. were received from the King's Treasurer, being double the allowance made the preceding twelvemonth, and afford a striking contrast to the miserable pittance allowed the Princess after her mother's divorce. The expenditure, notwithstanding this increase, exceeds it, and amounts to 1139*l*. 6s. $1\frac{1}{2}d$.

During the above period, the Princess's inferior household consisted of six gentlemen, at $7\frac{1}{2}d$., and ten valets, at 3*d*. per diem; fifteen garciones, at the rate of 10*l*. a year, one stable boy, at $3\frac{3}{4}d$, three children of the kitchen, and one woodbearer, at 1*d*. per day.

About three years after the date of these accounts, the events which had taken place on the continent caused Charles to regret his precipitancy in entering into the treaty of matrimony signed at Windsor, and his ministers were not behind-hand in suggesting expedients to break off the match. Although much doubt has been thrown on the sincerity of both parties in the above contract, yet it is probable Henry was earnest, up to a certain period, in desiring its accomplishment, since in the instructions to Dr. Knight and others, sent ambassadors to the Lady Margaret, Regent of Flanders, in the spring of 1525, are contained several secret articles concerning the contemplated marriage of the Princess; her apparel, number of attendants, &c., respecting which the advice of the Lady Margaret is to be asked. The first is thus expressed : "First forasmoche as the kinges pleas^r is that my lady the princesse apparaill for her persone shal be acording to the facion and maner of thoes parties, the kinges grace hath provided all maner of cloth of every sorte for her, like as shal be shewed vnto her [the Lady Regent] bi the said ambassado's, prayng her to deuyse for the making thereof after such maner as best shall please her*," &c.

* MS. Cott. Galb., B. viii., f. 135. Books containing particulars of the apparel, plate, servants, &c., were promised to be sent to the am-

xxxii

INTRODUCTORY MEMOIR.

At the same time, Tunstal, Bishop of London, and Sir Richard Wingfield were sent to the Emperor; and in their Commission, dated 26th March, 1525, they have full powers given to them to conclude the delivery of Mary to Charles, "si commodo, honori et exaltacioni nostre et dicti patris nostri expedire videbitur, eciam ante annos nubiles facienda, modoque et forma, ac locis et temporibus eiusdem tradicionis peragendi," &c.* But notwithstanding this apparent readiness to meet the Emperor's wishes, Henry and his ministers undoubtedly anticipated objections in regard to their conduct, for the ambassadors are instructed †, in case any difficulty should arise on the ground "that communycacion hath ben had for lyke maryage both w^t the French Kynge nowe of latte, and also wth the Kynge of Scottes ‡," to deny it, and declare, " that neither

bassadors after their arrival in Flanders. One of these was delivered to them before their departure, but expressly commanded to be kept secret till further instructions.

* MS. Cott. Vesp. C. iii., f. 23.

* Ib., f. 39. These instructions are dated 30th March. The same directions, *totidem verbis*, were given to Sir William Fitzwilliam and Sir Robert Wingfield, sent to the Lady Margaret. See MS. Cott. Galb., B. viii., f. 146.

[‡] These are the causes assigned by our historians for the Emperor's breaking off the match. Hall, fol. 136, and Lingard, p. 88. The latter charge receives corroboration from the Commission issued by James of Scotland, in November, 1524, to negotiate a marriage between himself and Mary. See Rymer, vol. xiv., p. 27. In a letter, also, from Wolsey to the ambassadors, of the 7th April, 1525, he writes, "the Scots have nowe offred that havinge my lady Princes givene in marryage vnto the yonge kynge, they will delyuer him into

f

wth France ne wth Scotland the Kynges highnes hath admitted any ouerture that might be made touchinge marryage wth my Lady Princes. And though the Scottes have desyred the same, offeringe thearfore to abandon Fraunce for evere, yet neverthelesse expresse refusall and denyall hath bene made vnto them;" and as to France, "ther was never since the warres such intelygence or entrey of communycacon wth that partye, wherby they mighte have corage to move or desire such marryage," and, therefore, the Emperor ought not to doubt the King's intentions. If, however, such explanation was deemed unsatisfactory, and the delivery of the Princess* insisted on, as a test of sincerity, and a preliminary step to further negotiation, the ambassadors are to urge the tenderness of her age, "wth the respecte to be had to her noble person, not meete as yet to be transported over the sea, ne to endure the paines of the sea, ne also to be broughte vppe in an other ayre, that may be daungerouse to her person," with other arguments of a similar nature.

the kynges handes, with certaine townes and places vpon the Borders, and vtterly abandon Fraunce for evere," which is again declined. MS. Cott. Vesp. C. iii., f. 52, b.

* This formed one of the points required by the Emperor in the conference held with Wolsey at Bruges, in August, 1521, but he was, at length, persuaded by the Cardinal to defer it "tylle sche be of perfite age." Her *dote* or portion was then fixed at 80,000*l*, and the dowry or jointure at 10,000*l*, to be secured on the best lands in the Low Countries and Spain. See Wolsey's despatch to the King, dated 19th August, printed in the vol. of "State Papers," just published, pt. i., p. 38.

xxxiv

Finally, if these did not satisfy, they were to propose two alternatives, both of them of too extravagant a strain to be listened to, viz., that the French king should be given into Henry's hands, in exchange for his daughter, and so to remain till she were of age, (although, as it is insinuated, the French king might be thought " an insuffycente pledge and surety for so greate a Princes,") or else, that the Emperor should assist to place the crown of France on Henry's head, on the accomplishment of which the Princess should be delivered to him at Paris.

A letter from Wolsey to the ambassadors, previous to their embarkation, supplied a fresh expedient to ascertain the Emperor's feelings towards the Princess, in the shape of an emerald sent in her name to him, at the delivery of which they are desired to say "that her grace hath devised this tokene for a bettere knowledge to be had, when god shall send them grace to be together, whether his Matie dothe keepe him selfe as contynente and chaste as wth godes grace she will, wherby, ye may saye, his Matie may see that her assured loue towardes the same hath alredy such opperacone in her, that it is also confirmed by jileousye, being one of the greatest signes and tokenes of hearty love and cordiale affectyone *." But the Emperor was not to be cajoled by a conceit of so puerile a nature,

* MS. Cott. Vesp., C. iii., f. 49, dat. 3 Apr. 1525. A duplicate copy is in MS. Harl., 297, f. 206.

f 2

and received the present in the same strain of affected courtesy in which it was sent. "We deliuered hym," write the ambassadors, in their first despatch from Toledo, of 2d June*, "my Lady Princes tokyne, wth her moost harty recomendacions, shewing how glad she was after she vndirstode of his helthe recoueryd, and victory, which tokyn he acceptyd verry thankfully, putting it one his litle fynger, and saing he wolde were it for hir sake. And after deuysing wth vs of her helthe, age, and lernyng, whiche we declarid vnto hyme the best that we colde, shewing vnto hym the manyfold sedes of vertwus that were ine her grace,"-he proceeded to the subject of the French king, &c. In a second conference, what Wolsey had anticipated came to pass, viz., the demand of the Princess's immediate deliverance, together with her portion of 400,000 crowns, half of which might be employed in the projected invasion of France. To such a stipulation, demur of course was made, which at once led to an overture on the part of the Emperor's council to dissolve the marriage, and Henry's consent was in form required thereto. In consequence, a Commission was issued at London, bearing date 6th July, to revoke the Treaty of Windsor, so far as related to the match between Charles and Mary[†]; but previous to this another conference had taken place at the Imperial court, and the Princess's deli-

> * MS. Cott. Vesp., C. iii., f. 162. + Ib., f. 66.

xxxvi

very again insisted on. The same refusal was given as before; but to a pretended solicitude of the Emperor to have her educated in Spain, the ambassadors replied, "as concernyng the bringing vp of hyr, if he [King Henry, her father] shuld seke a Maistres for hyr to frame her after the maner of Spayne, and of whom she myght take example of vertue, he shulde not fynde in all christiendome a more mete then she now hathe, that is to save, the Quenes grace, her mother, who is commen of this house of Spayne, and who, for thaffeccione she berith to themperour, wille norishe her, and bring her vp as may be hereafter to his moost contentacon*." In August, therefore, the Emperor wrote with his own hand to the King and Cardinal to request their consent to his marriage with the Infanta of Portugal, and in the following month he was declared free to follow his own wishes, and the wishes of the Cortes, provided certain pecuniary conditions were complied with. These, in consequence of Henry's Treaty of Peace with France, concluded previous to the arrival of the last despatches from England, were partly evaded, and the remainder formed the subject of a tedious discussion †. The whole negotiation ended by the recall of Tunstal and Sampson in January, 1525-6, and the union of the Emperor to Isabel of Portugal, in the following March.

During the time in which these proceedings had

^{*} MS. Cott. Vesp., C. iij., f. 177. Letters of 8th July.
* See the Despatches of 2d Dec. Ib.

taken place, a scheme was formed by the advice of Wolsey, which places the Lady Mary in a new and more dignified point of view, yet it has been singularly neglected by our historians. Hall tells us that the Cardinal, in the 17th Hen. VIII. [1525,] " toke vpon him as the kynges chief counsailler to se a reformacion in the ordre of the kynges houshold." He not only established a new household for the young Duke of Richmond, (of which the original, signed by Wolsey's own hand, is still preserved in the British Museum*,) but also at the same time "ordeined a Counsail and stablished another houshold for the Ladie Mary, then beyng Princes of the Realme †." The ulterior object of this is not stated by Hall, nor has it been alluded to by any subsequent historiographer[‡], although part of the documents illustrative of the proceedings are printed in the Sidney Papers.

From the Welsh descent of Henry, he was naturally induced to direct his attention towards the country of his paternal ancestors, the Tudors; and the unsettled state of the several districts or marches, and the difficulties felt in consequence of the separate jurisdictions claimed in them, sufficiently account for the Cardinal's policy, in desiring to reduce them within the stricter limits of the King's autho-

* MS. Harl., 6807.

‡ Burnet merely says, in a laconic manner, that the King declared his daughter *Princess of Wales*, and sent her to Ludlow to hold her Court there. Vol. i., pt. i., p. 65, ed. 8vo.

xxxviii

^{*} Fol. 143. b.

INTRODUCTORY MEMOIR.

rity. To accomplish this object, a household was appointed for the Princess in July, out of which were selected as her Council, Vosey, Bishop of Exeter, President; the Lord Dudley, Chamberlain; the Lord Ferris, Steward; Sir John Port, Knt., Justice; James Denton, clerk, Chancellor; Richard Sydnour, clerk, Surveyor; Peter Burnell, clerk, Almoner; Sir Ralph Egerton, Knt., Treasurer; Sir Giles Grevile, Knt., Comptroller; Sir Edward Crofte, Knt., and Sir William Morgan, Knt., Vice-Chamberlains; John Salter, George Bromley, Thomas Audeley, and others, learned in the law; John Russell, Secretary, and other officers, who were appointed Councillors attendant on the person of the Princess, and Commissioners in the parties of Wales and marches of the same, for the execution of the instructions given to them. With these were also appointed, the Countess of Salisbury, as Lady Governess, thirteen ladies and gentlewomen, of whom the Lady Catherine, Countess of Devon, was principal, Dr. Wootton, as Dean of the Chapel and Physician, and Mr. John Fetherstone, as Schoolmaster; besides two Chaplains, an Apothecary, a Herald (Chester) and Pursuivant (Wallingford), a Cofferer, a Clerk of the Closet, and a variety of others holding inferior stations, amounting in all to the number of 304 persons, the aggregate of whose salaries amounted to 741l. 13s. 9d.*

* MS. Harl., 6807, fol. 3. In MS. Cott., Append. xxix., fol. 51, is a list taken at a later period of the "Officers and counsailours ap-

In the instructions signed by Henry VIII. and delivered to the Commissioners, it is recited, that on account of the long absence of the monarch, the tranquillity of Wales and the Marches had been greatly disturbed, and justice imperfectly executed. It was therefore determined by the King, with the advice of his Council, "to send at this tyme our deerest, best beloved, and onelye daughter, the Princesse, accompanied and established wth an honorable, sadd, discreete, and expert counsayle, to reside and remayne in the Marches of Wales, and the parties thereaboutes;" furnished with sufficient power and authority to hold courts of over and determiner, for the better administration of justice, the viewing of letters-patent, &c.; to ensure the due performance of all which certain rules or orders are drawn up*. They are directed to proceed towards the Marches, and when the Princess shall have arrived at Thorn-

pointed to be resident about the persone of my lady princes in the Marches of Wales." It agrees generally with the above, but in addition is the Lord Marquess Dorset, as Lord Master, Sir Philip Calthrop appears as Vice-Chamberlain, and Sir Thomas Denys, Knt., as Comptroller; Christopher Hales is added to the learned council, the Schoolmaster is called Doctor Fetherston, and the Physician is Doctor Fynch. With regard to the female part of the Establishment is this entry, "The Lady Mastres that now is, w^t the rest of the gentil women." It will not fail to be remarked that among the persons thus nominated to attend on the Princess occur some of the brightest names that afterwards shone forth as statesmen and lawyers.

* MS. Cott. Vitell., C. i., fol. 23. This copy is imperfect at the end, but the general heads of the Instructions, together with the preamble, are printed from the original copy, formerly kept at Penshurst, in vol. i., pp. 2-4 of the *Sidney Papers*. bury, in Gloucestershire, and her house there settled, the Commissioners are to proceed to the execution of their commission. Besides these directions concerning the Council, there are also others more especially relating to the governance and ordering of the Princess herself, and her female attendants. The first of these throws so much light on the early education of Mary, that we may be excused for quoting it at length, particularly since it has never yet been printed.

" First, principally, and aboue all other thinges, the Countesse of Salisburey being Ladie Gouernesse, shall accordinge to the singuler confidence that the kinges highs hath in her, giue most tender regard to all such thinges as concerne the person of the said princesse, her hoble educacon, and trayneing in all vertuous demeanor. That is to say, at due tymes to serve god, from whome all grace and goodnes proceedeth. Semblably at seasons convenient to vse moderate exercise for takeinge open aver in gardens, sweete and holsome places and walkes, w^{ch} may conferre vnto her health, solace and comfort, as by the said Ladie Gouernesse shalbe thought most convenient. And likewise to passe her tyme most seasons at her Verginalles, or other instrumentes musical[†], so that the same be not too much, and wthout fatigacion or wearines to intende to her learninge of Latine tongue and French. At other seasons to daunce, and amongst the residue to have good respect vnto her diet, w^{ch} is meete to be pure,

well prepared, dressed, and served, wth comfortable, joyous, and merrie communicacon in all honorable and vertuous manner, and likewise vnto the cleanelynes and well weareing of her garmentes and apparell, both of her Chambers and bodie, so that euery thinge about her be pure, sweete, cleane, and holsome, and as to so great a princes doeth appertaine, and all corrupcons, evilt ayres, and thinges noysome and displesaunt to be forborne and eschewed*." It is ordered likewise, that every day at least two gentlemen ushers, two gentlemen waiters, two yeomen ushers, twelve yeomen, and two grooms, should attend in the Presence Chamber, and this number to be increased on the visits of strangers, and on state occasions.

With this species of Vice-Regal Court, the Princess proceeded towards Wales[†], but of her movements during her residence there very scanty infor-

* MS. Cott. Vit., C. i., f. 24.b.

* The appearance of Mary at this period, accompanied by her retinue, is very favorably drawn in a letter from Dr. Sampson to Wolsey, dated 3d Sept., 1525, on the occasion of her visit to her father, at King's Langley, in Hertfordshire, probably to take leave of him, previous to her departure to the Marches. "My lady princesse com hithir on satirday; suyrly, s' [sir] off hyr age, os goodly a childe os evyr I haue seyn, and off os good gesture and countenance. Et quæcunque agit, longe præter ætatem ea cum suavissima facit gravitate, aptissimo que decoro, ut splendidius nusquam, decentius, iocundius, videri potest mortale nihil. Hyr grace was not oonly welle accompanyed with a goodly nombre; but allso with dyvers persons of grauite, venerandam habentibus canitiem. I saw not the courte, s', bettir furnischid with sage personages many days then now." MS. Cott. Tit. B. i., f. 314. mation can be gleaned. It is probable she passed her time alternately at Ludlow Castle and Tickenhill, according as the Court for the Marches was held at either house*. The mansion at the latter place is stated by Leland to have been built by Henry VII., for his son Prince Arthur, and repaired for the Lady Mary. He describes it as "a fayre manour place by west of the towne [of Bewdley] standinge in a goodly parke, well wooded, on the very knappe of an hill that the towne standeth on †." In November, (but whether of the year 1525 or 1526 is uncertain,) a curious letter is preserved, dated the 27th of that month from Tewksbury, and addressed by six of the Princess's Council to Cardinal Wolsey ±, in which they represent, that on account of the great repair of strangers to the Ladv Mary anticipated at the ensuing Christmas, they beg to know his grace's pleasure respecting " a ship of siluer for the almes disshe," and "spice plates;" as also, "for trumpettes and a rebeck," and whether " any Lorde of Misrule" should be appointed, or provision made " for enterludes, disgysynges or pleves in the said fest, or for banket on twelf nyght." Also whether the Princess should send any new year's gifts to the King and Queen, his Grace, and the French Queen,

* See Nash's Worcestershire, vol. i., p. 274.

+ Itin., vol. iv., f. 183.b. Prince Henry, the son of James I., is said to have repaired the house here for his residence, but died on his way thither from Ludlow. Nash, ib.

[‡] MS. Cott. Vesp., F. xiii. f. 134. Ellis's Orig. Letters, l. 270, 1st series.

xliii

and the value and devise of the same. The Cardinal's reply is unfortunately lost, but it is scarcely to be doubted that the request was complied with, at least in part. It would be curious to learn the value of the new year's gift fixed by Wolsey to be sent to himself; but the whole tenor of the letter completely proves the truth of Hall's remark, "that all thyng that was doen was doen by hym, and without his assent nothyng was doen." Two rolls of the expenses of the Princess's Council and Household are yet extant among the royal MSS. The first* is an account of the sums paid by the Treasurer of the Chamber and the Cofferer, from 1st July, 1525, to 31st Dec. 1526, i.e., for the space of one year and a half, amounting to 5962l. 5s. $0\frac{1}{2}d$., over and above a payment of 426l. 11s. 0d. into the Exchequer. Of this large total, 11921. 6s. 5d. are disbursed by the Treasurer on the following accounts : For alms and oblations, 31l. 19s. 8d. Expenses of the Councillors being out of court on commissions, 961. 15s. $9\frac{1}{2}d$. Rewards to messengers, and apparel of footmen, 89l. 15s. $6\frac{1}{2}d$. Cloth, velvets, &c., for the wardrobe, 1631. 11s. 2d. Wages and fees of the Councillors and others, 2651. 16s. 8d. Buildings and reparations at Ludlow and Bewdeley, in the manor of Tyknell, 534l. 7s. 6d.; and wages of four gentlewomen for three months, 10l. The Cofferer's disbursements for the same period (which are not specified, but which comprehended the ordinary

* Bibl. Reg. 14, B. xix.

expenses of provisions, wine, &c.) amounted to 4769l. 18s. $7\frac{1}{2}d$. The second roll* is a particular of the Cofferer's account for October, November, and December, 1526, contrasted with the three preceding months, *viz.* for the latter, 895l. 9s. $10\frac{1}{2}d$., and for the former, 1033l. 11s. $4\frac{3}{4}d$., leaving an excess of 138l. 1s. $6\frac{1}{4}d$. These accounts afford a competent idea of the state kept up in the Princess's Court during this period, and the dignity conferred on her at a time when the mind begins to feel deeply the impressions made by exterior objects, but which, afterwards, must only have contributed to render more bitter the obscurity and retirement to which she was condemned.

It is, apparently, to the residence of the Lady Mary in the Marches, that we are to attribute the intimacy formed with the Lady Herbert of Troy, Sir Rice Mansell, and other Welsh families of distinction, and to the same cause may be ascribed the appearance of so many Cambrian names in the lists of her household.

The Princess, however, did not long continue to support the royal character conferred on her †, for in May, 1527, we find her taking a part in the grand banquet and mask given at Greenwich to the French ambassadors, described at length by Hall. After various scenes of courtly mummery, " then out of a caue issued out the Ladie Mary, doughter to the

^{*} Bibl. Reg., B. xxvi.

^{*} She was at Ampthill with the King in September, 1526. State Papers, p. 177.

Kyng, and with her seuen ladies, all appareled after the romayne fashion, in riche clothe of gold of tissue and crimosin tinsel, bendy, and their heres wrapped in calles of golde, with bonetes of crimosin veluet on their heddes, set full of pearle and stone : these eight Ladies daunced with the eight Lordes of the Mount*," &c. The principal object of the ambassadors, Gabriel, Bishop of Tarbes, and others, was to demand the hand of the Princess in marriage, either for Francis, the French king, or for his second son, Henry, Duke of Orleans, afterwards Henry II. This negotiation had commenced in 1526, and formed one of the wily plans of Wolsey to detach Francis from an alliance with the Emperor. In the month of November of that year, the English minister at Paris, John Clerk, Bishop of Bath, was instructed to sound the Lady Regent on the subject, and to express to her how sincerely the King desired the match. Finding her favorable to the scheme, the Bishop then spoke to Francis himself, and used every argument in his power to induce the King to enter into the Cardinal's views. He called Mary "the perle of the worlde, and the jowelle that his highnes [Henry VIII.] estemyd more then any thyng in erthe;" and " besides this, Sir," added the ambassador, "she is of that beawtie and vertue"-and here he was proceeding to enter at large in praise of the Lady Princess, but Francis interrupted him, and said, "I praye you repeat vnto

* Fol. 156. b.

me non of alle thies matters. I knowe welle ynou hir education", hir forme and fassion", hir beawtie and vertue, and what father and mother she comythe of; expedient and necessarie it shal be for me and for my realme that I marye hir. And I assure you for the same causis I have as great a mynde to hir as evir I had to any woman *." But notwithstanding this avowal, on the Bishop questioning him more closely, the King professed his intention was to marry Eleanora, the sister of the Emperor, to which he was bound by a previous promise. The Cardinal's plan, however, was by no means relinquished, and Sir William Fitzwilliam was despatched with fresh instructions at the commencement of the ensuing year. By the intrigues also of Wolsev at the Papal court, the Pope's minister was directed to urge Francis to accomplish the match; telling him it was "sancta conjunctio," a holy union, and calculated to secure him a most potent ally against the designs of the Emperor. These suggestions, aided by the representations of the Queen Regent, wrought so far on the King, that he is stated to have sent for Mary's picture †, and having made up his mind to marry her, despatched his ambassadors forthwith to England, to enter into negotiation for that purpose. But the political views formed by Francis and his mother required the immediate solemnization of the marriage, so as to render any

+ Fiddes, p. 368.

^{*} Detailed in a letter from the Bishop to Wolsey, dated 23d Nov., 1526, MS. Cott. Calig., D. ix., f. 272.

future evasion, as in the Emperor's case, impossible on the part of Henry. To the objections raised on account of her immature age, the Queen Regent paid little regard, telling Bishop Clerk, she herself had been married when eleven years old; but, to satisfy both parties, she proposed that the marriage should take place at Calais, in August, and after the solemnization, the King, her son, might "abide himself for an hour or less with the Princess," and so being assured of his wife, King Henry might carry her back again to England, " till she should be accounted more able*," &c. The Bishop adds in his despatch, "This overture our ambassadors think very strange." It was, indeed, of a nature not at all likely to be complied with by Henry, who must have foreseen the many objections which might subsequently have arisen on the legality of a match so concluded. The French ambassadors, Tarbes and Turenne, finding him inflexible on this point, at length signed a treaty on 30th April, by which the singular alternative was agreed on, that Mary should marry either Francis, or his second son, Henry, Duke of Orleans,-the former, should he remain a widower till she arrived at the age of puberty,-the latter, should a marriage in the mean time be concluded by Francis with the Emperor's sister †.

* Letter from Clerk, dat. 24th March [1526-7], ap. Fiddes Coll., p. 141. Some details in this singular proposal are here suppressed.

+ The Commission for this Treaty is in Rymer, xiv., p. 195, dat. 23 Apr. 1527. The people much disliked the match, and a bill was

xlviii

The object of this treaty, as in the case of most of those entered into prospectively, was never accomplished; but, singular to remark, it gave rise to that extraordinary series of events, which produced the degradation of the Princess and her mother, and eventually, that change both in Church and State, known by the name of the Reformation. It is stated to have been by the Bishop of Tarbes, (the principal minister employed by Francis on the above mission,) that scruples were first excited in Henry's mind of the validity of his marriage with his brother's widow; and so predisposed was the King to free himself from an union which had become tasteless, that before the month of July, in the same year [1527], rumours of a divorce were very generally reported, and were as generally unpopular*. The mission of Wolsey to France about that time t seems to have had for its object two

set up in London against it. They objected also to the Duke of Orleans: "Some said she was mete for him self (Francis), but many a man marueled why she was denayed for the second sonne, seyng that in the x yere of this kyng, it was concluded that she should marry the Dolphin, beyng the first sonne." Hall, fol. 155. b.

* Henry's affection, or, to speak more truly, *desire* for Anne Boleyn, must have commenced, as remarked by Lingard, before the death of the old Earl of Northumberland, who expired in 1526. (Dugd. p. 283.) According to Turner, p. 473, it began in the spring of 1527, certainly before the arrival of the ambassadors.

* Wolsey's Commission to settle the marriage is dated 18th June, 1527. Rymer, vol. xiv., p. 207, and his own Minute of the points to be discussed, written by his secretary, Gardiner, is printed in the "State Papers," p. 191. principal points,—one, the often talked of marriage between the Princess Mary and the Duke of Orleans, which formed the first article in the Treaty of Federation, signed at Amiens, the 18th of August*; and secondly, the choice of a future Queen. But with regard to the latter, the will of the monarch prevailed over the ambitious schemes of his minister, and Wolsey, on his return, had the mortification to hear the King's fixed intention of marrying the daughter of Sir Thomas Boleyn; a determination which struck a death-blow to all the Cardinal's long-enjoyed pomp and power.

There can be little or no doubt, that the plan of divorce was originally projected by Wolsey himself[†], probably in the preceding year, and communicated to the King by means of some secret collusion with the Bishop of Tarbes, and Longland, Bishop of Lincoln, Henry's confessor. When first disclosed to the Queen, about the middle of the year 1527, it produced, as one of Wolsey's unfeeling

* Rymer, vol. xiv., p. 203. Le Grand, i., 54. Wolsey's account of his conference with Francis is highly curious. The King begged the Princess might be given to himself, protesting she would be the "lapis angularis" of the Treaty with Henry, not only because he loved her above all creatures, but also on account of her excellent qualities, education, virtue, favour, and beauty. After this rhetorical display "set forth vehemently" by Francis, but rightly appreciated by the Cardinal, the King was induced to transfer the Princess's hand to his son, the Duke of Orleans. "State Papers," p. 244.

* This is the united belief and assertion of Catharine herself, the Emperor, Pole, Pallavicini, Guicciardini, Roper, Meteren, Tyndall, &c. Wolsey threw the blame on Tarbes. See Le Grand, ii., p. 59.

agents writes, "a short tragedy;" and instead of submitting at once to the pleasure of the King and Cardinal, as was expected, " she was very stiff and obstinate," and appealed to the Court of Rome as the only authority competent to judge her cause. Application was formally, therefore, made to the Pope in Sept. 1527, for a divorce, solemn consultations of doctors and jurists were held, and every wheel put in motion to urge the matter forward, that political intrigue or money could command. The sequel of these proceedings is well known. The arrival of Campegio, the legate, in Oct. 1528,the judicial proceedings in England,-the reiterated appeal of the injured Queen,-the revocation of her cause to Rome, in July, 1529,-the consequent fall of Wolsey,-the papal sentence in January, 1531-2, in favor of Catharine,-the private marriage of the King to the object of his admiration in January, 1532-3,-and the divorce pronounced by Cranmer* in the following May,-are all related with the utmost detail by historians.

Throughout these transactions, Catharine preserved a dignity and loftiness of spirit that commanded the admiration even of her enemies. Her defence was simply this, "I am the King's true wife;" and after an union of more than twenty

* The Queen's opinion of this Prelate may be judged of from the language she used. She said, with regard to her cause, that "the place had been more indifferent to have been adjudged in Helle," than before him. MS. Cott. Otho, C. x. f. 205.

years, it was surely no common instance of unfeeling conduct towards a woman he had so long cohabited with, and at one time sincerely loved, as to stigmatize her with the crime of incest, and their daughter with the stain of illegitimacy! And this, too, from one who had publicly declared of her, that she was "a woman of moste gentlenes, of moste humilitie and buxumnes, and of all good qualities appertainyng to nobilitie!*" The King still treated her with external marks of civility, although at the same time writing letters of the most fulsome language to Anne Boleyn, which, in the eyes of any virtuous woman, so long as Catharine lived, ought to have been considered as an insult[†]. Many writers have fixed on the year 1525 as the period when Henry first abstained from the Queen's bed, but this cannot be true, since a letter written in October, 1528, by the Bishop of Bayonne, expressly notices the circumstance of the King's continuing to live with the Queen on the same familiar terms as before ±. Hall speaks the same language, when referring to the spring of 1531, and says, although Henry " sore lamented his chaunce & made no maner of

* Hall, f. 180. b.

+ Turner, p. 436.

^{*} "Jusques à ceste heure n'ont que *ung lict* et une table;" ap. Le Grand, iii. 170. This receives support by a letter from Wolsey to Casali, in January, 1528-9, in which he says, that the King, on account of some diseases in the Queen pronounced incurable, ("morbos nonnullos quibus absque remedio Regina laborat,") added to some scruples of conscience (which are prudently mentioned last), had at length resolved to abstain from her company. Burnet, vol. i., pt. i., p. 96, Coll. No. xi.

myrthe as he was wont to do," yet he "dyned & resorted to the Quene as he was accustomed, & minished nothyng of her estate, & moch loued & chervshed their doughter the Lady Mary*." But this was a veil to blind the eves of the world : the " Privy Purse Expenses" of the King instruct us more accurately as to the real feelings of Henry towards his consort, and the utter neglect she experienced from him. During a period of more than three years, from November, 1529, to December, 1532, her name occurs but twice, and then only in reference to her servants, whilst in every page evidence appears of the favours and honours heaped upon the minion Anne Boleyn. At length, this scene of duplicity ceased, and on the 14th July, 1531, Henry took his leave of the Queen at Windsor, never again to see her †.

Of the Princess, from the year 1527 to the conclusion of her mother's long-pending cause, scarcely the slightest information is to be found. Strype mentions incidentally, that about May, 1528, she had an attack of the small-pox; but this appears to be a mistake, arising from the circumstance of some of Anne Boleyn's attendants having been affected by the disease then prevalent, called the "sweating sickness‡." A few scattered notices of the Princess

[‡] Compare Strype's Eccl. Mem., l. i. 159, and Lingard, p. 143. The King had removed to Tittenhanger in June, on account of the sickness, and thence, on 11th July, to Ampthill. The Queen and Princess accompanied him. "State Papers," pp. 310, 323.

^{*} Fol. 199. b. + Hall, fol. 781.

also occur in Henry's "Privy Purse Expenses," which may be here excerpted. In December, 1529, the sum of twenty pounds was given to her, " for to disporte her w^t this Cristemas*;" and on the 25th of June, the following year, she sends a buck to the King, as a present †. On the 2d September, ten pounds are given to one of her servants, at Ampthill, " for hir use to make pastyme w^t all ‡;" and in December, the same sum as the preceding Christmas §. In 1531 she receives, on 13th April, ten pounds to distribute in alms ||; and on 12th July, 61. 13s. 4d. are paid to Baker, one of her household, for her use \P . She had been ill shortly before this, for on the same day an entry is made, " Itm paied to Baker, the pryncesse seruant, for doctour Bartelot, in rewarde for gyuing his attendance when she was sike-xx ti." Presents of 101. and 201. are again made to her in September and December, and also in March, 1531-2**. The same day, her Physician receives, in reward, 26l. 13s. 4d. Items of similar payments of 10l. occur in June and October, and 201. in December, 1532^{††}. These scanty memoranda are only of use so far as they show the intercourse still maintained between the King and his daughter. The whole amount of what Henry gave to her (now sixteen years of age) in a twelvemonth was scarcely a fifth part of what he

* P. 13.	+ P. 55.	‡ P.70.
§ P. 98.	P. 127.	¶ P. 146.
** Pp. 162, 183, 202.		ir Pp. 221, 262, 281.

was accustomed to bestow on Anne Boleyn in a single day.

From the time of Catharine's divorce, her daughter had been separated from her entirely, probably in order to prevent the latter's imbibing too strongly her mother's principles. Yet they were permitted to correspond, or did so by stealth; for a letter from the Queen to the Princess, written probably in 1531 or 1532, is preserved, dated from Woburn, in Bedfordshire*. It is in reply to one sent by Charles Morley, one of Mary's footmen, to inquire after her mother's health, in which Catharine writes, "I am in that caas that the long absence of the King and you troublethe me." She expresses her joy to hear from her daughter, and the amendment of her health, and then adds some advice relative to Mary's studies, which shall be considered hereafter. She concludes by desiring to be remembered to "my lady of Salisbury," and signs herself " your loving mother, Katherina the qwene[†]." The household, also, of the Princess was certainly permitted to remain for some months on the same footing as previous to the divorce. This is proved by a roll of her establishment[‡], dated 1st October, 25th Hen. VIII. [1533.] The number of persons it then con-

^{*} MS. Cott. Vesp., F. xiii., f. 72. Ellis's Orig. Lett., vol. ii., p. 19, 1st ser. Park ascribes it, absurdly, to Queen Catharine Parr. Roy. and Nob. Auth., i., p. 70.

<sup>MS. Cott. Vesp., F. xiii., f. 72. Ellis's Orig. Lett., i. 19, 1st ser.
MS. Harl. 6807, f. 7.</sup>

sisted of was 162, of whom the Countess of Salisbury was Lady Governess; Lord Huse (Hussey), Chamberlain; the Lady Margaret Douglas and eight others, Gentlewomen; Mr. Fetherston, Schoolmaster; two Chaplains, a Clerk of the Closet, Cofferer, &c. But, it is obvious, this appearance of state could not be suffered to continue long, and the birth of Elizabeth, in September, 1533, decided the fall and degradation of Mary. Soon after this event, the Council sent word to her by John, Lord Hussey, her Chamberlain, that she should lay aside the name and dignity of Princess, which she was commanded to bestow on the infant daughter of Anne Bolevn*. Both of these orders she refused to obey, and by this opposition to the King's will gave such cause of offence, that she was thenceforth not allowed to come near the Court, but confined to different houses in the country.

It is, in all probability, to this period must be referred the extraordinary letter written by the Queen to her daughter, printed by Burnet[†], occasioned by a knowledge she had obtained of the atrocious deed meditated by Henry, who (to use

* She was then at Beaulieu, *alias* New-hall, in Essex. Lord Hussey's letter to the Council, stating what passed, is in Strype, Mem. I., i., 224, dated 20th Sept. [1533]. See, also, Mary's letter to Cromwell in Hearne's Syll. Epp., p. 144.

+ Rec., vol. ii., pt. ii., p. 335, and vol. ii., pt. i., p. 432. The letter is said to be copied from a MS. in the Norfolk collection, in the library of the Royal Society. The panegyrist of Henry has passed over the above circumstance in silence.

Burnet's own words), " being impatient of contradiction from any, but especially from his own child, was resolved to strike a terror in all his people, byputting her openly to death !!!" The language she adopts is that of ardent piety, mingled with the feelings of a mother, but in some passages obscure, owing to our being so imperfectly acquainted with the transaction. She tells Mary, she has heard such tidings, " that I do perceive (if it be true) the time is near that Almighty God will provide for you;" and beseeches her to agree to his pleasure "with a merry heart," and offer herself to God, by the use of confession, and keeping his commandments. Next follows some advice relative to Mary's conduct towards her father; and she is bidden, in case " a certain lady" shall come to her, bringing a letter from the King, to answer in few words, " obeying the King your father in everything, save only that you will not offend God, and lose your soul, and go no further with learning and disputation in the matter," (evidently here alluding to the arguments used for and against the divorce.) The caution is repeated to "speak few words, and meddle nothing." She sends her daughter two books in Latin; one De Vita Christi, (probably the celebrated work of Thomas à Kempis,) the other, Jerome's Epistle to Paula and Eustochium. The Queen, in addition, desires the Princess to keep her mind and body chaste, not desiring any husband nor determining herself to any kind of living " until this

1

troublesome time be past." Then again recurring to the cause which prompted the epistle, she writes, "And now you shall begin, and by likelihood I shall follow. I set not a rush by it, for when they have done the uttermost they can, then I am sure of the amendment." She concludes by telling Mary not to take any pains to send to her, for, *if she may*, she will write again; and desires, as usual, her remembrances to the Countess of Salisbury*.

Whatever may be thought of Henry's real intentions towards his daughter, it cannot be doubted, after reading the above letter, that the Queen believed her life to be in danger[†]. But shortly after this, viz. in December, 1533, the King's determination to lessen, and, in fact, abolish altogether, the state still maintained by Queen Catherine and the Princess, was evinced by certain propositions made to the Council, one of which was "to set order and establishement of the Pryncesse Dowagiers house w^t all celeryte, and also of my Lady Maryes house, and of the Lady Princesses [Elizabeth's] house[‡]." Commissioners were accordingly appointed for this purpose. The Duke of Suffolk, the Earl of Sussex,

* This letter must, therefore, have been written previous to the dissolution of Mary's household, in Dec. 1533.

* This also must have been the popular belief, for in a scarce tract, written and published by one of Mary's enemies, in 1558, called "The Lamentacion of England," the author speaks of Cranmer's having saved her life "what time as K. H. 8, her father, wold have dispachid here, for her contempt & disobedience."

MS. Cott. Cleop., E. vi., f. 316. Strype, Mem. I., i., 234.

lviii

Mr. Comptroller [Sir William Poulet], and Mr. Dean [Richard Sampson], were ordered to wait on the "Princess Dowager*," whilst "for the diminishing the house and ordering of the Lady Mary," were nominated the Duke of Norfolk, the Lord Marnix, the Earl of Oxford, and Dr. Fox, the King's almoner, who were directed to repair to her, and follow such instructions as they should receive. What these instructions were, does not appear on record, and the Privy Council Books, which might supply the deficiency, are also lost; but we know that the Lady Mary's household was dissolved, and only those few persons permitted to remain whose attendance was indispensable.

Early in the following year, 1533-4, the Act of Succession was passed, which declared the marriage of Catherine to have been unlawful, and settled the crown on the issue of Anne Boleyn[†]. By the same authority, Catherine is ordered to be styled no

* A statement of the conference held with Catherine at Bugden, near Huntingdon, is contained in a letter from the Commissioners, dated 19th Dec. [1533]. MS. Cott. Otho, C. x., f. 210. MS. Harl. 283, f. 102. Printed in "State Papers," p. 415. Compare also Hall's Chron., fol. 219.

+ This Act seems, by special order, to have been sent to the Queen and Princess, and read before them, as may be inferred from some private *memoranda* in Cromwell's handwriting, made in this year, among which occurs: "Item to send the Copye of the Acte of the Kinges Succession to the Prynces Dowager and also to my Lady Marye, and to geve specyall comandement that the same may be redde in the presens of them bothe, and to take theyr answer." MS. Cott. Tit., B. i.

lix

longer Queen, but the Dowager of Prince Arthur. This indignity she never would submit to, and documents still exist, in which with her own hand she has blotted out the obnoxious title. The King seems to have urged this point beyond any other, probably from the peculiar situation in which he had placed Anne Boleyn, who must have felt she had no right to the name of Queen, so long as Catherine insisted on retaining it. To persuade her to yield, a deputation was sent to her at Bugden, in May, consisting of Lee, Archbishop of York, and Tunstal, Bishop of Durham, but without avail*. Another trial was soon after made, and certain articles or instructions were delivered by the King's Council to Lord Mountjoy, Sir Ralph Dymok, and others of the Queen's household, the principal object of which was to induce her to relinquish the disputed title. After employing threats and menaces of the King's displeasure against herself and attendants, a specious argument is used, drawn from the Queen's well-known fears and affection for Mary; and the Commissioners are directed to beseech her "cheifly aboue all to haue regard to her honorable and most dere daughter the Ladie Princesse. From whom, percase, the Kings highnes (being thus enforced, exagitate, and moued by the vnkindnes of the Dowagier) might also with-

* Her reply may be found in Herbert, p. 374. She is said to have been "in great coler and agonie." "State Papers," p. 419.

drawe his princely estimation, goodnes, zeale & affection, [to] her no litle regreete, sorrow, and extreeme [ca] lamitie*." In the report given by the above persons of their proceedings, they state they came to the Queen's house on the 3d of July: she was unwell at the time, and was obliged to receive them lying on a pallet. Having assembled her household, she listened and replied to the several arguments made use of; and when they came to the covert menace directed against her daughter, she replied thus :--- "As to the Prynces her doughter, she sayde that she was the Kynges true begotten" Childe, and as God had gyven her vnto them, so for her parte she wolde rendre her againe vnto the Kyng, as his doughter, to do w^t her as shall stande w^t his pleas^r, trustyng to God that she woll proue an honest woman †."

Not being able to succeed in their attempts to force Catherine to renounce the title of Queen, the King and his Council seem to have turned their wrath on the Princess, and to have adopted measures of a harsher nature towards her. In a mutilated letter ‡ from Sir William Fitzwilliam, Treasurer of the King's Household, to Crumwell, is an account of a search made in the coffers of the Lady Mary, which were sealed up, and various papers seized,

^{*} MS. Cott. Otho, C. x., f. 169. b (a copy).

^{*} MS. Cott. Otho, C. x., f. 202 (orig.), supplied from MS. Harl. 283, f. 114 (copy). Printed in the "State Papers," p. 397.

[‡] Ib., f. 258.

put into a bag, sealed, and sent to the Secretary, together with a purse of purple velvet, containing some writing (perhaps the very letter from her mother quoted from above). The document is unfortunately too imperfect to enable us to learn more particularly the cause of this proceeding, but it unquestionably has reference to the conduct of Mary in espousing her mother's cause. Several persons also were about the same time committed to the Tower, on the charge of holding private intercourse with the Lady Mary, and styling her Princess after the prohibition issued against it. Among these was Lady Anne Hussey, who had formerly been one of Mary's Gentlewomen; and her examination, taken on the 3d of August [1534?]. is still preserved *. Various interrogatories are put to her, such as the following: How often she had repaired to the Lady Mary since the time she lost the name of Princess? whether she was sent for, and on what occasion she went? whether she knew that the Lady Mary was justly declared by law to be no Princess, and yet had so called her? what moved her to do so? whether she had received any messages or tokens from the Lady Mary, and what persons at that time visited her at Hunsdon (where she then resided)? The replies are short and unequivocal, the language of one who felt she had

* MS. Cott. Otho, C. x., f. 254. A good deal damaged by fire. The paper is signed by Edmund Walsyngham, Thomas Wryothesley, and Gul. Petre.

lxii

done nothing wrong, yet sensible of the danger incurred. She states she had visited the Princess only once since the King had discharged her from that lady's service (in Dec. 1533), namely, at the previous Whitsuntide, as she and Lord Hussey came up to the parliament, and the visit was altogether accidental. She owned she had inadvertently called the Lady Mary twice by the name of Princess, not from any wish to disobey the laws, but simply from her having been so long accustomed to do so. She confessed also having received a trifling present from Mary. In regard to the names of those persons who continued to visit at Hunsdon, she mentions the Lord Morley and his Lady, Mr. Shakerley and wife, Sir Edward [Baynton ?], and others, most of whom, it will be remarked, occur in the present volume as personal friends of the Princess.

This proceeding affords a striking example of the mean and petty system of tyranny and *espionage* pursued by the King against his unoffending wife and daughter*; but in other respects, also, his

* The Emperor and his Court were loud in their complaints of Henry's conduct; and in MS. Cott. Nero, B. vi., f. 85, is the draft of a letter to the English Ambassador resident there, containing a laboured and varnished defence of the measures pursued by the King. The letter is corrected and interlined by Cromwell, as distinguished beneath in Italics. The Ambassador is directed, as touching the "brute" of the "misentreatie" of the Queen and Princess, to alledge "that suche reporte and brute is vntrwe, affirmynge that in all thinges belonginge to the saide lady Katherin, both in the honorable establishinge of hir howse, w^t hir officers and seruauntes, and in the behaviour towards them was carried to a height of cruel insensibility scarcely credible. Both lived in retirement and obscurity, and the health of either, naturally indifferent, suffered considerably from the privations they were compelled to endure. The most ardent wish of Catherine was to see and embrace her daughter before her death, yet Henry was monster enough to refuse the request. There is a long and earnest letter from her on the subject, addressed to some person she calls her "especial

allotting and apoynteng vnto hir of londes, teñtes, possessions, and all other thinges condigne for suche an estate, it is donne in euery thinge to the beste that can be deuised, and the like also of or dowghter the lady Mary, whom we do order and entertayne as we thinke most expedyent, and also as to vs semyth pertynent, for we thinke it not mete that any persone sholde prescrybe vnto vs how we sholde order or own dowghter, we being her naturall Father, which thinges or plesure is that ye boldlie and assuredlie shall declare & deffend." Catherine's conduct is then complained of towards the councillors sent to declare the divorce to her, and the justness of the King's cause, which, nevertheless, she had "in moste vngoodlie, obstinate, and inobediente wise wilfullie resisted, sette at nowght, and contempned," so as to have incurred thereby the extreme penalty of the law. This was probably written in 1534. In the draft of another despatch to Mr. Pate, Archdeacon of Lincoln, dated 25 Oct. [1535 ?], in MS. Harl. 283, f. 10, allusion is made to a report, at the Imperial Court, of Henry's intention to marry Mary "to som base bloode, at the persuasion of som one man, that neither loueth God, vs, nor that house and famylie." Cromwell himself is probably here meant, but the circumstances which occasioned such a rumour are unknown to us. The King contradicts it, and writes, "we bere suche naturall and entier affection to or saide doughter, as when we shall happen to bestowe her, it shall well appere that we have no lesse regarde to or honor and thavauncement of o' blode thea appertyneth." Cf. MS. Cott. Vitell., B. xxi., f. 196.

friend," the perusal of which will demonstrate the pitiful insults this good and amiable woman had submitted to. She thanks him for the pains he has taken in speaking to the King on the subject of seeing her daughter, and adds "as [touching] the answer which hathe byn made youe, that his [Highness] is contented to sende her to some place nygh me [so as] I do not se her," she prays him to present her thanks for even this shadow of comfort, and then proceeds "[as to my] seyng of her, yow shall certifie that if she were [within] one myle of me, I wolde not se her. For the [time per] myttith not that I shuld go aboute sightes [and be it] that I wolde, I coulde not, bycaus I lack [provision] therfore *." The poor Queen is content to relinquish the sight of her child, so that she may be near her, but should her affection create a wish to break the promise she makes, she declares the means of leaving her house are not in her power, i. e., she has not even a horse or a litter allowed her! She goes on, however, to beg that the King may be always told, the thing she most desires, is the company of her daughter, " being assured, [that a little] comfort and myrth which she shuld take [with me] shuld undoubtedly be half a health unto her." She concludes by appealing to the honour and conscience (!) of the King, and offers her own person as surety for the Princess. But Henry was

k

^{*} MS. Cott. Otho, C. x. f. 176, supplied from Hearne, Syll. Epp., p. 107.

deaf to all entreaties; and although she was seconded by her daughter with tears*, permitted the Queen to expire without the sad indulgence of bidding her only child a last farewell! She expired at Kimbolton (whither she had removed from Bugden) on 8th January, 1535-6, worn out by a load of bodily and mental affliction. Just before her death she addressed a few lines to her husband †, beseeching him to be a good father to her daughter, and concluding with an expression of affection the man she wrote to least of all men deserved. By her will she bequeathed to Mary the collar of gold she brought with her from Spain, and the furs of her gowns‡.

A few reflections may here be allowed on the feelings of the Princess at the loss of her mother. She had now arrived at the age of twenty years, and had long been accustomed to think and judge for herself. "She could not have been ignorant," to use the words of an acute and learned historian, "of the injuries she had suffered, and her resent-

* "Hoc solum postulabat a viro, ut liceret communem filiam videre, et illi, de more, moriens benedictionem, ut mater, impertiri. Quid hic dicam? Cum hoc idem filia cum lacrymis postularet, mater vix extremum spiritum ducens flagitaret, quod hostis nisi crudelissimus nunquam negasset, conjux à viro, mater pro filia impetrare non potuit, ne hanc quidem consolationem in extremo spiritu dare voluit." Poli Apolog. ad Carol. 162.

* Herbert, p. 403. Ed. fol. 1649. Shakspeare, in his Henry VIII., has made a pathetic use of this letter.

TMS. Cott. Otho, C. x. f. 216. Strype, Mem. I., i. 69.

ment was daily strengthened by the jealousy of a hostile queen and the caprice of a despotic father *." To be degraded from the rank to which she was entitled by birth to a state of comparative obscurity; to hear the marriage of her revered parent pronounced incestuous, and herself shut out from all hope of succession to the throne; to witness the lawless proceedings carried on under the cloak of religion; to be deprived of the natural right of a child to see and embrace its parent; and more than all, to submit to the insolence of the woman who had assumed the title of Queen, and who had the indecency to rejoice publicly at her mother's death ;--were all these wrongs to be silently stifled and forgotten? No. The common feelings of nature and of female pride forbade it, and even Christian charity could claim no more from Mary than what she voluntarily offered,—a prayer for the forgiveness of "that woman," who, while she lived, was her enemy, and the cause of all the obloquy and disgrace her mother had sunk under, and she herself had endured. The situation, indeed, of Mary, at her mother's death, was truly pitiable, and even her life was not considered in safety. In a letter from Edmund Harvel, the English Resident at Venice, to Thomas Starkey, a learned divine, and afterwards the King's Chaplain, dated 5th Feb. 1535-6, he writes †, that

* Lingard, p. 238.

+ MS. Cott. Nero, B. vii., f. 105. Ellis, ii. 76, 2d. Ser.

k 2

the news of the old Queen's death had been divulged, and received with great lamentations. "For she was incredibly dere unto al men for her good fame, wiche is in grete glorye emong al exteriour nations." He continues, in Latin, "Hic palam obloquuntur de morte illius. Verentur de PUELLA REGIA, ne brevi matrem sequatur. I assure you men speaketh here tragice of thes maters, wiche is not to be towched by letters."

But the term was now quickly approaching which was to change wholly the relation then existing between the Princess and her father, and restore her as suddenly as unexpectedly to a share of the favour and consideration she had previously enjoyed. The arrest and execution of Anne Boleyn, in May, 1536, at once opened a path to Mary's reconciliation with the King.

It may be considered among the last acts of Anne Boleyn's repentance, that, on the evening previous to her execution, falling on her knees before Lady Kingston, wife of the Lieutenant of the Tower, she requested her to go in her name to the Lady Mary, to kneel before her in like manner, and beg of her to pardon an unfortunate woman the many wrongs which she had done her*. It was, most probably, on the occasion of this visit from Lady Kingstone, at the Manor of Hunsdon (where, for the last two years, the Princess had resided),

lxviii

* Lingard, p. 244.

that Mary solicited the good offices of Crumwell towards a reconciliation with her father. Her first letter to him on the subject is dated 26th of May*. in which she writes, "I would have been a suter to you before this time to have been a mean for me to the King's grace, my father, to have obtained his Grace's blessing and favour; but I perceived that no body durst speak for me as long as that woman lived, which now is gone, whom I pray our Lord of his great mercy to forgive." She desires him, therefore, as one of her chief friends, to obtain permission for her to write to the King. She adds, she has not written so much "this two year and more, nor could have found the meanes to do it at this time, but by my Lady Kingston's being here." With much difficulty this permission was obtained, which she acknowledges in another letter to the Secretary, on the 30th May[†]. Accordingly the Princess addressed a letter to the King, on the 1st June[†], begging for forgiveness in the most humble terms, and asking leave to wait on his new Queen, Jane Seymour. A week after, having received no answer, she ventured to send "a token" to Crumwell, to deliver to her father, and to ask for one in return from him§; and the following day, June 8th, she again addressed the King, praying to receive some mark of his favour, by letter or message ||. Two

days afterwards the same request is repeated in still more abject and humiliating language*, and she sent a copy of it inclosed to Crumwell, intreating, at the same time, not to be forced to anything beyond what her conscience would admit: "For I assure you," she writes, "by the faith I owe to God, I have done the uttermost that my conscience will suffer me †." This last letter did not please, because she had used the words "next to Almighty God," in speaking of her submission to the King. In her next letter, of the 13th June⁺, she declares she did not mean this to be understood as Crumwell had taken it, but wrote so by reason of continual custom; "For I have always used in writing and speaking to except God in all things." She had now, however, to deal with one who was his own god, and, therefore, by Crumwell's direction, she re-copied the letter, but in the same terms as before, and on the following day (14th) a third copy was made, omitting the reservation complained of §. Shortly after this, certain of the King's Council seem to have been sent to her with propositions so repugnant to her conscience, that she refused to comply with them ||; and in this perplexity she once more wrote to Crumwell, desiring he would find means to speak with her. This letter is not

|| MS. Lansd. 94, 5. Herbert, p. 386. Strype, Mem. 1., 1, 268.

lxx

preserved, but Crumwell's answer is*, and, as a specimen of unfeeling and imperious language, addressed to a young woman without a friend near her, and without any resource but the strength of her own mind, is without parallel. He reproaches her in the rudest terms for her conduct, and calls her "the most obstinate, obdurate woman that ever was, and one that so persevering well deserveth the reward of malice in extremity of mischief." He tells her at the same time he has sent a book of articles for her to sign, which, if she refuses to do, he threatens to take his leave of her for ever, and never think her other than the "most ungrate, unnatural, and most obstinate person living both to God and your most dear and benign father, and not meet to live in a Christian congregation!" Intimidated by such language, Mary at length reluctantly signed a confession, in the presence of the Council, consisting of three points; in the first place, submitting herself to the King and his laws, -secondly, acknowledging him to be Supreme Head of the Church,-and, thirdly, confessing her mother's marriage with the King "was by God's law and man's law incestuous and unlawful †."

Protestant writers have made this acknowledgement a cause of triumph. A poor one indeed! The King and his Council, armed with all their power,

> * Hearne, p. 137. + Ib. p. 142. MS. Cott. Tit. C. vii. f. 177.

and uttering menaces of the most violent description, arrayed against a girl in her twentieth year of age, to force her, against her conscience, to proclaim her mother incestuous and herself a bastard ! And they succeeded. But it is worthy of remark, so absolute and despotic was the King in his own proceedings, and so tenacious of being in the slightest degree the subject of comment, that at the very time these letters were passing between himself and daughter, to bring about a reconciliation, several persons were arrested and examined by his orders touching the part they had taken in spreading rumours of the probability of such an event taking place. Among them were Sir Anthony Browne, and Sir Francis Bryan, two of the King's Privy Chamber, who were interrogated on the subject in June or July, 1536. They state generally in their replies the report circulated among the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, that the Princess should be made heir apparent, in case she submitted herself, and the King had no issue by Jane Seymour; that Mr. Carew had sent her a letter, advising her to do so; that Bess Harvye had applied to be admitted into the Princess's service, but was refused by the King; and that Bess Darell (who had been left 300 marks by Queen Catharine) had said, she saw no hope of the Lady Mary's relaxing, and, therefore, petitioned for a situation in the Queen's service*. Sir Anthony Browne's statement is more

* The original papers, much burnt, are in MS. Cott. Otho, C. x.,

lxxii

circumstantial than that of his companion, and one of the heads of his deposition is as follows: "Item he saieth that sithens master Treasor's [Sir Will. Fitzwilliam] cummyng to the courte, he hathe demaunded of him whether the lady Mary shuld be heire apparant or no, to whom he had answered, that in case she wold submytt herselff and be obedient as she ought to be, he trusted she shuld, and if she woll not be obedient vnto his grace, I wold q [quod] he, that her hed was from her shulders, that I might tosse it here w^t my fote, and soo put his fote forward spurnyng the russhes."

After these honorable proceedings the King thought proper to relent, as appears by a letter of the Princess to her father, bearing date 26th June, and another to Crumwell, dated 1st July, thanking him for his favour, and for a horse he had sent her as a present, "wherein," she says, "you have done me a great pleasure. For I had never a one to ride upon sometimes for my health*." For her apparel, she adds, she has made out no account, being satisfied to wear whatever the King shall appoint. Two more humble letters to her father on the 8th, and 21st of July, continue to express the poor lady's

ff. 172, 174. A copy of Sir A. Browne's is also in MS. Sloan, 1786, 19, from which it was printed, by the present writer, in "Blore's Sepulchral Monuments."

* Hearne, Ib. pp. 128, 129. In another letter, 20th Aug., she thanks him for the present of another horse. "Wherefore I trust the riding upon him shall do me very much good concerning my health. For I am wont to find great ease in riding." Ib. p. 132.

1

happiness "for the certain arguments of a perfect reconciliation" she had received *, and with these concludes the scene of humiliation she had gone through.

Soon after this the Princess was allowed an establishment more suitable to her rank, and a letter to Crumwell from her on the subject is in Hearne[†]. A list of the persons nominated, forty-two in number, is preserved in the Cotton library[‡], and the same continue to attend her during the whole of the period embraced by the Accounts now published; *viz.* four gentlewomen, four gentlemen, two chamberers, a physician, a chaplain, five yeomen, four grooms of the chamber, one footman, four grooms of the stable, a laundress, and a wood-bearer.

Strype wishes to ascribe the change in Mary's sentiments towards her father to a project not long after moved by the French King's Ambassadors, the renewal of the match between herself and the Duke of Orleans, but there is not the least reason to believe she was influenced by views of this nature. Notes of a conference between the Princess and the Ambassadors of Spain and France still remain §, which took place some time in June, before the reconciliation was completed. The paper is much

* Hearne, pp. 130, 131.

* P. 144.

‡ MS. Cott. Vesp. C. xiv. f. 246. This list must have been made about January, 1536-7, as Dr. Michael was not appointed physician till that time.

§ MS. Cott. Otho, C. x. f. 253.

lxxiv

damaged, and the sense obscure, but we learn from it, that the Imperial Ambassador expressed surprise at "the hevynes of her apparail," and after some commendations of the King, her father, advised her, on the part of the Emperor, to obedience. She replied, she thanked him for his good counsel, and then proceeds to give some account of her having been so bold as to write to the king, but here, unfortunately, the MS. is destroyed. The Ambassador assured her, the letters were so conceived, that he could scarcely believe them of her own composition. "They were vndoubtedly, quod she," and added, that she wrote only the truth; as she thought and felt. "Of trouthe, quod he, yor grace in the same declared bothe your wisdom and your lernyng." The French Ambassador is then introduced, but no notes are taken of what passed. But the plan of marriage could scarcely have then been mentioned, since it was only proposed to the King about October or November. It is certain, however, Lord Herbert was mistaken in supposing the overture to have been scarcely listened to, by the Memorial of the Articles of the Treaty, printed in Strype*. By one of these the Ambassadors demanded that the Lady Mary should be declared legitimate[†], and by

^{*} Mem. I., i. 269, from MS. Lansd. 94, 4.

^{*} By the Act of Parliament passed in the preceding summer, the Statute of 25 Henry VIII. was repealed, and both Mary and Elizabeth are declared illegitimate, and the crown entailed on the issue of Jane Seymour.

another, the Duke of Orleans is required to make his abode in England, to be educated and instructed in the language and manners of the people. The negociations were carried on for several months*. So late as the 3d of April, 1537, the advantage of the match and of Mary's legitimacy being declared, are enumerated among the points deliberated on in Council, and although in the hand writing of Paget, were evidently dictated by Crumwell, with whom, in all probability, the project originated. The memorandum, as written previous to the Council's being held, commences thus :--- "First his Highnes hath two doughters, though not laufull, yet Kinges doughters, and forasmoche as princes commonly conclude amyties and thinges of greate importance by alliaunces, it is thought necessary that those twoo doughters shalbe made of some estimacion, withoute the which no man woll have any greate respecte unto them. And forasmoche as thone of them is of more age thenne thother, and more apt to make a present alliance-if it might please the Kinges Highnes to declare her according to his lawes, which to her estimation is thought wilbe a greate thing, or elles otherwise to advaunce her to some certain living decent for suche an estate,

* In a letter from the Privy Council to the Duke of Norfolk, dated 4 Feb. 1536-7, they write that letters have been received from the English Ambassadors at Paris, stating their conference with the French King "of the matter of my Lady Mary, which yet remaineth in the same terms you left it." *Hardwicke's State Papers*, vol. i. p. 35.

lxxvi

wherby she may be the better had in reputacion," &c., and so having by this means secured "a present freende, soo he may have thother in store herafter at his pleasure, to get also an other freende*." But little sincerity existed on the part of the French Court, and after much discussion, the "matter" was suffered on both sides to drop; to be renewed whenever a change of political affairs rendered it desirable.

It is about this period, namely in December, 1536, that the Accounts in the present volume commence. From them may be gleaned many interesting particulars of the private life of the Princess; her society, style of living, studies, amusements, movements from one place to another, and various traits of personal character, together with much curious illustration of the manners and customs of the first half of the 16th century.

Early in December she appears to have been at Richmond[†], which she left some time after the 14th, and removed to Greenwich, for the purpose of spending the Christmas there with the King and Queen[‡]. The New Year's gifts then sent to her by the principal persons of the Court will serve to show the good understanding prevailing between the Princess, her father, and Queen Jane Seymour, as also the respect paid to her by inferior

+ P. 3.

‡ P.4. Hall. fol. 231.

^{*} MS. Cott. Tit. B. i. f. 481. Ellis's Orig. Lett. 2, 123, 2d Ser. Compare "State Papers," p. 545, printed from f. 489 of the same MS. *after* the Council had been held.

personages. In the beginning of January the Princess went for a short time to the Manors of Hatfield* and New-Hall, alias Beaulieu, in Essex[†], and in her way thither, or return, gave money to the Friars of Chelmsford ‡, and received presents from the Abbess of Barking and Abbot of Stratford §. She returned to Greenwich || by the 7th, where she appears to have remained the rest of the month, and part of the next, since in February the sum of 5s. is paid for making a window in her chamber there \P , and 10s. for the rent of a room for her robes**. At the end of February she removed to Westminster, where the French gardener presents her with apples ††, and in March goes to St. James's ±±, and pays a visit to Lady Beauchamp in the King's barge §§. Shortly after she appears again on her progress to Hatfield, Chelmsford, and Hunsdon III, and on Maunday Thursday receives the Sacrament, on which occasion she offers $3s. 9d. \P\P$

In the beginning of April we find her returned to Greenwich^{***}, and the removal of her "stuff" from Westminster is noticed $\uparrow \uparrow \uparrow$. About the middle of this month she seems to have been at New-Hall, but only for a short time, since she is at Greenwich again soon after $\ddagger \ddagger \ddagger \ddagger$. She remains here during the months of May and June §§§. At this period she was sick, and her physician and apothecary were

 * Pp. 8, 10.
 + P. 11.
 ‡ Ib.
 § Pp. 10, 13.
 || P. 12.

 ¶ P. 16.
 ** Ib.
 ++ P. 18.
 ‡‡ P. 19.
 §§ Ib.

 || || Pp. 21, 23.
 ¶ ¶ P. 22.
 *** P. 24.
 +++ P. 25.

 ‡‡‡ P. 27.
 §§§ Pp. 28, 30.

sent for, the hire of a barge for whom comes to 7s. 6d. The sum of 20s. is also paid to a surgeon for taking blood from her. Soon after this she pays a visit to Mr. Page, where the King's sackbuts play before her. In July the Princess was at Hampton Court*, and on the 9th of the same month, at Guildford, in Surrey[†], where 3s. 4d. are paid for making a door to her chamber, and 7s. 6d. given to the Friars there. By the 23d she had removed to Easthampstead, in Berkshire, and her apothecary receives a fee of 20s. for attendance. During August she was at Windsor, and various keepers receive presents for bringing venison to her ‡. On the 31st her offering is also made there §. Her health must have continued indifferent, for Dr. Michael, the physician, is summoned twice during the month ||. It is pleasing, also, to record at this time a present from the Queen of 50l. ¶, which was, doubtless, very acceptable, in the slender state of the Princess's finances.

During September the Lady Mary seems to have resided at Richmond^{**}, and an entry at p. 41 would lead us to infer she paid a visit to Hunsdon, towards the close of the month. On the 12th of October following Prince Edward was born, and christened on the 15th^{††}. At the ceremonial the Princess was godmother, and her train borne by Lady Kingstone, who has before been noticed as a

* P. 33. + Ib. ‡ Pp. 37, 38. § P. 38. || Pp. 36, 37. ¶ P. 1. ** Pp. 39, 40. ++ Pp. 42, 43. particular favorite. In the expenses of the month an item occurs of 10l. paid for a kirtle of cloth of silver to be worn on the occasion*, and it was probably at the same time the hundred pearls were purchased at the price of 13s. 4d. each \ddagger . Alms also were distributed on the day of the Prince's birth, to the amount of 40s., and in presents to the nurse, midwives, and rockers, the large sum of 30l., in which, perhaps, might be included a gold cup she is stated to have presented at the christening \ddagger . To meet these extraordinary disbursements, an additional sum of 100l. is received by her from the King.

In November we find the Princess again at Hampton Court§, and 45s. are paid to Nicholas Sympson, sent by the King from London to draw her tooth ||. At this period we meet, also, with marks of her esteem for the late unfortunate Queen, in the presents made to each of her chamberers, and the sum offered at thirteen masses for her soul at Hampton Court and Windsor. About the 19th of this month she removes to the latter place, and two of Lady Hertford's daughters are brought to visit her there ¶. In December, she receives presents from the Abbesses of Elnestow, in Bedfordshire, and Sion, in Middlesex **, probably when on a journey, and shortly after she proceeds by water from Windsor to Richmond ††; nor does she appear to have joined the King, who is said to have kept * P. 43. * P. 48. * MS. Add. 6113, f. 80. § Pp. 44, 45. || P. 44. ¶ P. 45. ** P. 48. ** P. 49.

lxxx

his Christmas at Greenwich, in mourning apparel^{*}. Against the ensuing New Year's day a cap was bought as a gift to the infant Prince, the cost of which was 3l. 5s., and some silver to embroider a box for the Lady Elizabeth[†].

During January, 1537-8, the health of the Princess seems to have suffered, for the apothecary's servant twice brings "stuff" to her ‡. She continued at Richmond till the middle of February, when she removed to Hanworth Park, and a person is paid 20d. for making, i. e. repairing the way thither. In March she seems to have gone back to Richmond, as two of her tailor's servants are sent there to mend her apparel§. Shortly after a visit is paid to the Prince at Hampton Court, and one of the late Queen's palfrey-men attends the Princess, with two horses, there and back ||. At this time, also, a daughter of the Earl of Sussex is brought to her, for the purpose of being baptized, when the Lady Mary stood godmother ¶. Visits to Hampton Court are repeated twice in April, and once by water **, and a payment of 20d. occurs for her being ferried on the Thames at various times ††. About the 12th of May she rode again to see the Prince, and returned by water ± .

It was probably at this period she wrote a letter to Crumwell (now Lord Privy Seal), dated from

* Hall, fol. 233, b. + Pp. 49, 50. ‡ P. 57. § P. 61. # P. 62. ¶ P. 63. ** P. 64. ++ P. 67. ‡‡ P. 68. m Richmond, 27th May*, to thank him for his friendly epistle, advising her to avoid giving cause of offence to the King, concerning the lodging of strangers at her house. She says, "I fear it hath been reported to the worst," nevertheless, so ready was she to yield to the most captious of her father's wishes, that she adds, "I will promise you, with God's help, from henceforth to refrain it so utterly, that of right none shall have cause to speak of it." Crumwell does not seem to have mentioned the authors of these illnatured reports, nor do the expenses present any extraordinary items of disbursement to authorise them.

In the following month the Princess was at Westminster[†], where she receives some strawberries as a present, and a warrant is issued for some apparel for her[‡]. We find her in July at New Hall, and, about the same time, she courses with her greyhounds in Waltham Forest§. According to the usual mode adopted of treating her complaint, she again loses blood \parallel , and has some "stuff" sent her by the apothecary, which is repeated in September¶.

It is uncertain where she resided during the latter month, but probably at Hunsdon. She was certainly not far from the Prince (who was either at Bedwell or Tittonhanger), since gratuities to his minstrels are several times noticed **.

* Hearne, Syll. Epp. p. 139. MS. Cott. App. xxix. ↑ P. 71.
* P. 72. § P. 73. || P. 73. ¶ P. 78. ** Pp. 78, 79, 80, 81.

lxxxiii

In December a letter is written by her, from Hunsdon, to Crumwell*, in which she says, "It hath pleased the King's Majesty, my most gracious father, of his great goodness, to send me every quarter of this year fourty pounds[†], as you best know, for you were always a mean for it, as, I thank you, you be for all my other suits. And seeing this quarter of Christmas must needs be more chargeable than the rest, specially considering the house I am in, I would desire you, if your wisdom thought it most convenient, to be a suiter to the King's said Highness (if it may so stand with his gracious pleasure) somewhat to increase that sum." She adds, she is ashamed to be a beggar, but the occasion is such, that she cannot choose. The cautious style Mary had by this time learned to write in cannot fail to be remarked, and we may presume her application was successful, since 100l. are entered as received from the King, by the hands of Mr. Hennage, in the same month t.

As a New Year's gift to the Prince an embroidered coat of crimson satin was presented §, and a kirtle of yellow satin to the Lady Elizabeth. There are also purchases made in January and February of cloth of silver and cloth of gold \parallel , but on what particular occasion is not mentioned. The account for the month of March, 1538-9, is wanting in the

^{*} Hearne, p. 135. + This is corroborated by the Accounts, p. 1.

[‡] P. 2. § P. 89. See Preface, p. 2. || Pp. 85, 87.

MS., but in April and May the Princess was at Tittonhanger*. At this time the Lady Elizabeth was with her, for there is an item of 20s. given to the former " to playe her w^t alle," and a similar entry occurs in the next month†. The minstrels of the Prince also receive a gratuity twice for coming to play to the two ladies \ddagger . Indeed, Elizabeth seems for some time to have inhabited the same mansion with Mary, since, in July, 1536, they were together at Hunsdon §, and in December, 1539, at Hertford Castle||. Whilst at Tittonhanger, the Princess is let blood twice, and her surgeon comes from London for that purpose¶.

Here there is a blank in the MS., and the Expenses are not resumed till December, 1542. This will afford us an opportunity of reviewing the political incidents of the last three years, so far as they are connected with the Princess. Perhaps there was never an individual whose matrimonial settlement formed so frequently, and with so many powers, the principal feature in their negociations with this country. The proposals made for her by the Emperor, and by the French King, in behalf of himself and sons, have already been noticed **, and accord-

* P. 89. † Pp. 88, 90. ‡ P. 88. § Hearne, p. 131.

|| Ib. p. 150. This is confirmed by the fact of Mary and Elizabeth having at this time only one Household, and one Cofferer for them both. MS. Norf. 97, f. 2.

¶ Pp. 89, 90.

** Among the Cottonian MSS. Vitell. C. xiii. f. 251, is the fragment of a letter in cypher (decyphered at fol. 255), written by Gregorio

lssxiv

ing to the varied state of politics on the continent, the strength or the weakness of Charles and Francis, these offers, somewhat varied, were constantly renewed, as presenting the most ostensible and fairest pretext for drawing the English Monarch into an alliance favorable to the views of either party. The cause of Henry's misunderstanding with the Emperor being partly removed by the death of Queen Catharine, the opportunity was eagerly seized by Charles of renewing an amity which might tend to weaken the power of the French King. But the honor of the imperial family demanded the restoration of the Princess to her place in the succession, whilst Henry's pride refused to bend to an act which would be a tacit acknowledgement of his own injustice*.

So early as April, 1536, a conference was held at Greenwich between the Emperor's Ambassador and the King, as detailed in a despatch to Mr. Pate,

Casali, in which allusion is made to some overture respecting the marriage of Mary to John Zapolski, King of Hungary, on condition the Emperor would consent and use his influence that the Princess should renounce all pretensions to the throne. The writer proceeds, "Dominus de Gramueles [Granvelle] viro amico meo dixit, quod Orator qui in Anglia est, ad Imperatorem scripsit, quod si Imperator voluerit assentire ut Maria filia renuntiet juribus Regni Angliæ, regem Angliæ omnia facturum quæ Imperator voluerit. Verum autem est quod ista dixit." This was probably about 1536 or 1537. In MS. Cott. Nero, B. vi. f. 24, is the minute of a letter from Henry to the above King of Hungary, alluding to the intelligence received from Casali, and promising him his protection.

* Lingard, p. 332.

Archdeacon of Lincoln, the English minister resident at the Imperial Court*. Overtures of amity were made on the Emperor's part, accompanied by the demand of Mary's legitimation, " in suche degre, as in defaulte of yssue by or moost dere and moost entirely beloued wif the Quene, she might not be reputed inhable to some place in our succession." As Anne Boleyn at that time was in the full enjoyment of the King's favor, and as no steps had been taken or thought of towards a reconciliation with the Princess, a favorable reply could scarcely be expected to such a proposition, and accordingly the following qualified answer was returned, that "in case she shal in her doinges shewe her due obedience to vs, and humbly submyt herself to or grace, w^t out reluctacon contencon or wresteling against the determynacon of our lawes, we shal not only knowe her for o' doughter, but vse her besides in al thinges as to the degre of the doughter of soo greate a prince, and the honor of her parentage shalbe semely and convenient "-but at the same time declaring the King's determination not to be directed in or pressed to any particular line of conduct in her behalf. The speedy change, however, produced by the death of Anne Boleyn, in the connection existing between the King and the Emperor, was manifested by the mission of Sir Thomas Wyat to succeed Mr. Pate in the quality of Ambassador

* MS. Harl. 282, f. 7, dat. 25 Apr. a°. 28 [1536].

lxxxvi

with the Emperor. In the instructions delivered to him*, he is directed, should the Emperor speak on the subject of Mary's illegitimacy, to argue that it was according to the law of God, by which her mother's marriage was pronounced unlawful, and, in addition, to present a letter from the Lady Mary to the Emperor, whereby he should know how she did repute herself, and how she was willing to be reputed by him \dagger , "his grace [i. e. Henry] being neuertheles soo good Lorde and Father to her as he is and vndoubtedlye wyll be." And should the Emperor then enter on the subject of the marriage lately proposed between the Lady Mary and the Infant of Portugal, and show himself desirous of having it concluded, Wyat is instructed to say he had no special commission to treat on that head, but if the Emperor would be content to receive her, placed in the succession to the crown after all other the King's lawful issue, the King would be willing on such terms to listen to the match. The Emperor seems to have received Wyat's proposals with his usual courtesy and caution, and in May, 1537, sent Don Diego de Mendoza into England to negociate. At first the conferences were unsatisfactory to the English minister, owing to some stipulations respecting the Pope being "stuck at," but in July

* MS. Harl. 282, 20.

+ Can this have been the Letter, with the Confession attached to it, extorted from her in June, 1536, and thus made use of without her knowledge? hopes are entertained of good success*. In October and November the proceedings of the Imperial Ambassadors are again complained of; and it is mentioned that since the Queen's decease, they had demanded Prince Edward for a daughter of the King of Portugal[†]. Early in the following year a new alliance was suggested, that of Henry to the Duchess of Milan, and amidst such a variety of schemes it is cause of little surprise they should have been conducted on both sides with such an apparent want of sincerity. Shortly after, the official despatch to Wyat states the result of a conference held on the 16th Feb., in which the Lady Mary is offered to Don Louis of Portugal, with a portion of 100,000 crowns, and to succeed to the throne after all the King's lawful children, on condition Don Louis should be invested with the Duchy of Milan[†]. This overture appears to have been partly accepted by the Ambassadors, and the measure was considered so ripe, as to occasion a letter

* Letter from Crumwell to Wyat, 8th July [1537]. MS. Harl. 282, 53.

+ Despatch to Wyat, 10th Oct. and 30th Nov. Ib. 8 and 60.

[‡] Letter to Wyat, 22nd Feb. [1537-8]. Ib. 1. Crumwell's Minutes of the propositions to be made to the King concerning the match, previous to this conference, are in MS. Cott. Vesp. C. xiii. f. 244. In the same conference overtures were likewise made by the Ambassadors to unite Prince Edward to one of the Emperor's daughters, and the Princess Elizabeth to a son of the King of the Romans, or one of the sons of Savoy. Henry would have complied with all, in case the mediation between the Emperor and the French King had been committed to him. See Crumwell's Letter to Wyat, Ib. 33.

to be written from King John of Portugal to Henry, signifying his pleasure at the contemplated marriage*. But the difficulties were by no means removed, and the entanglement of Henry's own match with his daughter's served to render any conclusion more doubtful[†], although Dr. Haynes and Dr. Bonner were sent over specially to the Emperor for that purpose. In another conference the Princess was offered on the same conditions as before, but the Ambassadors thought her dote too little, and proffered in return a jointure of only 5000 crowns per annum, and the fourth part of Duke Louis's goods. The King affected to be angry at their offering her "so exile and tenuous a lyving, that she might rather thinke herself marryed to mysery thenne advaunced," and proposed to augment the dote after the rate given to Mary, late Queen of France, provided the Emperor would prefer Duke Louis to Milan, and assure to him and the Lady Mary, and their issue, as much yearly rent as the late Duke of Richmond, "our onely Bastarde sonne, had," with a proportional jointure. But the Ambassadors could not be prevailed on to concede more as a jointure than the twentieth part of the dote, which the King said, all the world would think "to farre vnder the foote t." Some Minutes of Crumwell, touching this negotiation, suggest another

^{*} Dat. 2d March, 1537. MS. Cott. Nero, B. 1, f. 76. † See Despatch to Wyat of 5th Apr. [1538]. MS. Harl. 282, 6.

[‡] Despatch to Wyat, 5th Apr. [1538]. Ib. 6.

expedient on the King's side, viz. that in consequence of the increase of the dote, "my Lady Marie for her self & alle her posteritie shalle clerely renownce alle thinges that euer she hathe, maye haue, or shulde haue, in your realme, and be bounde to kisse the steppes of your Ma^{ties} fete, for the best father that euer woman had!"* Thus, had the match succeeded, for the consideration of 200,000 crowns, the Princess would have forfeited all claim to the succession, *i. e.* if the will of her despotic parent had been permitted to overbalance the natural laws of succession and of the kingdom.

These proceedings must necessarily have been watched by the French King with a jealous and anxious eye, and the first opportunity seized of interposing between two princes whose union threatened him with danger. Accordingly, we find in May an overture had been made by Francis, personally, to the Bishop of Winchester, resident in France, of a renewal of the often debated marriage between Mary and the Duke of Orleans, supposing the Emperor, out of the nearness of blood she was to him, would bestow the Duchy of Milan with her, and by so doing promote a general peace. Conferences were held on the proposal in England, and the King professed himself friendly to it[†].

* MS. Cott. Vitell. B. xxi. f. 57.

+ Letter to Wyat, 4th May, 1538. MS. Cott. Vesp. C. iii. 13.

tinue the treaty no longer, and Mendoça, the Imperial Ambassador, took his leave in August*, to return home†. Excuses are offered by the King, and the coldness of the Emperor complained of; but at the same time, strange to say, proposals were made to marry Mary to the young Duke of Cleves, or to the Duke of Urbino‡! Thus new and momentary projects perpetually prevailed in a court where the King's humour was the guide of his ministers.

But the matrimonial schemes for the Princess with Portugal having failed §, another was speedily set on foot, and in December, 1538, Christopher Mount and Thomas Pannell were sent to the Duke of Saxony ||, to treat of an alliance between the Lady Mary and the young Duke of Cleves, as previously conferred on between Crumwell and Francis Bur-

* I conceive it is to this period must be referred a letter in Hearne, Syll. Epp. p. 135, addressed by Mary to Crumwell, in which she writes: "I have received your letters, whereby I do perceive the King's Highness pleasure touching my communication to the Emperor's Ambassadors, when they shall come to visit the Prince Grace, my brother; which thing although (his Grace's pleasure except) I would have been very loath to have spoken of, considering my self a young maid, and very willing to continue that life, if his said Majestie will permit the same; nevertheless, according to my duty, I shall fulfil all things contained in your letters, as well as my simple wit will serve me." Dated from Portgore [Pyrgo, in Essex], this St. Bartholemew's day [24th Aug.]

† MS. Norf. 97, f. 32 b. **‡** Letter to Wyat, 28th Nov. [1538.] Ib. 14.
§ Wyat was recalled in April, 1539.
MS. Norf. 97, f. 57 b.

gart, the Duke of Saxony's Vice-Chamberlain. Their instructions direct them to consult the Vice-Chamberlain on the measures to be adopted, "And if the said Burgartus shall' desire the picture of her face, and alledge that he wrote for it, he ought to remembre that her degre is suche, being the Kinges doughter, that of no tyme it hath bene sen that the pictures of suche shuld be sent abrodd; and specyally seen [seeing] that the said Burgartus canne testifie of her proportion, countenaunce, and beautie whoself hath seen her; and although she be but his Graces doughter naturall' oonly, yet nevertheles she is indewed and adornate, as all' the world knoweth, as well' of such grace of beautie, and excellent proportion of her personage, as of moost excellent lerning, honorable bihauior and of all' honest vertues and good qualities, that it is not to be doubted but whenne all the reste shulde be agreed, no man' wold styck nor staye for any parte concerning her beautie and goodnes, but rather more then contentement, as he knoweth right well', who, at his being here, sawe her self visage*." But all this was only a cloak to cover Crumwell's real plan of bringing about an union between the King and a daughter of the Duke of Cleves, the accomplishment of which proved so little to Henry's satisfaction, and so fatal to the adviser of it.

And this brings us to another match in which

* MS. Cott. Vitell. B. xxi. f. 159.

the Princess was seriously engaged, within the period we are now treating of, viz. that in which she was contracted to Duke Philip of Bavaria, Count Palatine of the Rhine. He was one of the noblemen who preceded the arrival of Anne of Cleves into England, about September, 1539*, and the marriage appears to have been arranged in December. It is undoubtedly to this period we must refer the two letters printed in Hearne, pp. 126, 149. About the middle of that month Mr. Wriothesley was sent by Crumwell, Lord Privy Seal, with a token from the King to the Princess, then resident at Hertford Castle, to obtain her consent to the proposed match; and in his letter, dated Wednesday, 17th December, he details the result of his conference : "Whereunto she made answer, that albeit the matter were towards her of great importance, and besides, of such sort and nature, as, the King's Majestie not offended, she would wish and desire never to enter that kind of religion, but to continue a maid during her life ;" yet, remembering how she had bound herself to submit to the King's pleasure in every thing, she placed herself entirely in his hands, to provide for her as he thought best. " I assure your Lordship," adds Wriothesley, "here can be no more desired than with all humility and obedience here is offered." Mary's own letter to Crumwell, of the same date, in which she repeats

* Hall, fol. 237 b.

the sentiments above expressed, is in Hearne disjoined from the other, and hence its tendency may have been mistaken*. A draft and fair copy of the Treaty of Marriage, corrected in the hand-writing of Tonstall, Bishop of Durham, is still preserved †. The Duke covenants in it to contract espousals with Mary, who is described as "juste et legitime inhabilem et per leges et statuta regni Anglie incapacem ad quamcunque successionem aut titulum, jure hereditario petendum," within one month after his return to England with the ratification of the articles by his brother Otto Henry, the Elector, and his uncles Lewis and Frederic. Her dote or portion is fixed at 40,000 gold florins of the Rhine, each to be taken at the value of 3s. 4d. sterling, equal to 666661. 13s. 4d.; and the King, in addition to this, is to give annually to her, by way of pension, the sum of 12,000 florins, for life. As an equivalent, Philip is to grant letters patent to the Princess,

* It is a subject of no little surprise, that so acute a writer as Dr. Lingard should have understood the above letters to refer to a project of the King to make the Princess a Nun (!); and he places the letters in the year 1536.—Hist. Hen. VIII., p. 252, n. This assignment is erroneous, for the following reasons,—1. Because the 17th of December in 1536 was not on a *Wednesday* but a *Sunday*—2. Because in December, 1536, the Princess was not at Hertford Castle, as proved by these her Accounts—3. Because Wriothesley describes the Princess Elizabeth as speaking with the gravity of forty years old. This is, of course, exaggerated praise, but in 1536 she could scarcely have spoken at all, whereas in 1539 she was old enough to have learned to say what appeared to him so womanly.

* MS. Cott. Vitell. C. xi. ff. 287, 290, 296.

conveying to her in dower, lands, castles, and domains, equal in value to the annual sum of 10,000 florins, or 2500 marks sterling, *ultra reprisas*. The marriage was considered so far advanced, that the Princess received from the Duke a cross of diamonds, as a present; and in January, 1539-40, he took his departure, for the purpose of obtaining the ratification of the treaty*. This, however, by the change of politics in regard to a confederacy with the German Princes, and the divorce of the King, never took effect, and the treaty itself is almost the only existing evidence of the transaction \uparrow .

During the next two years nothing occurs of a public nature touching the Lady Mary; but in January, 1541-2, a final effort was made by the French King to obtain her hand for his youngest son, Charles, now Duke of Orleans. According to Strype‡, a Commission was issued by Henry for the purpose of discussing the match, on 27th February, but instructions had been previously sent to Mr. Paget, the English Minister in France§, detailing a conference held with the French Ambassadors. Francis refused to give an acknowledg-

* See Notes, in voce PHILIP.

* No notice of it is to be found in Rymer, who is miserably defective from 1536 to 1542, nor do his inedited Collections supply the gap. We shall find this match again renewed in 1546, when Count Philip was in England a second time; but I have preferred placing the Treaty in 1539-40, because the Elector Lewis, one of the parties named in it, died in March, 1544.

‡ Eccl. Mem. III., 1, 203.
§ Dated 29th Jan. MS. Birch. 4149, 2.

ment of certain arrearages due to England, until the marriage was agreed to, and demanded 500,000 crowns as the Princess's marriage portion, whilst Henry would only offer 300,000. Another conference took place in April, and on both sides professions made of willingness to conclude the match. But difficulties still existing, the French Ambassador asked and obtained a personal interview with Henry, the account of which, in a despatch to Paget, is interesting*. The King would not listen to the demands respecting the arrearages, and said he loved his daughter well, but himself and honour more. "And, Monseire le Ambassador, (quoth his Ma^{tie}), she is a Kinges daughter as well as Monsure Dorleaunce is a Kinges sone. And as I shoulde give her, if we proceede herein, she shalbe alsoe one of myn heires, and hauinge but one Boaye yet betweene her and the inheritance, yf we shall at the Contemplacon here of put here in such estate, she is in that case an other manere of pece, and more to be regarded, then to be asked wth such vnreasonable condicon's."

The interview ends unsatisfactorily to both parties, and a few days afterwards certain of the Commissioners deliver the final answer to France, declining the marriage, unless a *reciproque* or equivalent were given. Thus ended a series of negotiations in which the chief object of either party was to outwit the other.

* Dated 12th April, 1542. Ib. 3.

We may now return to the Princess's Accounts, which, in December, 1542, shew she then left the Prince, to whom she had been paying a visit, and went to join the King*. In the list of New Year's gifts exchanged shortly afterwards, the Prince sends her a standing cup, gilt, and the Lady Elizabeth a little chain and pair of hose, gold and silk[†]. Her cousins, Lady Margaret Douglas and Lady Frances Dorset, also send presents. In return Mary sends to her brother "a Boke lymmed with gold ‡." In the same month of January she removes from Hampton Court to Westminster §, where she remains for some months. On Maundy Thursday she receives the Sacrament, as usual, and offers 3s. 9d. to the Dean of the King's Chapel . In April her health is affected, and she is let blood by Dr. Nicholas, the King's Physician ¶. In June the Princess crosses the Thames to Lambeth **, and shortly after makes a present to the clerk of the church at Bedington. Hence she proceeds to visit the Lady Anne of Cleves, at Richmond ††, but her stay was but short, for towards the close of the month we find her at Greenwich ‡‡, where the sum of 11s. is paid for articles purchased for her breakfast, and 7s. 6d. to a person for dressing it δ . While here, the King sends her a present of artichokes, then a rare and fashionable vegetable. About the 26th of

 * P. 92.
 \uparrow P. 99.
 \ddagger P. 108.
 \S P. 107.
 \parallel P. 111.

 ¶ P. 113.
 ** P. 117.
 $\uparrow \uparrow$ P. 118.
 $\ddagger \ddagger$ P. 120.
 \S Ib.

0

June she paid a visit to the Prince, at Havering, whose minstrels receive a gratuity^{*}. The Physician is also summoned, which would indicate illness[†]. The following month she again loses blood at Greenwich, and 10s. at the same time are paid to Ferrys, the King's Surgeon[‡].

Soon after this the Princess moves to Oatland Park δ , and thence to Guildford || and Windsor ¶. In August she goes to Hanworth, and in the course of the same month visits the Manor of More, in Hertfordshire**. The bill of her Apothecary, paid this month, amounts to 55s. 4d. Whilst at the More she receives a message from the Queen^{††} [Catharine Parr], probably an invitation, for the next place we find the Princess at is Ampthill, in Bedfordshire, where the King and Queen then were ±±, and to which she is attended by the servants of the Lord Privy Seal §§. On her way thither rewards are given to the King's Household at Dunstable []]. From Ampthill she proceeds by Grafton to Woodstock, where she arrives by the 17th September $\P\P$; but is taken ill on the road, and Dr. Owen is sent for from Dunstable***. During her stay in Oxfordshire she courses in Whichwood

17 P. 128. Among other instances of Catharine Parr's esteem for the Princess, is a present of 20*l*., made to her on the day of her marriage with the King, 12th July, 1543, and the same sum in September. P. 91.

;;; P. 129. §§ P. 130. ||| Ib. ¶¶ Ib. *** P. 129.

xcviii

Forest*, and shortly afterwards goes back to Grafton, to which she is carried in the Queen's litter[†], and on her way dines at Bicester. Dr. Owen is again summoned at Grafton, and a third time[‡] after her return to Ampthill, which took place before the end of October. These movements of the Court are confirmed by a Household Book of the King§ in the possession of Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart., beginning in October, 1543.

The King removed from Ampthill about the third week in November \parallel to Dunstable, and the Princess proceeds to Ashridge, where the Prince then was, and Missenden, whence she is conveyed in a litter to Bisham, in Berkshire, and for this purpose a guide is hired \P . Thence, in company with the King, she goes to Woking, in Surrey, and from this to Oatlands and Hampton Court^{**}, which concludes the month of December $\uparrow \uparrow$. The list of New

* P. 132.	† Ib.	§ Fol. 42.
∦ P. 136.	MS. Phillipps, f. 47.	¶ P. 136.
	** P. 137. MS. Phil. f. 53.	

 $\uparrow\uparrow$ In the King's Household Book, above referred to, occur some items of payment concerning the Princess during the late progress, —viz. to Thomas Maineman, Keeper of the Standing Wardrobe at Greenwich, the sum of 6*l*. 10s. 0d., for his attendance on the Princess during seventy-eight days, "with certeine stuff to make redy her lodging," up to the 8th November,—f. 47; to William Rainsford, Gentleman Usher, 28s., for himself and others making ready the King's and the Lady Mary's lodgings, at Oking, for three days, in December,—f. 53 b; to Richard Greneway, Gentleman Usher, 72s., for the like, at Dunstable, for four days,—f. 54; and to Thomas

Year's gifts received is very numerous. From the Queen, a night-gown and 251.*; from the Prince, a standing cup; and from the Lady Elizabeth, a brasier wrought[†]. The Princess sends a Chair to the King, the covering and embroidery of which cost 211. 6s. 8d., to the Queen, some article of Jewelry not specified, and to Prince Edward a clock ‡. She seems, also, to have worked a cushion for the Queen, for John Hayes is paid 7s. for drawing a pattern for that purpose §. In consequence of the King keeping Christmas at Hampton Court, the Princess has her "stuff" sent by water from London, the cost of which comes to 5s. 8d. This month, also, she stood godmother to a daughter of Lord Wriothesley, whose creation took place on New Year's day ¶.

There is no material entry in the account for February, but from another source we learn she attended the Queen at Westminster, on the 17th of this month, to give audience to the Duke of Nájera, a Spanish grandee, who had paid a visit to the English Court on his return homewards from the Emperor's army**. The account of this interview, as narrated by the Duke's Secretary, is very flatter-

* Pp. 137, 146. + P. 143. ‡ P. 148. § P. 150. || P. 148. ¶ P. 150. ** See Archæologia, Vol. xxiii. p. 352.

Maineman, again, for waiting on the Lady Mary with his stuff, from the 9th November to 8th January, at the rate of 20d. per day, 5l. 1s. 8d., -f. 73 b.

ing to the Princess, both in regard to her personal appearance and mental endowments. One trait of her frank behaviour may be noticed. On the Duke's taking leave, he kissed the Queen's hand, and on requesting the same favour of the Princess, she would by no means permit it, but, of her own accord, offered her lips to him. But it should be remembered, that to salute a lady was, at that period, a simple mark of courtesy, universally allowed, as remarked by Erasmus and others.

During the months of March, April, and May the Princess resided either at Greenwich or Westminster, and in June removes, with her women, to Hampton Court*, where the Prince then was †. Not long after she receives a present of Spanish silk from the Lady Anne of Cleves t. In August she goes to Richmond and back again, probably to visit the Lady Anne; and in the same month the King, and the Lady Elizabeth, join her at Hampton Court ||. At this period we meet with an entry in the King's Household Books of a payment of 10l. to Christopher Velassois, for "bringing tres out of Spaine to the Lady Mary¶." And in her own Expenses is noticed, in September, a present of gloves, sent to her from a Duchess in Spain**; perhaps the Duchess of Nájera, in return for her condescension to the Duke.

* P. 158. * MS. Phillipps. P. 159. § Pp. 162, 163. ¶ MS. Phill. ff. 130, 135 b. ¶ F. 130 b. ** P. 164. This month the tents are removed from Hampton Court, and the usual autumnal progress commences. The Princess is at Guildford shortly after*, and at Byflet before the 29th \ddagger . In October, at Bedington and Otford \ddagger , and thence back to Hampton Court and Westminster§. In December she removes, with the Queen, to Greenwich, to keep the Christmas there.

At this period the Accounts terminate, nor have the Editor's researches enabled him to discover any continuation of them of later date. The total receipts and disbursements accounted for in the space of four years and a half, are,—Receipts, 1784*l*. 11*s*., Disbursements, 2122*l*. 0*s*. $9\frac{1}{2}d$., the particulars of which will be found in a paper annexed to this Memoir||.

In the Parliament summoned in the spring of the year 1544-5 it was at length judged necessary to pass a third Act of Succession, by which, in case of Prince Edward's death without issue, the Crown was limited to the Lady Mary, "the Kinges Highnes daughter," and heirs of her body lawfully begotten, and after them, in like manner, to the Lady Elizabeth; thus restoring both of them in blood, without any formal recognition being made of legitimacy. This tardy act of justice to Mary was caused chiefly through the intervention of the Emperor, and the necessity felt by Henry of culti-

* P. 164. + P. 165. \$ P. 166. § Ib. || App. No. I.

cii

vating his friendship against the French King. We find, also, in the despatches to the Ambassador at the Imperial Court, a marriage again talked of between the Princess and the Emperor, and also between the Lady Elizabeth and the Prince of Spain*. But these were mere political suggestions, written to serve the purposes of the Minister.

During the remaining period of Henry's mortal existence, the war undertaken against France seems to have occupied his mind too completely to admit of any other consideration, and the Lady Mary is almost wholly forgotten. It is evident, however, she never again forfeited her father's favour, but, on the contrary, by her prudent conduct, rose higher in his estimation, for in July, 1546, six months before the King's death, he made her an unusually large present of jewels, which are enumerated in the present volume †. One more event only remains to be noticed in this reign, in which the Princess Mary is associated with the political measures of the Crown, viz. the visits of Duke Philip of Bavaria, in March and September, 1546, to England, to negotiate a treaty between the King and his Uncle, the Elector, and also to set on foot once more the marriage projected some years previously between himself and the Princess. Several conferences took place on the subject, but the particulars

* See Letters to Paget in Nov. and Dec. 1545. MS. Cott. Calig. E. iv. f. 118.

+ Pp. 186, 188.

are not stated, and the whole appears only a repetition of the false and hollow system of policy so often practised by the English Court*.

Henry the Eighth expired on 23d January, 1546-7, and by his will, dated 30th December, 1546, he confirmed the succession as settled by the previous Act, and left to Mary and Elizabeth the sum of 10,000l. each, towards their marriage (provided they married with the consent of the Council), or a larger sum, as to his Executors should seem convenient, in money, plate, jewels, or household stuff. And whilst they continued unmarried, the yearly income of 3000l., ultra reprisas, was allotted to each †. This forms the last act of Henry's life with which the Princess Mary was in any way connected, and by his death she was released from the fear of giving offence to one who had enforced obedience by his severity, but never could have been entitled either to her respect or affection. He was, in fact, a complete Mormo to his subjects as well as to his family; and it would seem, from the term "Old Harry" applied in later times to the Author of Evil, that the recollection of the King's violence and arbitrary proceedings had survived all traces of any good qualities he might have possessed.

* See Gardyner's and Paget's Letters in the "State Papers," pp. 880, 885, dated 11 Oct. and 7 Dec. 1546. Further light will be probably thrown on this transaction in the forthcoming volumes of the same valuable publication.

+ Rymer, vol. xv. p. 110.

civ

It is obvious, that the nearer the Princess Mary approached to the throne the more she would attract the notice of historians, and, in consequence, we find her conduct during her brother's reign detailed with sufficient accuracy to preclude any attempt here to give more than a very brief review of it. The strength of mind, sincere, yet misdirected piety, and deeply-rooted principles of the Princess, which had enabled her, when she had scarcely attained the age of womanhood, to resist the menaces of a tyrant father and his myrmidons, ought to have convinced the counsellors of the new Monarch how vain would be the attempt to force her conscience, or, by the whining of a boy and the mandates of an upstart Nobleman, to subdue the spirit which had for so many years learned how to endure oppression.

At the commencement of Edward the Sixth's reign, before his mind was warped by the Protector's influence, his behaviour towards his sister seems to have been generous and affectionate, the result of the intercourse previously kept up between them*. A list of the articles contributed from the

* Nothing can be more affectionate and flattering than the language of his letters to her. In one, dated from Hunsdon, 8th May, 1546, he writes to congratulate her on her recovery from recent indisposition, and says, "Amo te sicut frater debet amare charissimam sororem, quæ habet omnia ornamenta virtutis et honestatis in se;" and in another, dated the 20th of the same month, he writes, "Valetudo tua lætificat me, quia amo te, et ægritudo tua facit me tristem eodem nomine." And in his letter to her on his accession, announcing the death of Royal Wardrobe towards the furnishing of her house is still extant*, as well as to the Lady Elizabeth; and it is a little singular to remark, in reference to those writers who are pleased to contrast what they call Mary's "sullen solemnity" to the studied demeanour and affected magniloquence of Elizabeth, that in the choice of tapestry and hangings, all the pieces appropriated to the former contain subjects of a gay and allegorical description, whilst in those given to Elizabeth the patterns are of a sombre, religious hue, and the "Passion" and "Assumption of our Lady" are among the most conspicuous! Had the reverse proved the case, what satisfaction it would have afforded such a superficial writer as Walpole to quote it as another proof of Mary's bigotry !

On the accession of Edward, the Princess seems to have resided at the Manor of New-Hall[†], alias Beaulieu, in Essex, which she quitted in December,

their father, from the Tower, 8th Feb. 1546-7,—" Quod ad me pertinet, ero tibi charissimus frater, et omni benevolentia exuberans."—See Ellis's Lett. 2, 134, 1st Ser. and Strype's Eccl. Mem. ii. 2. 504, 512.

* MS. Harl. 1419, B, f. 433. The articles enumerated are: hangings of tapestry, hangings of verdoures, clothes of Estate, chaires, cussions, carpettes, sparvers, counterpoyntes, fustians, sheetis, pillowe beres, beddes, pillowes, traverses, aulterfrounte, cartecanvas, standerdis, clothe sackes, and bare hydes.

+ She writes hence to Queen Catharine Parr, on Aug. 9th, in which she complains of "lack of health," and states her intention of going into Norfolk, but hopes to return by Michaelmas.—Strype, ii. 2, 60. And in October, she writes from Beaulieu to the Comptroller Paget, in favour of George Brigus.—Ib. p. 91, and Hearne, Syll. Epp.

1547, at her brother's invitation, to keep the Christmas holidays with him and the Lady Elizabeth*. This is the only instance recorded of her joining in the Court festivities, and she seems, both on account of her ill health and her dislike to the measures adopted by the King's advisers, to have studiously sought the retirement of one of her own houses. Her chief residences were New-Hall in Essex, Kenning-Hall in Norfolk, and Hunsdon in Hertfordshire ; to which she was attached from her having passed much of the earlier part of her life in them. These manors, together with various other lands, amounting to the yearly value of 34891. 18s. $6\frac{1}{4}d$, with a reserved rent of 991. 18s. $6\frac{1}{4}d$., were settled on her, in pursuance of her father's will, in the second year of her brother's reign[†]; and in 1553 an additional grant was made to her of the Castle and Manor of Hertford, and other estates, amounting to $91l. 2s. 3\frac{1}{2}d.$ per annum [†].

Had it not been for the persecuting zeal of Edward's Council, in endeavouring to force Mary to abandon the exercise of her faith, her name would probably have occurred but seldom in the annals of the period; but so careful were they to record the odious steps taken for this purpose, that

* 17 May, 3 Pars Orig. a° 2 Edw. VI., Rot. 8. Strype, Eccl. Mem. ii., 1. 155.

^{*} Strype, Eccl. Mem. ii. 2, 92.

[‡] Strype, ib. p. 237. Comp. 2 Pars Orig. a° 7 Edw. VI., Rot. 40.

it is from their own words, as exhibited in the Journal of the young Monarch and the Privy Council Books, we are enabled to form a judgment of the harshness of their proceedings, and the spirited resistance of Mary. She had taken an early opportunity of expressing to the Protector her sentiments on the innovations proposed by him, and his reply could not have tended to remove her disquietude on the subject of toleration*. Shortly after this, the Statute of Uniformity afforded an opportunity of putting Mary's constancy to the test, and she received an admonition from the Council to conform, which she refused to do, and appealed to the Emperor's protection †. At the same period a negotiation was carrying on with the Emperor for a marriage between the Princess and Don Louis of Portugal, who had once before (in 1538) been proposed to her. Her acquiescence had been previously obtained (no doubt much influenced by the fear she must have felt of her religious scruples being violated), and Sir William Paget, the Comptroller, was sent to Germany, with powers to open the treaty. The details are preserved in his letter to the Council[‡], and are nearly similar to those in

* See the letter of the Princess, dated Kenning-Hall, 20 July, in Burnet, Hist. Ref. vol. iii. pt. 2, p. 255, and Somerset's Answer, vol. ii. 2, 162, from MS. Cott. Faust. C. ii.

* Strype, Eccl. Mem. ii. 1, 238. Lingard, iv. p. 435. Her reply to the Council is dated 22 June, 1549.

‡ Strype, ib. p. 242, and ii. 2, p. 418. The portion offered was 100,000 crowns, provided a sufficient dowry were given in return. In

preceding overtures of the same nature. The Council, however, ordered the matter not to be pressed, and the project was soon after abandoned, but not finally, for in November Sir Thomas Cheyney was despatched with fresh instructions to the Emperor, and in April of the following year, on the occasion of an offer received from Albert, Marquis of Brandenburgh, for the hand of the Princess, reply was made, that "ther was talk for her mariag w^t thenfant of Portungal, wich being determined, he shuld haue answere^{*}." But nothing more occurs in reference to either.

By the Emperor's intercession Mary had hitherto been permitted the exercise of her religion, yet this was granted more from the fear of provoking hostilities than with any liberal view of concession to her form of worship. About July, 1550, serious apprehensions seem to have been entertained of her leaving the Kingdom, and under this impression the coasts were guarded by a naval and military force. A strange shortsightedness! for had the policy of Warwick permitted her to leave England, in all probability the Dudleys would have usurped

the course of Paget's conference with Granvel, the Imperial Minister, he says, "I promise you that the Lady Mary is, as I suppose you know well enough, in beauty, virtue, and honest qualities, nothing inferior to that worthiness ye report this gentleman, Don Louis of Portugal, to be of."—See MS. Cott. Galb. B. xii.

^{*} K. Edward's Journal, MS. Cott. Otho, C. x. f. 16 b.

the throne of the Tudors without opposition. Messages were sent to her to come to Oking, or to the Court at Windsor. She declined to comply, but consented to go to the Chancellor's, and thence to Hunsdon, but this was prevented by the Chancellor's illness, and she remained at New-Hall. The Council then turned their anger on her Household, and in December orders were issued to arrest her Chaplains for saving Mass*. This proceeding roused the spirit of the Princess, and in the following March she came to the King at Westminster, attended by a number of noblemen and ladies[†], where she held, with Edward and his Council, a conference of two hours duration. The simple narrative of Edward will best describe what passed: "March 18. The L. Mary, my sister, came to me to whestmuster, wheare, after salutacions, she was called w^t my counsel into a chambre, where was

* Her visit is thus described by a contemporary, who dates it one day earlier than Edward's Journal: "The xvij day [of March] the Lade Mare rod thrugh from saynt [John's through] Fleett [st]rett vnto y^e court to westmynster.... nobulle men of lordes & knyghtes & gentyllmen & lad [ies and] gentyllwomen, & at y^e court gatte she alyttyd & mr. [Wyngfield] y^e comtroller of the Kynges howse & mony lordes & & so she was browth thrught y^e halle vnto y^e chamb [er of] presens & so she tared there, & ade a goodly ba [nquet] ij owrs, & sone after she toke her horse & rod vnto say [nt John's] & ther she laie alle nyght, & on the morow her [grace] rod to nuw halle in exsex, & ther bydes yr grasse w^t honor, thanke be god & y^e kyng her brodur."— MS. Cott. Vit, F. v., partly supplied from Strype, Eccl. Mem. ii. 1, 444.

^{*} All these particulars are taken from Edward's Journal.

declared how long i had suffered her masse against my will*, in hope of her reconciliation, and how now being no hope, which i perceiued by her lettres, except i saw some short amendement, i could not beare it. She answerid, that her soul was god ['s] and her faith she wold not chaung, nor dissemble hir opinion wt contrary doinges †." This determination was seconded by the Emperor's Ambassador, who, the next day, brought a message of war, in case she were molested. Such a declaration puzzled the Council; and Cranmer, with the Bishops of London and Rochester, advised the King to wink at the use of the Mass for a while, at which he cried <u>t</u>! The correspondence which ensued between Mary and the Ministers is in Fox δ , and terminated in a resolution on the part of the latter to abolish the service privately used in her house. Accordingly, in August, the three principal officers of her Household were summoned to the Council, and ordered to execute the commission. But the office was of so ungracious a nature, that after one ineffectual visit to the Princess they declined it altogether, and offered to submit to any punishment rather than

* In the original these words are crossed out with the pen.

+ Edward's Journ. f. 26 b.

[‡] It would appear that the Bishops had some difficulty in making the simple-minded King understand their logic. See Morrison's Discourse on the subject, MS. Harl. 353, f. 132, b.

§ Vol. ii. pp. 49, 50. Mary was at Richmond in July, and thence addressed a letter to the King, in which she declares her resolution not to vary from the faith she had ever professed.—Strype, ii. 1, 453. undertake "what they could not find in their hearts or consciences to perform." They were, on this, committed to the Tower, and the Lord Chancellor, the Comptroller, and the Secretary, took upon themselves the management of the business. On August the 28th they proceeded for this purpose to Copt-Hall, in Essex, where Mary then lay, and a faithful narrative of their interview is entered in the Council Book*. The Princess received them with great dignity and command of temper, but declared that "rather than use any other service than that used at the death of her father, she would lay her head on the block †." This tone of decision, the danger of coming to an open rupture with the Emperor, and, above all, the declining health of the King, seem to have had due weight with the Council; and, as Lingard remarks, it is probable Mary continued to hear Mass, but in greater privacy, and that the Council deemed it prudent to connive at what it soon became dangerous to notice. Amity having been thus, in some measure, restored between Edward and his sister, the latter (who was most affectionately disposed towards him, as appears by her letters) twice came to visit him pre-

⁺ The same language she had used in a letter addressed to the King, dated 19th August, in which she pleads for the use of the Mass as used by her father and all his predecessors, in which she was brought up from her youth, and to which she was bound by her conscience. Ib. p. 158.

cxii

^{*} Printed in the Archæologia, vol. xviii. pp. 161-165.

vious to his decease, the first time at Greenwich, in June*, 1552, just before the King's progress, and the second at Westminster, in January[†], 1552-3. On the latter occasion she was accompanied by a great number of lords, knights, and ladies, who now, says Strype, looked upon her "as the rising sun." Among them were the Duchesses of Suffolk and Northumberland, the Marchionesses of Northampton and Winchester, the Countesses of Bedford, Shrewsbury, and Arundel, with their respective Lords. Notwithstanding these evident marks of subservience from the courtiers, she again withdrew to her retirement at New-Hall, whence, on the 16th May, she addressed an affectionate letter to the King, expressive of her joy at his getting better ‡; and this was the last act of friendly intercourse which passed between Mary and her brother, whose illness was slowly approaching to a fatal termination.

The King expired on the 6th July, 1553, and by the advice of those around him excluded the Princess Mary from the succession, merely leaving to each of his sisters annuities of 1000*l*. each, and 10,000*l*. in addition to the portions devised by Henry VIII., in case they married with the consent of the Council§. "This nefarious combination,"

* 13th June. MS. Vit. F. v. f. 10.

§ Strype's Cranmer, App. 164, and Eccl. Mem. ii. 2, 120.

 ^{+ 10} January. Ib. f. 15 b. Strype has mis-dated this, ii. 2. 30.
 \$\$\prod_\$\$ Strype, ii. 2, 110.

as it is justly termed by Turner, of the Sovereign and heads of the Aristocracy*, to shut out the rightful heir from the throne, met with the fate all such plots deserve, and was atoned for by the death of the principal conspirators. It is needless here to repeat the oft told tale. Mary was at Hunsdon when the news arrived of her brother's death, and the usurpation of her royal title, and having taken proper measures for her defence she was soon joined by a force amounting to 30,000 men, who were so devoted to her cause that they refused to receive pay, but served through the sole motive of loyalty †. A few days sufficed to seat her firmly on the disputed throne, and on the 3d of August (having been publicly proclaimed on the 19th July) she made her entry into London as Queen, accompanied by a splendid train of ladies and gentlemen, and above 10,000 horsemen, and bearing with her the sympathies of the entire population \ddagger . And thus, by a

* So early as August, 1552, the wife of Will. Huggones, servant to the Duchess of Somerset, was accused of uttering "uncomely sayings" against the Duke of Northumberland, accusing him as the cause of Somerset's death; and in speaking of a match, said to have been made by the King, between Lord Guildford Dudley and the Earl of Cumberland's daughter, she was charged with having added, with a *stout gesture*, "Have at the Crown, with your leave!" MS. Harl. 353, f. 121.

⁺ Some curious particulars of Lady Jane's usurpation, and the general bias of the populace towards Mary, may be found in a Paper printed in the Archæologia, vol. xxiii. p. 18.

‡ The scene in the Metropolis, on the day of her Proclamation, is thus described by an eye-witness : "Greate was the triumphe

cxiv

singular chain of unlooked-for events, the despised and degraded "bastard" was at length, by the unanimous voice of her people, elevated to the station she inherited by birth, but to which, during the greater part of her life, she could never have ventured to raise her eyes! It is not surprising, therefore, so extraordinary a change should have been regarded by many as miraculous, and surpassing the ordinary course of human affairs*.

hear at London, for my tyme I never saw the lyke, and by the reporte of otheres the like was never seene. The nomber of cappes that weare throwne upe at ye proclemation wear not to be tould. The Earle of Penbrocke threwe awaye his cape full of Angelletes. I sawe my selfe money was throwne out at windows for joy. The bonefieres weare without nomber, & what with showtynge and crienge of the people, & ringinge of belles, theare could no one man heare almost what an other sayd; besides banketynge and supping in the streete for joye." And at Northampton, "Sr Thomas Greshame proclaymed hir with the ayd & helpe of the towne, beinge borne amongeste them, whether he would or not. Sr Nicolas Throgmorton being presente, withstandinge him to his powere, was drivene for saffetye of his lyfe to take a howse, and so beinge borne amongeste diveres gentlemen, escaped with muche adoe, the inhabitantes would have kilde him veri fayne."-MS. Harl. 353, f. 139. Compare this with the similar account of another who was present.-MS. Cott. Vit. F. v. f. 19, ap. Strype, Eccl. Mem. ii. 2, 3.

* Thus writes Michele, the Venetian Ambassador, a contemporary: "Non per altro (come è da credere) miracolosamente reservata doppo tanti travagli et pericoli à cosi alto grado di abiettessima (per dir cose) et vilessima, che per un gran corso d'anni fu tenuta, vivendo nel grado ch' essa era piu ch' altra donna del mondo misera, non solo per lo divortio, che (come deve esser noto ad ognuno) con tanta impietà et scandalo di tutto il mondo, solo per una estrema rabbia de libidine di suo padre, vide seguire della Regina sua madre, doppo un corso di 20 anni, ch' era stata col marito, ma dell' haversi veduta con la medesima impietà deseredare, et declarar bastarda di legitima, et unica

q 2

With the accession of Mary to the throne these memoranda may close, so far as they relate to the more public features of her life. Her short and inauspicious reign has been elsewhere sufficiently canvassed, but-it is only justice to add-by her enemies rather than by her friends. One of the least partial of our historians* has fairly remarked, that had Mary lived half a century earlier, or as much later, she would have obtained a reputation inferior to few of her predecessors. But her unshaken attachment to her mother's faith, and the unfortunate circumstances in which she was placed on assuming the sceptre, to rule over a people then convulsed by a revolution so momentous as the abolition of their religious creed, added to the false principles of intolerance urged by her Councillors,-all conspired to cause her failure, and to throw a shadow over her reign no argument could probably have power to remove. Yet, if we regard with an unprejudiced eye the transactions of that period, there will be found much to praise and admire. The salutary and popular laws passed under her government, the

figliuola et herede del regno, ch' era, &c. In modo che si vede, che dal principio della vita sua in sino all' età presente, non è mai uscita d'affanni et di pericoli, contra i quali non par possibile ch' avesse potuto resestere, se non fosse stata aiuta da un gran favor di Dio, et da una particolar cura, ch' a della sua innocenza."—MS. Lansd. 840, A. f. 155.

* Turner, p. 231.

reformation of many abuses introduced during the preceding reign-the remission of the subsidy granted by parliament-the restoration of the debased currency, and the attention paid to the increase of commercial interests, not to mention the encouragement of the universities and of literature, and the restoration of the church property to the amount of 60,000l., are all proofs of the uprightness and sincerity of the Queen's intentions. Her noble speech to the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas-" You are to sit there, not as advocates for me, but as indifferent judges between me and my people*,"---and the disinterested generosity with which she threw into the fire a scheme presented to her by the Imperial Ambassador for despotic power[†], ought alone to entitle her to some respect, and would have been lauded to the skies had Elizabeth spoken or acted thus. Mary has ever been judged too harshly, simply from the universal prevalence of religious prejudice, which gives way last of all to dispassionate judgment.

But before this imperfect memoir is concluded, it may not be improper to collect such passages as have occurred in the course of our researches, which serve to illustrate the natural acquirements of the Princess, her studies, amusements, feminine virtues,

^{*} State Trials, i. 72.

[†] Lingard, v. 136. See also what Warton says against Fox and Burnet, in regard to the absurd report of an Inquisition to be established in England.—Life of Sir Tho. Pope, p. 55, 2d ed.

personal appearance, constitution, last illness, death, and will.

To the great care and diligence used by Catherine of Arragon in the education of her daughter, has been fairly ascribed much of the proficiency made by Mary in various branches of learning; and to the same cause may be assigned that approach to austerity in her religious duties which so strongly characterized the Queen*. Yet it will scarcely be denied, that considerable natural talent must have co-operated to render the instructions received from her mother or preceptors of any avail. The appointment of Lady Margaret Bryan as governess to the Princess in her infancy has already been noticed, but not the less on this account did Mary continue several years under the immediate care of the Queen, whose attention to her daughter's studies did not cease till they were separated by death. This early period of Mary's life, and the subsequent measures adopted to imbue her youthful mind with those seeds of knowledge then considered requisite in the education of a female of rank, are thus rudely but faithfully traced by the hand of one who was well acquainted with both

* The literary and religious character of Catherine is fully testified by Erasmus, in more passages than one. He says of her,—" Unicum hoc ævo veræ pietatis exemplar, fastiditis nugis muliebribus, bonam diei partem collocat in sacris libris."—(*Ep. ad Hen. VIII. coram Luc. Paraphr.*) And again,—" Regina in sexus miraculum literata est, neque minus pietate suspicienda quam eruditione."—(*Ep. P. Bombasio.*)

cxviii

the Queen and Princess, and who became Chaplain to the latter on her accession to the throne—by the pious but prosaic William Forrest, of Christ Church, Oxford :

¶ Of Grisildis vpp tradinge her goodlye younge Pryncesse. Of her syngular towardnes to all vertue.

¶ Caput 4.

Grisilde enioyinge this virginal floure, And shee receauynge Puryfication; Shee had it nurisched in her owne bowre, Till tyme was come of ablactation; Then took she on her muche theducation, To haue her traded in honorable sorte : Of whiche, I am not heere hable to reporte.

But thus muche we dare heere boldely to wright, She brought her vpp withe all dylygencye, In all kynde of Vertue, so muche as shee myght, To Goddys dwe honour moste speciallye; As she encreased to knowledge more hye So dyd goode *Grisilde* for her still prouyde, To haue her fostred, as Chicke by her syde.

Shee had to her sorted men well expert, In latyne, frenche, and spaynysche also, Of whome, before they from her did reuert, She gathered knowledge, with graces other mo, The thynge atchieued, departed her not fro, For, as shee had promptnes the thynge to contryue, So had shee memory passinge ententyue.

Emonge her Instructours, before other ferre, Highely florischeinge in the latyne tonge, She had the famous *Thomas Lynaker*, Whois Rules for her remaynethe vs emonge; Throughe whome, in latyne, she ornatlye spronge, Whiche, afterwardys, bearinge Domynation, Was vnto her most highe consolation.

For none theare was, that had withe her to dooe, Straunger, or other, what so eauer he was, But his Demaundys she cowlde answeare vntoo, And geue graue sentence in moste profounde case; So wiselye for her goode *Grisilde* dyd purchase, That no kynde of Vertue she dyd wante, But weare with her lynkte, as in couenaunte *."

It is mentioned by all our biographers that Mary numbered among her preceptors the illustrious names of Lynacre and Vives. This is undoubtedly correct in one sense, since they both wrote elementary works for her instruction, but no satisfactory evidence has occurred of either of them having been by warrant, or otherwise, appointed her " preceptor," in the literal meaning of the term.

John Lewis Vives, who has been justly regarded as one of the first grammarians and divines of that

* Transcribed from an inedited MS. on Catherine's divorce in the Bodleian Library (MS. Wood, 2), intitled, "A true and most notable History of a right noble and famous lady," &c. The work consists of 20 chapters, one of which was printed by Dr. P. Bliss, in the British Bibliographer, vol. iv. Throughout the Poem the King is called *Walter* and the Queen *Grisilde*. At the end is "An Oration Consolatorye" to Queen Mary (to whom the volume is dedicated) beginning,

" To Mary our Queene, moste worthy of fame,

That longe hath traueyled in pangs sorye," &c.

See Wood's *Athenæ*, Ed. Bliss, for a fuller account of Forrest and his writings. For the above transcript the Editor has to offer his best thanks to the Rev. Dr. Bandinel, who most kindly undertook the task at the Editor's request.

age, drew up a treatise on female education*, which he dedicated to Queen Catherine of Arragon, in an address dated at Bruges, 5th April, 1523. In it he says,-" Legit hæc monita mea Maria filia tua, et effinget ea, dum se ad domesticum exemplum componit probitatis et sapientiæ tuæ, effinget certe, et nisi humanas omnes conjecturas sola fallat, optima et sanctissima ut sit, necesse est." The work is curious, as affording a complete view of the mode of instruction pursued with young women of the higher class, and forms a singular contrast to the modern plan of female education. The names of the learned daughters of Sir Thomas More are cited by him with exultation, and pointed out as models worthy of imitation. The books recommended to be given to the pupil are such as will tend to improve their morals, and all such "libri pestiferi" as romances and poetry are to be rigorously avoided. Among them are enumerated, the Spanish Amadis de Gaul, Florisand, Tirante the White, Tristan of Lyons, and "Celestina lena, nequitiarum parens;" the French Lancelot du Lac, Paris et Vienne, Ponthus et Sydonie, Pierre Provençal et Margalone, and Melusine; and the Flemish Florice and Blaunche Flor, Leonella and Canamorus, Curias and Floreta, and Pyramus and Thisbe. None of English growth are mentioned, probably from Vives not

exxi

^{* &}quot;De Institutione Fæminæ Christianæ, ad Sereniss. D. Catherinam, Hispanam, Angliæ Reginam." 4to. Antv. 1524.

being so well acquainted with the English works of fiction as the continental. All the above are proscribed without mercy, and the custom of those husbands who suffer their wives to read such books severely censured. In lieu of them are recommended for perusal the Gospels, Acts of Apostles, and Epistles, portions of the Old Testament, Cyprian, Jerome, Augustine, and other Fathers, Boethius, Plato, Cicero, Seneca, and such like, to be chosen by the judgment of a grave and discreet preceptor. We may conceive what would be the feelings of a Princess of the blood-royal at the present day, if set down to the lecture of such awful tomes, yet it was undoubtedly in the study of these, and similar works, that the Lady Mary was exercised when young. The proofs, indeed, of her partiality for this grave and sententious reading, thus early implanted, everywhere present themselves throughout the whole of her life, and to such a moral code of discipline did she conform in her general manners and demeanour. But she certainly did not adhere strictly to all the precepts of Vives, for, amongst other recreations prohibited by him, are cards and dice, ornaments of the person, dancing, &c., some of which Mary appears to have been fond of, and often innocently indulged herself in.

Shortly after the compilation of this work Vives came over to England*, probably at the invitation

^{*} Letter to Erasmus, 10th May, 1523. Opp. tome ii., fol., Bas. 1555.

of Wolsey, who procured his appointment as public lecturer at Oxford, where he was heard by the King and Queen, in the summer of the same year. In October, at the request of the Queen, he wrote, for the use of the Princess, another system of instruction*, to be adopted by her preceptor, which was dedicated to Catherine, from Oxford, 7th Oct. 1523. He says of it: "Et quoniam Institutorem illi [the Princess] doctum imprimis hominem ac probum (ut par erat) delegisti, res velut digito indicasse fui contentus; ille reliqua explicabit." On the supposition that Lynacre was then Mary's preceptor, of course he must be the person here alluded to; but it may reasonably be doubted whether Vives (however learned) would have been desired or willing to undertake the dictation of a form of instruction to one whose fame in England stood as high, and spread as widely, as that of Vives on the continent.

The system proposed by Vives is good but arduous, and, considering the sex, rank, and age of the pupil, more calculated to repel than attract. He gives rules for the pronunciation of Greek and Latin, and advises that something should be learnt every day *memoriter*, and read over two or three times before the scholar went to bed. Translations from English to Latin are then recommended, and the acquisition "by heart" of the distichs of Cato,

^{* &}quot;De Ratione Studii puerilis." Opp. tome i.

the sentences of Publius Syrus, and the sayings of the seven sages of Greece; all published by Erasmus. Certain narratives or stories are permitted to be read for the sake of amusement, but which contribute also to the knowledge of what is virtuous, such as those of Joseph in the Scriptures, of Papyrius in Aulus Gellius, of Lucretia in Livy, and of "Gresilida vulgata jam fabula." A Latin and English Dictionary (either Calepin or Perotti) is also to be used, but the pupil is forbidden to learn the naughty words in them. Conversations in Latin with the preceptor are advised, and two or three school-fellows or companions suggested for the sake of emulation. The volumes named for the pupil's studies are Cicero, Seneca, Plutarch, some Dialogues of Plato, particularly those of a political turn, Jerome's Epistles, part of Ambrose and Augustine, the Enchiridion, Institutio Principis, Paraphrases, and other writings of Erasmus, and the Utopia of Sir Thomas More. A portion of the New Testament to be read morning and evening; and of the Christian poets, Prudentius, Sydonius, Paulinus, Arator, Prosper, and Juvencus, are particularized; and of classic authors, Lucan, the tragedian Seneca, and great part of Horace.

From these details (which we have extracted at the hazard of being thought tedious) may be formed some notion of the manner in which the mind of the young Princess was modelled, and taught to bend itself to studies of so grave a description; nor

exxiv

can we be surprised, after this, to find Mary engaged in the translation of Aquinas or Erasmus.

Vives returned to the continent in April, 1524, for the purpose of marriage*, but under a promise to return in September. This promise he performed, for we find him again in London in November, when he presented his book on Free-Will to the King and Queen, which was wonderfully admired by both[†]. No farther evidence of this great man's share in the education of the Princess appears on record; and although he appears to have subsequently paid one if not more visits to England, yet, in 1527, he finally settled at Bruges, where he remained till his death n 1536.

Doctor Thomas Lynacre, the second individual noticed as participating in the honour of being preceptor to the Lady Mary, was one of the restorers of learning in Europe, and the chief founder and first President of the College of Physicians. His skill in the art of healing caused his appointment as Physician to the Kings Henry VII. and VIII., and in that capacity he attended also on the Princess Mary. This we learn from his Dedication to her prefixed to the Latin Grammar[‡] written by him

* Letter to Erasmus, 16th June, 1524, "*tantum* ad ducendum uxorem." And afterwards he writes, "Feriis Eucharistiæ subjeci cervicem jugo muliebri."

+ Letter to Erasmus, 13th Nov. 1524. Opp. ii. 969.

‡ Pr. by Pynson, 4to. [1524.] Mary's own copy of the book, on vellum, is still preserved in the British Museum, but is, unfortunately,

for her use, in which he speaks of such an appointment*, and mentions, that having been prevented by illness from waiting on her, he had composed this work for her instruction. Of her abilities and love of learning, he writes in terms of the utmost praise : "Itaque cernens in te, præter indolem quandam ad omne virtutum genus, quæ eminere in muliere possunt, incredibilem, nunc quoque felicissimi ingenii tui ad studia literarum generosum impetum," he felt desirous to contribute towards the nurture of such a noble disposition, and augurs highly of her future excellence, both as an ornament and patron of literature. In some panegyrical verses also inserted in the work, by William Lilly, she is spoken of as—

" Virgo, qua nulla est indole fertilior."

No additional proof has been met with of Lynacre's having interested himself in the education of the Princess, and his death, which took place the same year [1524], deprived her of any advantage she might afterwards have derived from his precepts. She had then not attained her ninth year, and if the difficulty of acquiring the Latin tongue by means of a task-book like Lynacre's

imperfect at the commencement. It was afterwards translated by the famous Buchanan into Latin, and printed at Paris, ap. R. Stephens, 1533.

* In the King's Household Book of 1516, and subsequent years, in the Chapter-House, occurs often this quarterly entry,—" Item for M. Lunaker' phesicon' wages, xij li. x s."

cxxvi

Rudimenta be considered, it will justify all the praises given to Mary's youthful genius.

In 1525, when the Council was formed for the Princess to reside in Wales, we find Mr. Fetherstone* appointed her tutor (who may possibly have held that situation for some years previous), and the Countess of Salisbury, governess. The instructions then given relative to her studies, &c. have been already cited *†*, and prove that no pains were spared in contributing towards her improvement. The French and Latin languages are mentioned as forming part of her education, and the lighter exercises of dancing and music. It is at the same time judiciously ordered (evidently by the vigilance of her mother, from whom, indeed, the whole article originated), that none of these should be carried to excess, so as to render them fatiguing or injurious to the Princess's health.

Her proficiency, if we may believe contemporary writers, must have been very extraordinary, since, at the early age of eleven years, she translated into English a prayer of Thomas Aquinas, which was unknown to Walpole, Ballard, or Park. To this proof of Mary's juvenile attainments most honour-

* He is called John in the Household Roll of 1525, but Richard in that of 1533. The same individual seems to be meant in both cases, and, in all probability, he was the Richard Fetherstone, priest, who was burnt 30th July, 1540, together with Abel and Powel, two other of Queen Catherine's Chaplains, for writing against the divorce, and refusing to acknowledge the King's supremacy. See Burnet's Hist. Reform., vol. i., pt. i., pp. 321, 594, 722, Ed. 8vo., 1829. No notice of him appears in Wood. **†** P. xli. cxxviii

able testimony is given by the Lord Morley, who was himself a scholar and translator of celebrity. He thus refers to it in the Preface to one of his works*, presented as a New Year's gift to the Princess. "I do well remember, that skante ye were cum to xij yeres of age, but that ye were so rype in the laten tonge, that rathe dothe happen to the women sex, that youer grace not only coulde perfectly rede, wright, and constrewe laten, but farthermore translate env harde thinge of the latin in to ouer Inglysshe tonge, and emonge all other youer most vertuus ocupacions, I haue sene one prayer translatyd of youer doynge of Sayncte Thomas Alquyne, that I do ensuer youer grace is so well done, so neare to the laten, that when I loke vppon yt, as I haue one of the exemplar of yt, I haue not only meruell at the doinge of yt, but farther for the well doynge set yt as well in my boke or bokes, as also in my pore wyfes, youer humble beadwoman, and my chyldern, to gyue them ocasion to remember to praye for youer grace." A copy of this identical prayer, so translated, is preserved in a very beautiful missal[†] of the period,

* "A New Year's Angelical Salutation, by Tho. Aquine." MS. Reg. 17, C. xvi., 4to.

* Now in the possession of George Wilkinson, of Tottenham Green, Esq. The autographs it contains are those of Henry VII. and his Queen Elizabeth; Henry VIII. and his Queen Catherine of Arragon; the Princess Mary; Claude of Savoy; the Seigneur La Baume; Thomas, Lord Roos; Sir John Poynz; and several others. Beneath the Prayer above mentioned are written the following lines by the Princess Mary herself: "I haue red that no body lyuethe as he shulde rendered singularly valuable from the autographs it contains, and as an inedited specimen of a child's performance, not inferior to any composition made at the same age either of ancient or modern times; it is printed at length in the Appendix to the present Memoir *. It is surely not too much to say, that the strain of piety breathed in this prayer would be acceptable either to Catholic or Protestant, and might serve to soften the harshness with which Mary's memory has been treated by the Reformers.

At the period of Henry's divorce, and the consequent separation of the Lady Mary from her mother, the anxiety felt by the latter for the improvement of her daughter is evinced by the letter she wrote to her, in which she says, "As for your writing in lattine, I am glad that ye shalt chaunge frome me to Maister Federston, for that shalt doo you moche good, to lerne by hym to write right, but yet some tyme I wold be glad when ye doo write to Maister Federston of yor owne enditing, when he hathe rede it, that I may se it. For it shalbe a grete comfort to me to see you kepe your latten, and fayer writing, and alt †."

It may here be remarked, that with reference to the style of Mary's letters, and her hand-writing,

doo but he that foloweth vertu, and I rekenyng you to be on of them, I pray you to remembre me yn your deuocyons."

[&]quot; Marye, Child of K. . . ." (Obliterated.) No. II. " MS. Cott. Vesp. F. xiii. f. 72.

both are remarkable for a plain unaffected manner, and in sentiments betray only the feelings of a kind and affectionate heart. In this respect they differ much from the absurd and inflated mode of writing adopted by Elizabeth, whose whole study seems to have been to invent artificial forms of expression, which not unfrequently border on the ridiculous. Mary's penmanship, indeed, is inferior in beauty to the flowing Italian hand of her successor, but superior in uniformity and clearness.

The Princess's usual mode of dividing her time at this period, when twenty years of age, was to appropriate a certain portion of it to the reading of the Scriptures, another to the study of foreign languages, composition, or various branches of science and natural philosophy, and a third to the lighter employment of working, or playing on the lute or virginals. These various occupations are thus pointed out in the account given of her by a French gentleman then living in England, in 1536, Anthoine Crispin, Lord of Miherve*.

> " Souvent vaquet aux divines leçons, Souvent cherchoit des instrumens les sons, Ou s'occupoit à faire quelque ouvrage, Ou apprenoit quelqu' estrange langage."

Puis à savoir raison des mouvemens, Et le secret de tout le firmament; Du monde aussi la situation, Des élémens l'association;

* Ap. Turner, p. 232.

CXXX

cxxxi

Puis sagement avec mathématique, Mêloit raison, morale, politique."

" Puis apprenoit Latine et Grecque lettre, Par oraison, par histoire, et par mètre."

Burnet says of her, not by way of praise, "She was naturally pious and devout, even to superstition," but such a remark might be spoken in the same tone of any zealous Catholic or Protestant of the present day. To make a practice of reading the Scriptures ought, in the eyes of the Bishop, to have been reckoned neither bigotry nor superstition; and it is mentioned by Lord Morley, a layman, in terms of admiration, that she was accustomed to read over every day with her Chaplain the daily service*. So differently do men judge of what is superstition and what is not! Mary, in truth, felt most conscientiously that the first duty required from man is to worship his Creator, and if she has been censured or sneered at for her piety, it must be ascribed to the wickedness or weakness of her calumniators. The same nobleman, in the Dedication of another work to her, thus gives expression to his sentiments on the changes then taking place, "O noble and vertuouse kynges doughter! How is it that men in oure tyme are so blynded! I can thynke noone other but that the ende of the worlde hastythe

^{*} Translation of Erasmus' Praise of the Virgin. MS. Reg. 17, A. xlvi.

^{* &}quot;Translation of the Athanasian Comment on the Titles of the Psalms, from the Latin of Angelo Poliziano." MS. Reg. 17, C. xii.

apasse!" He calls her "the secunde Mary of this wourlde in vertue, grace, and goodenes," and beseeches her "to helpe to supple, wher I have by any meanes erryde in the translacon, my faultes."

Mary's acquirements as a linguist were, indeed, very respectable. She was acquainted with Greek* and Latin, and wrote in the latter, even when young, with no inconsiderable degree of elegance[†]. She also wrote and conversed in Spanish and French, and understood Italian, but not so well as the rest. Michele, the Venetian Ambassador, describing her mental accomplishments in 1557, speaks as follows: "Whatever she may lose in regard to personal beauty is amply compensated for, without flattery, by those of her mind, since, beyond a natural quickness and capability of mind to acquire anything in common with others, even of the male sex, she is mistress of five languages (a thing which seems marvellous in a woman), and not merely understands but fluently converses in four of them. These are, besides the English, her native tongue, the Latin, French, Spanish, and Italian; but in the latter she does not venture to speak, although she

* In addition to the testimony of Crispin, Lord of Miherve, on this point, may be cited the panegyric pronounced in the funeral Oration delivered at Rome by Antonio Guidi, who says of her, "Literis verò ita operam dedit, *ut et Graecè et Latinè optime sciret*, et optimarum artium cognitionem haberet." 4to. ex Offic. Salv., 1559.

↑ "Habemus Angliæ Reginam fæminam egregie doctam, cujus Maria filia scribit bene Latinas epistolas." Erasmi Epist. Vergaræ, lib. 19, 31.

cxxxii

understands it. In the Latin she astonishes every one with her replies and conversation^{*}." Hence Mary might justly deserve the encomium of Leland \uparrow , as one

Multum pectore litteras benigna."

And in another place he addresses her in a still more flattering strain :

" Quicquid habent Charites niveæ, Leneia proles, Musarum quicquid candida turba novem, Quicquid habet Pithô, quicquid facunda Minerva, Denique virtutis fœmina quicquid habet, Non minus est in te (Maria, illustrissima rerum !) Conspicuum, quàm sol qui sine nube micat."

* "Ma quanto sele potesse levare delle bellezze del corpo, tanto con verità, et senza adulatione, sele puote aggiungere di quelle dell' animo ; perche oltre la felicità et accortezza dell' ingegno atto a capire tutto quello che possa alcun' altro, dico fuor del sesso suo, quello che in una donna parrà miracoloso, è instrutta di cinque lingue, le quali non solamente intende, ma quattro di esse parla speditamente. Sono queste, oltre la sua materna et naturale Inglese, la Latina, la Francese, la Spagnuola, et la Italiana; ma in questa, non ardisce parlare ancorche la intenda. Nella Latina farebbe stupire ognuno con le rispose che dà, e co i propositi che tiene."-MS. Lansd. 840, A., f. 156. This is the true and authentic copy of Michele's narrative. The copy in the Cotton MS. Nero, B. vii., from which Mr. Ellis translates, is very much abridged, and often falsifies the text. The Editor begs to observe, that in translating this and other passages of Michele, lest he might be accused of giving an unfaithful version, he has had recourse to his friend Mr. Panizzi, of the British Museum, (whose learned edition of Boiardo is sufficiently known to the world,) to whose kindness he is indebted for some corrections.

+ Leland made her, on one occasion, a present of Barbaro's work "De re uxoria," and writes some lines on it, wishing her a husband and a family.

It is most probable that during the interval of the Princess's seclusion from the Court she applied herself more diligently to the studies she was fond of*. And no less from her acquaintance with the writings of Erasmus than her love for sacred literature, she was induced to undertake, some years after, at the request of Queen Catherine Parr, a translation of the Paraphrase on St. John's Gospel into English. But her constant enemy, the periodical illness which had afflicted her from the time she ceased to be a child, prevented her completing the task, and it was relinquished, when nearly finished, to the hands of her Chaplain, Dr. Mallet. " Certain it is," says Strype, "she took a great deal of pains in it, and went through a good part of it[†]." There is yet extant a letter from the Queen to Mary on the subject, in which, after inquiries about her health, she mentions the fact of Mallet's having given the finishing stroke, "summa manus," to the Paraphrase, and nothing remained but to

* The Secretary of the Duke de Najera, a Spanish Grandee, who visited the English court in February, 1543-4, contributes his testimony to those already quoted. He writes in his Narrative thus, "It is said of her, that she is endowed with very great goodness and discretion, and among other praises I heard of her is this, that she knows how to conceal her acquirements, and certainly this is no small proof of prudence." He adds, "This Princess is so much beloved throughout the kingdom, that she is almost adored."—See Archæologia, vol. xxiii. p. 353.

+ Eccl. Mem. i. 45. A small portion of this, or some similar work, corrected in the hand-writing of the Princess, remains in the Royal MS. 7, C. xvi., fol. 7 revise it. She then adds, "I beseech you to send me this beautiful and useful work, when corrected, by Mallet or some other of your household, and at the same time let me know whether it shall be published under the auspices of your own name or anonymously. In my own opinion, you will not do justice to a work in which you have taken such infinite pains for the service of the public, (and would have still continued to do so, as is well known, had your health permitted it,) if you refuse to let it descend to posterity under the sanction of your name. For, since everybody is aware what fatigue you have undergone in its accomplishment, I do not see why you should refuse the praise that all will deservedly offer you in return*." This letter is a sufficient reply to the pointless sneer of Walpole at Mary's leaving the work incomplete, which some writers have had the bad taste to repeat. Had Elizabeth been the authoress, we should have heard of nothing but her piety, zeal, patience, learning, and ten thousand other virtues, all of which Mary had the modesty to decline; and the work was ultimately sent forth to the world by Udal, the Master of Eton, who, in his Preface to St. John's Gospel, pays a proper tribute of respect to the share the Princess had in it †. Perhaps the most

* Dated from Hanworth, 20th Sept. [1544]. The original is in Latin, and printed by Hearne and Strype, from MS. Cott. Faust. F. iii.

* Printed for Edw. Whitchurche, 2 vols. fol., 1548 and 1549. A 2d Edit. appeared in 1552. The eulogium of Udal (whose work is of

INTRODUCTORY MEMOIR.

singular circumstance in its history is to find the name of the Princess associated with those of Coverdale, Olde, Kay, Cox, and others, in the compilation of a work decidedly of a Protestant character, and thus contributing towards the propagation of what was afterwards directed against herself.

Besides these proofs of Mary's learning*, Strype has preserved three religious compositions by her, written during the reign of her brother, which may deserve a short notice here. The first is a Prayer "Against the assaults of vices," composed in a spirit of the utmost humility and lowliness of heart, at the conclusion of which was written, "Good Francis [meaning her Chaplain, Dr. Mallet], pray that I may have grace to obtain the petitions contained in this prayer before written : your assured

rare occurrence) runs thus, "And in this behalfe lyke as to your highnesse, most noble Quene Katherine,—for causyng these paraphrases of the moste famous clerke and moste godly writer Erasmus of Roterodam to be translated into oure vulgare language, Englande can neuer bee able to render thankes sufficiente: so may it neuer bee able (as her desertes require) enough to praise & magnifye the moste noble, the moste vertuous, the moste wittye, and the mooste studious Ladye Maries Grace, daughter of the late most puissaunte and moste victorious Kyng Henry the eyght, &c., it maye never bee able (I saye) enough to prayse and magnifie hir Grace for takyng suche great studie, peine, and trauaill, in translatyng this paraphrase of the said Erasmus vpon the gospel of John, at your hyghnesse speciall contemplacion, as a noumber of right well learned men woulde bothe have made courtesie at, and also would have brought to wurse frame in the doyng."

* A list of Mary's Letters may be found in Walpole (Ed. Park) and Ballard; but in neither is it complete.

cxxxvi

loving mistress during my life, MARIE*." The second is a "Meditation touching Adversity," made in 1549, addressed to a friend she calls "Cousin Capel;" and third, a "Prayer to be used at the hour of death," which, for its piety and fervour of expression, may vie with any composition ever issued from the Palace of Lambeth.

Nor was Mary deficient in the graces of elocution, or the power of expressing her sentiments with ease and fluency. Her speeches in public, particularly that on the occasion of Wyat's rebellion, are remarkable for their force of expression and unaffected precision; whilst her conferences with foreign Ambassadors prove her to have possessed an acute and vigorous mind. This is, also, the united conviction of Lodge, Ellis, and Singer. The former elegant writer admits that all the negative presumptions against her are overthrown by the single narrative of her behaviour on the conference held with the King's Ministers, respecting her claim to the exercise of her faith. Alone and unaided, she contended with three Privy Councillors[†], and certainly had the best of the argument. Mary's conduct at that period, to use the language of the author just referred to, "affords incontrovertible proof that the powers of her mind and understanding were of no ordinary class." And again : "It is

* See the details in the Privy Council Book, MS. Harl. 252; or in Ellis's Letters, vol. ii. pp. 176, 183, 1st Ser.

t

^{*} Eccl. Mem. iii. 2, 145, and 550.

CXXXVIII INTRODUCTORY MEMOIR.

then ascertained, that Mary possessed prudence, presence of mind, acute feelings, and an undaunted courage, and that she joined to extensive powers of expression, a lofty sense of the dignity of her station."

Whether the Princess ever attempted to compose anything in verse no positive evidence remains, but from a curious item among some "Remembraunces" of Cromwell, we might be led to suspect she once, at least, indulged her genius in this manner; and singular to say, that single example was a satyrical ballad on the infant Elizabeth! Thus runs the Memorandum: "Item, to remember the Balade made of the Prynces by my Lady Mary*." Had this effusion survived, it would, doubtless, have proved a great curiosity, as expressive of her feelings at her own degradation in favour of Anne Boleyn's child †. And it may here be remarked, that during Mary's reign the first efforts both of

* MS. Cott. Tib. B. i. f. 121.

+ Although Elizabeth, when young, was treated with sisterly affection by Mary, and a scrupulous regard paid to the rank assigned her, as is apparent from the word *grace* being several times interlined by Mary herself, in her Book of Expenses, after Elizabeth's name; and although, when Queen, she treated her with every outward mark of civility, yet it is probable she never really could forget, nor perhaps forgive, the injuries her mother and herself had suffered, on account of Anne Boleyn and her offspring. She might also have recollected that Anne Boleyn was married to Henry at least four months *before* the sentence of divorce was pronounced by Cranmer, and that Elizabeth was born *within* eight months after this marriage, and consequently, could hardly have been conceived in wedlock. the tragic and epic muse budded forth, and are in themselves proofs that natural genius was not then so cramped and shackled as some writers would persuade us. She is also stated to have bestowed a pension for life on the Spanish poet Vargas, who composed an Epithalamium on her marriage with Philip of Austria^{*}.

In regard to the lighter accomplishments of music and dancing, Mary equalled, if not excelled, Elizabeth. Of the first, indeed, she appears to have been passionately fond, as intimated in the letter addressed to her from Queen Catharine Parr†. She played on three instruments, the virginals, regals, and lute, and, according to Michele, excelled on the latter to a surprising degree ‡. So early as 1525 we find particular directions given to her Governess, in regard to the Princess's occasional practice in both the above accomplishments; and in the letter of maternal advice sent by her mother after their separation, she is desired some-

* Pultenham's Art of E. Poesie, p. 13.

* "Artem illam Musicæ, qua te simul mecum oppido delectari, non ignoro."—Strype, Eccl. Mem. ii. 2, 330. The annual expense of Mary's musical and dramatic establishment, in the first year of her reign, amounts to the large sum of 2233*l*. 17*s*. 6*d*. Collier's Annals of the Stage, i. 165.

* "Intendentissima, altre gli essercitij di donna di lavor d' ago in ogni sorte di ricamo, anco della musica, specialmente del sonar di manicordo et di leuto. In tanta eccellenza, che quando v' attendeva che adesso poco v' attende, la fatto maravigliare i buoni sonatorj, et per la velocità della mano, et per la maniera del sonare."—MS. Lansd. 840, A. f. 156.

t 2

times to use her virginals or lute, "if she had any"." From the Expenses contained in the present volume we learn that this monition was not disregarded, and after Mary's restoration to favour she seems to have sedulously applied to the cultivation of music. Mr. Paston is named as her teacher on the virginals[†], and Philip Van Wilder, of the Privy Chamber, as instructor on the lute 1. She was accustomed, it seems, to take these instruments with her wherever she removed, and items often occur of payments to a person coming from London to tune them§. Her dancing is spoken of by Hall, in his description of the pageant at Greenwich in May, 1527; and again by the Duke of Nájera's Secretary, in 1544, when describing his master's audience at Court ||. Even when Queen, she did not relinquish this elegant amusement, but is recorded to have danced with her husband, King Philip, in a Mask, 1554¶.

The Princess's other diversions, as incidentally noticed in the Expenses, are such as we might naturally expect in a young person of her rank, and serve to contradict the commonly received opinion

§ Ib. in voce VIRGINALS. In 1526 several Musicians were retained in her household, as appears from a MS. quoted by Mr. Collier, in which are mentioned "Giles, lewter with the Princess," with wages of 40s. per month, and "Claude Burgens, tabaret with the Princess, 31s."—See Annals of the Stage, i. 95.

of her gloominess and morose temper. She was fond of riding, and used it not merely as a pastime, but as the best remedy against the disorder she was continually subject to. This appears from her letter to Crumwell, printed by Hearne*. She also often partook of the pleasures of the chase, particularly coursing †, and a kennel of hounds was kept for this purpose, as proved by the items of her expenditure. Cards she seems to have indulged in freely, and there is a sum generally allotted as pocket-money for this recreation every month. She was also fond of minstrelsy and public entertainments, but not to the extravagant excess of her successor. Rewards to musicians are often noticed in these accounts, and on two other occasions gratuities are given to a set of morris-dancers, and to the facetious Heywood for playing an interlude before her with his children ‡. The harmless practice of drawing Valentines was permitted in her household; and once a game of bowls is noticed, at which a breakfast was the wager, and the Princess lost it§. During Mary's reign, too, the popular diversions of the "Boy-Bishop" and May-games were renewed, much to the satisfaction of the people; yet this even has been made the subject of reproach to her by her inconsistent accusers.

That Mary, indeed, was not the sullen being de-

+ Pp. 73, 132. § Pp. 59, 88, 177. scribed by Hume, is notorious to those at all acquainted with the history of the period. One instance of this may suffice. In January, 1555-6, the Queen's pensioners mustered in Greenwich Park, and after the muster was concluded, a tumbler came and played many pretty feats, at which the Queen was observed "to laugh heartily*." The custom also adopted by Mary of retaining in her service a female jester †, and the familiarity she admitted the witty Heywood to assume in her presence ‡, even almost to the last hour of her existence, are sufficient proofs of her piety not so far prevailing over every other sentiment as to prevent her enjoying rational pastime and mirth.

To the above may be added a fondness for singing birds §, which would contribute to indicate a mind naturally of a soft and kind disposition. But few ill-tempered women will be found to indulge in partialities of so innocent a description.

One more feature in Mary's character deserves notice, since she has been, as usual, censured for it, viz. her attempt, when Queen, to introduce a more splendid style of dress into the Court, and adoption of the French fashions \parallel . This could not have proceeded from ostentation or personal vanity,

* Strype, iii. 1, 510. * See Index in voce JANE.

3 Some of Heywood's sayings to the Queen are preserved by Camden in his "Remains," p. 287, 5th Ed.

§ Pp. 5, 107.

|| Ambassades de MM. de Noailles, tome ii., pp. 104, 146, 211.

cxlii

since she abolished the expensive custom of Progresses, and preferred walking out with her maids, without any distinction of dress, at her Palace of Croydon; visiting in disguise the houses of the poor, and apprenticing their children*. Nor did she ever carry her love of rich apparel to extravagance, as was the case with her successor. Mary's portraits always represent her richly dressed \uparrow , but do not exhibit that monstrosity of whalebone, ruff, and pearls seen in the pictures of Elizabeth.

The private virtues of Mary were such as to need no encomium beyond the simple enumeration of

* MS. Life of the Duchess of Feria, ap. Lingard, vol. v. p. 137.

+ A description of Mary's dress, on two splendid occasions, by evewitnesses, may not unaptly illustrate the remark in the text. The first is on her entry into London, previous to her coronation: "She sat in a gown of blew veluet, furred wt poudrid armyne, hauyng on hir heade a call of clothe of tynsell, besett w^t perle and ston, and about the same, apon hir hed, a wid circlett of golde, muche like a hooped garlande, besett so richely w^t many precyouse stones that the value therof was inestymable. The same call and circle being so massy and ponderous that she was fayn to beare vppe hir hedd wt hir hande."-MS. Harl. 194, f. 60 b. The second is on her marriage : "La Reina era vestita alla Franzese, con una robba di broccato riccio sopra riccio, con istrassino lungo, riccamata attorno di perle grossissime, & di diamenti di molta grandezza. Nella rivoltura della manica era tutta appresa di un groppo d' oro, riccamati con perle, & con diamanti ; il chiapirone con due bordive di gran diamanti; & nel petto portava il diamante tanto honorato, & di tanto valore, che le mandò a donare il Re per lo Marchese di Las Naos, mentre sua Maestà era in Ispagna, La veste di sotto era di raso bianco, riccamata d' argento; le calze di scarlatto; le scarpe di velluto nero."-Raviglio Rosso, Historia delle cose occorse nel regno d' Inghilterra, &c., 12mo., Ven. 1558, p. 66.

them. She was thoroughly sincere in her religious principles: this praise is admitted by her enemies, and cannot be denied. She was of a kind and generous disposition, not merely towards her connexions and dependents, but towards the poor. She was constantly in the habit of dispensing alms to the indigent prisoners of London, as well as to casual petitioners for relief, out of the limited income allowed her as Princess; and in her will this liberality is evinced in a more ample and munificent manner. By the same document she gains immortal honour for having been the first to suggest the foundation of an establishment for the reception of invalid soldiers, and certain funds were appropriated to so noble a design, but which, with every other testamentary bequest, was utterly neglected by her successor. Towards her household, even to the meanest servant, Mary ever proved herself a kind, attentive mistress. When sick, every personal comfort and medical attendance was allowed them; their children were put to school at her expense*, and, if necessary, letters were written to those in power in their behalf. Another proof of her liberality is the circumstance of her standing godmother to so many children, on which occasions it was always usual to make handsome presents to the attendants. In this respect, likewise, her con-

cxliv

^{*} See Index, in vocib. AP RICE, BROWNE, COKE, JANE, LAUNDER, PALMER, ROCKE, &c.

duct to Elizabeth is without blame, for when Princess she constantly sent the latter money or gifts of various sorts*, and when Queen made her a magnificent present of jewels, as proved by the margins of an Inventory still in existence. In her manners and behaviour, even in that age of license, there cannot be found a single circumstance to cast suspicion for one moment on the purity and sanctity of her heart.

Let us now turn to the testimonies of those historians whose judgment may be considered as impartial. In these we cannot include the names of Buchanan[†], Carte, or Hume, whose coarse invec-

* Pp. 50, 88, 90. MS. Harl. 73, 76. See also pp. 178, 194, 197, of the Inventory at the end of these Expenses. Warton had justice enough to point out the falsity of the opinions respecting Mary's treatment of Elizabeth, in his Life of Sir T. Pope, p. 91.

+ The famous line, "Malè grata patriæ, malè grata marito," is a censure on Philip rather than the Queen. His treatment of her was scandalously neglectful, and doubtless contributed to hasten the termination of her existence. The stories also in circulation among those who wrote against Mary's government would show how licentiously the Spaniards were accustomed to speak of her. Thus speaks one of these malcontents, in a scarce work called "The Lamentacion of England," 12mo., bl. l., 1558: "And as touching the King's persone, I knowe non to finde any faute with it, except the Quene her selff do, for lake of his company so long, the which, as it is reportid. he litle regardith, for as his Spanierds haue blasid abrode in other contres saieng, what shall the King do with such an old bich; also affirming that she may be his mother, a yonger is more meter for him. with no dispitfull words spoken off them, the which yff an Englishman should report, should be taken for odius."-p. 12. The fact of Philip's inconstancy is mentioned in very unqualified terms by Bradford, in his Letter to the Lords of the Council, ap. Strype, Eccl. Mem. iii. 2,

cxlv

tives are undeserving of serious refutation. And first on the list may be cited the description of Michele, the Venetian Ambassador, whose original text, as yet unpublished, it may be proper to annex : "As to the more important qualities of her mind," he writes, "with a few trifling exceptions, (in which, to speak truth, she is like other women, since, besides being hasty and somewhat resentful*, she is

352: "Paradventure, after he wer crowned, he woulde be content with one woman, but in the mean space he muste have iij or iiij in one nyght, to prove which of them he lyketh best; not of ladyes and jentyllwomen, but of bakers doughters, and suche poore whores; whereupon they have a certayne saying, The baker's doughter is better in her goune, than Quene Mary wythout the crowne." And this inclination of the King may not be unaptly illustrated from a rare tract entitled "The Life of the La. Magdalen, Viscountesse Montague, written in Latin by Richard Smith, D.D., her Confessor, and translated into English by C. F.," 4to., 1627, in which the following anecdote of Lady Magdalen's chastity is recorded : "For whiles she liued a mayd of honour in the Court, on a tyme King Philip, who had maryed Queene Mary, youthfully opened a window, where by chance she was washing her face, and sportingly putting in his arme, which some other would perhaps haue taken as a great honour, and reiovced therat, she knowing that the condition of virgins was not vnlike vnto flowers, which with the least touch doe loose of their beauty, having more regard of her owne purity then of the Kings Maiesty, she tooke a staffe lying by, and strongly stroke the King on the arme. Which fact the prudent King did not only take without offence, but it was the increase of her honour and esteeme."-p. 19. It was probably on occasion of some such "jest," that Mary is said, in a fit of jealousy, to have torn Philip's portrait in pieces .- Carte, iii. 329.

The Editor has to express his best thanks to B. H. Bright, Esq. for the loan of the above two very curious tracts.

* The original word "sdegnosa" does not mean *disdainful*, as interpreted in Mr. Ellis's Orig. Lett., but signifies that sort of resentment which proceeds from, and is proof of a noble and spirited disposition. See Dante, Inferno, cant. viii, 1. 44.

cxlvi

INTRODUCTORY MEMOIR.

rather more parsimonious and miserly than is fitting to a munificent and liberal sovereign,) she has, in other respects, no notable imperfection, and in some things she is without equal; for she not only is endowed with a spirit beyond other women, who are naturally timid, but is so courageous and resolute, that no adversity nor danger ever caused her to betray symptoms of pusillanimity. On the contrary, she has ever preserved a greatness of mind and dignity that is admirable, knowing as well what is due to the rank she holds as the wisest of her councillors, so that in her conduct and proceedings during the whole of her life, it cannot be denied she has always proved herself to be the offspring of a truly royal stock. Of her humility, piety, and observance of religious duties, it is unnecessary to speak, since they are well known, and have been proved by sufferings little short of martyrdom; so that one may truly say of her, with the Cardinal, that amidst the darkness and obscurity which overshadowed this kingdom, she remained like a faint flame strongly agitated by winds which strove to extinguish it, but always kept alive by her innocence and true faith, in order she might one day shine to the world as she now does. And certainly but few other ladies of rank, or even private individuals, are known, more assiduous than she is, as well in prayers (which no impediment is ever suffered to interrupt) as in going from time to time with her chaplains either to church

u 2

cxlvii

in public, or to her private chapel, in fasting, receiving the Sacrament, and in every other Christian duty, just as if she were a nun, or a person belonging to a monastic order^{*}." The only point in this description, which requires notice, is the charge of *illiberality*, which is manifestly false, and must

* "Negli interiori [ornamenti] che più importano, da alcune cosette in poi, nelle quali, per dire il vero, è conforme alle altre donne, perchè oltre che sia subita et sdegnosa, è più presto stretta et miseretta, che per quello che si conueneria a Regina larga et liberale, nel resto, non ha imperfettione notabile, ma in alcune cose è rara, et senza pari, perchè non solamente è ardita et animosa; al contrario delle altre femine timide et di poco animo, ma è talmente coraggiosa, et così risoluta, che per niuna auersità, nè per niun pericolo nel quale si sia ritrouata, non hà mai pur mostrato, non che commesso atto alcuno di viltà, nè di pusillanimità : anzi hà sempre ritenuta una grandezza e dignità mirabile, così ben conoscendo quello che si conuenga al decoro del Re, come il più consumato consigliero ch' ella habbia; in tanto, che dal procedere, et dalle maniere che hà tenuto, et tiene tuttauia, non si pùo negare che non mostri esser nata di sangue veramente regale. Della humiltà, pietà, et religione sua non occorre ragionarne, ne renderne testimonio, perchè sono da tutti non solamente conosciute, ma ultimamente predicate con le proue, et co i fatti poco manco che del martirio, rispetto alle persecutioni passate; si che si puo dire di lei quello, che con verità ne dice il Cardinale, che nelle tante tenebre et oscurità di quel regno, sia a punto rimasa come un debol lume combattuto da gran venti per estinguerlo del tutto, ma sempre tenuto viuo, et difeso dalla sua innocenza et vera fede, accioche hauesse a risplendere nel modo ch' ora risplende. Et certo non solo di poche alte donne del mondo, ma di poche donne private si sà, che sieno più assidue di lei, così nella orationi, le quali per qualsa. impedimento no mai intermetterebbe, riducendosi d' hora in hora con li suoi cappellani, o alla chiesa in publico, o alla cappella priuata, come nei digiuni, nelle comunioni, et finalmente in tutte le altr' opre cristiane, a punto come una monaca et religiosa."-MS. Lansd. 840, A. f. 156. Michele then proceeds to speak of her political powers.

cxlviii

be grounded on some personal views of the Ambassador, who, probably, had not received quite so large a douceur as he expected. The contrary is abundantly proved by the evidence already cited, and may still further be corroborated by the opinions of those whose interest it was not to heap too large a share of praise on her. Bishop Godwin says of her: "She was a woman truly pious, benign, and of most chaste manners, and to be lauded above all, if you do not regard her failure in religion*." And Cavendish, in his panegyric:

> " Lament, ye lords and ladys of estate, You puissaunt prynces and dukes of degree, Let never nobles appere so ingrate As to forget the great gratuytie Of graces granted, and benifits fre, Gevyn and restored oonly by favour Of noble Mary, our quene of honoure †."

Camden is still more laudatory: "She was a lady never to be sufficiently praised for the sanctity of her demeanour, her charity towards the poor, and her liberality towards noblemen and ecclesiastics \ddagger ." And Bishop Burnet, whose testimony must be allowed to outweigh Michele's : "She had a generous disposition of mind, but much corrupted by melan-

* "Mulier sanè pia, clemens, moribusque castissimis, et usquequaque laudanda, si religionis errorem non spectes." —Annales, p. 133, Ed. fol. 1616.

+ Vol. ii., p. 166. Singer's edition.

^{*} "Princeps apud omnes ob mores sanctissimos, pietatem in pauperes, et liberalitatem in nobiles atque ecclesiasticos, nunquam satis laudanda."—Appar. ad Annal, p. 23. choly, which was partly natural in her, but much increased by the cross accidents of her life*." In the same manner the objection of an irritable temper, if spoken generally of Mary's disposition, is not true, but towards the close of her life her constant sufferings from illness and neglect may have contributed to render her occasionally peevish[†]. The character given by Lingard, drawn up from the preceding authorities, may also be referred to with confidence, but need not be quoted, and is confirmed by the views taken by Lodge and Singer. It is not the Editor's wish to institute any parallel between Mary and Elizabeth, yet it is impossible not to observe, that in the manners and conversation of the former we find none of that levity, unseemly use of oaths, or violent gesture, which disgrace her successor. Such instances of unwomanly conduct and bitterness of enmity as are presented in Elizabeth's treatment of Rookwood, after partaking of his hospitality ‡; or the imprisonment of poor Lady Jane Hertford in the Tower till her death, simply for the crime of marrying

* Vol. ii. 1, 432.

+ Turner first adopts Michele's statement, p. 233, and in the very next page admits her temper was not ungentle! So, also, in his text, p. 274, he asserts in good round terms, that Elizabeth "was saved with great difficulty, from Mary's desire for her execution;" and then, in a note, adds, "There is *not any reason* to believe that Mary ever contemplated an action so atrocious." Is this the part of a faithful historian?

‡ See Gage's History of Hengrave, p. 148, for this extraordinary occurrence.

without asking leave, and then daring to love her husband*, are nowhere to be traced in the annals of Mary's reign. Such examples of cruel and unfeminine conduct seem a fouler blot on the memory of Elizabeth than the intolerance of Mary. The former proceeded from the *woman*, the latter from the *sovereign*.

In person Mary has been represented by many writers of history as deformed as in mind, and with an equal disregard of truth. Historic prejudice generally endeavours to blacken the one as a consequence of the other, as notorious in the case of Richard III. To examine fairly the question, two sources may be adduced : first, the descriptions of contemporaries, and secondly, the authentic portraits of Mary now in existence. The former species of evidence is in many respects to be preferred, because, although there may occasionally be a shade of flattery mingled with truth, yet, by comparing various testimonies, some just conclusions may be arrived at. In regard to portraits, the little resemblance preserved among them renders it difficult to decide which is entitled to credit; and the hand of the artist may be accused of infidelity, or the authenticity of the picture questioned. How is it possible, for instance, to look at the original drawings of Holbein, in the Royal and Arundel collections, and believe them to represent the same person, painted by the same artist, at Burghley

* Collins's Peerage, i. 172, ed. Brydges.

House? Or how can we reconcile the features of Mary, delineated by Sir Antonio More, in the picture sent to Madrid, with those engraven by Hogenberg the year after? Engravings, also, from the absence of colour and animation, speak not to the eye, and in this respect the Coronation Medal of Mary cannot be esteemed a fair criterion of her features—to say nothing of the artist's skill which, even in modern times, has often transformed a comely face into a caricature^{*}.

The earliest description of Mary's person and appearance is contained in the letter from Dr. Sampson to Wolsey, already quoted†, when she was about nine years of age, and is highly flattering to her. And in Roy's Satire against Cardinal Wolsey, composed probably about 1527, and certainly printed before 1530, is a more valuable and disinterested testimony, since it proceeds from a Protestant Reformer. After alluding to the children of Queen Catherine, the Dialogue proceeds thus:

"WAT. Is there eny of theym a lyve?
JEF. Ye, a Princes, whom to descryve It were herde for an oratoure.
She is but a chylde of age, And yett is she both wyse and sage, Of very beautifull faveoure,

* A list of the original Portraits and Engravings of Mary, both as Princess and Queen, is added in the Appendix, No. III. It will not be found perfect, but far more so than Granger's or Bromley's.

* P. xlii.

clii

Perfectly she doth represent
The singuler graces excellent
Both of father and mother,
Howe be it all this nott regardynge,
The carter of [Y]orcke is meddelynge
Forto divorce theym a sonder *."

The theme, also, of her beauty, virtues, and accomplishments is always urged in her favour, in the various matrimonial negotiations entered into on her account with Continental Princes, and had there not been some pretensions to such praise, objections would certainly have been taken to it. In the case of the young Duke of Cleves, the personal testimony of Burgart, the Duke's Vice-Chamberlain, is appealed to, who had seen Mary in England, and is a decided proof her appearance, when Princess, was of a pleasing character. A still more favourable account is given by Heywood, when she was eighteen years of age, but, perhaps, somewhat questionable, on account of his poetical language. It is intitled, "A Description of a most noble Ladye, advewed by John Heywoode †:"

> "The vertue of her lookes excelles the precious ston Yee neede none other bookes to reade, or look vpon.

* Sign. c. v.

* MS. Harl. 1703, f. 108. These lines could scarcely be mere courtly flattery, if written at the period they profess to be, since Mary was then under the cloud of disgrace, and had scarcely a friend in the world. In each of her twoe iyes ther smiles a naked boye,
It woulde you all suffice too see those lampes of ioye.
Of [If] all the worlde were sought full farre, who coulde finde such a wyght?
Her beutye twinkleth like a starre within the frostye night.
Her couler comes and gose with such a goodly grace,
More ruddye then the rose, within her lively face.
I thinke nature hath lost her moulde, wher shee her forme dyd take
Or ells I doubt y^t nature coulde

so faire a creature make."

But more positive, and, possibly, less interested judges than Heywood, may be cited in her favour. Lord Morley, in the Dedication of a work* to her, presented as a New Year's gift, after Edward's birth, thus addresses her: "I say to youe, fayre Lady Mary, that not only ar fayre in verey deede of outewarde beautye, but much fayrer of inwarde vertue"—. And the Secretary of the Duke de Nájera, who visited the English Court in February, 1543-4, when she was twenty-eight years of age, says of her—"The Princess Mary has a pleasing counte-

* Translation of I. de Turrecremata's Exposition of the 36th Psalm. —MS. Reg. 18 A. xv. It was undertaken in consequence of a conversation held with the Princess at Hunsdon. At the conclusion is a translation of some lines of Maphei Vegio, "In an Italion Ryme Called Soneto."

cliv

nance and person. The dress she wore was a petticoat of cloth of gold, and gown of violetcoloured three-piled velvet, with a head-dress of many rich stones*." Two other foreigners have left us descriptions at a later period. Perlin, who was present at the ceremony of Mary's public entry into London, on her accession, states her appearance in the following terms: "Next came the ladies, married and single, in the midst of whom was Madame Mary, Queen of England, mounted on a small white ambling nag, the housings of which were fringed with gold thread. The Queen herself was dressed in violet-coloured velvet, and was then about forty [thirty-seven] years of age, and rather fresh coloured †." And Michele, the Venetian Ambassador, in 1557, still more minutely, thus : "She is of low stature, but has no deformity in any part of her person. She is thin and delicate, and altogether unlike her father, who was tall and strongly made, or her mother, who, although not tall, was stout. Her features are well formed, and, as her portraits prove, was considered, when younger, not merely good-looking but more than moderately pretty. At present, with the exception of some wrinkles, caused more by sorrow than by years, which make her appear older than in fact she is, her looks are of

* " La Infante Dona Maria *tiene buen rostro y persona.*—El vestido q' traya era saya de tela de oro, y un ropon de terçio pelo morado; el tocado de muchas piedras ricas."—Archæologia, xxii. 353.
 † Antig. Repert. i, 228.

x 2

a grave and sedate cast. Her eyes are so piercing as to command not only respect but awe from those on whom she casts them, yet she is very nearsighted, being unable to read, or do anything else, without placing her eyes quite close to the object. Her voice is deep-toned, and rather masculine, so that when she speaks she is heard some distance off. In conclusion, she is a well-looking lady, nor, putting out of the question her rank as Queen, should she ever be spoken ill of for want of sufficient beauty*."

Others proceed beyond this in praising her looks. Antonio Guidi, who delivered her funeral oration at Rome, by request of Ascanio Caraccioci, the Spanish Ambassador, speaks in terms of laboured panegyric: "Why should I tell," he says, "the

* "E donna di statura picciola, non hà pero difetto alcuno nella persona di membro, o parte alcuna che sia offesa. E di persona magra et delicata, dissimile in tutto al p're, che fu grande et grosso, et alla m're, che se non era grande, era però massiccia. E ben formata di faccia, et per quello che mostrano le fattezze e i lineamenti, che si uedono dai retratti, quando era più giouene, era non pur tenuta honesta, ma piuche mediocremente bella; adesso, leuate alcune crespe, causate più dagli affanni che dall' età, che la mostrano attempata di qualch' anni de più, è nel resto molto graue. Hà gli occhi tanto viui, che inducono non solo riuerenza, ma timore verso chi li muoue, se bene hà la vista molto curta, non potendo leggere, ne far' altro, se non si mette con la vista vicinissima a quello, che vuole o leggere o ben discernere. Hà la voce grossa, et alta quasi da huomo, sì che quando parla è sempre sentita un pezzo di lontano. In somma è donna honesta, ne mai per brutezza, etiamdio in questa età, non considerato il grado di Regina, è da e're abhorrita."-MS. Lansd. 840, A. f. 155 b.

clvi

sweetness of her manners, with which she captivated the minds and hearts of all? Why describe the beauty of her person, or the lovely lips and fair sparkling eyes, animated by a modesty and maidenly grace that caused every body to admire her beyond what is mortal*?" And many years after Sandrart says expressly "that she was a beautiful woman[†]."

In her gesture and manner of walking she seems to have been less stately and precise than Elizabeth, as we learn incidentally from Puttenham, who, in speaking of the carriage proper to be adopted by a sovereign, says it is "to goe slowly, and to march with leysure, and with a certain granditie." Elizabeth, he adds, usually affected this, "unlesse it be when she walketh apace for her pleasure, or to catch her a heate in the colde mornings." He then observes, "This comeliness" [rather say, formality] " was wanting in Queene Marie, otherwise a very good and honorable Princesse‡."

It is now time to turn to the portraits of Mary,

* "Sed quid ego de pulcherrimis illius & suavissimis moribus dicam ? quibus illa sibi omnium mentes animosque devinciebat ? Quid de excellenti totius corporis pulchritudine ? cum quidem formosissimum illius os, & venustos hilaresque oculos is pudor & verecundia honestaret, ut eam omnes supra humanam speciem admirarentur."—4to. Rom. 1559.

† "Die eine sehr schöne Frau war."—Der Teutschen Academie, fol., 1675, p. 258.

§ Art of E. Poesie, p. 248.

and see if the preceding passages are at all corroborated by them. The paintings of her as Princess are few in number, and are mostly ascribed to Holbein. Of these, perhaps, the one best entitled to consideration is that preserved at Burghley House, and engraved in Lodge's splendid work*. A general resemblance can easily be traced in the features to those of Catharine of Arragon, as she appears in Houbraken's print, and the quiet, intellectual cast of countenance accords strictly with what we know of Mary's habits and disposition. In the original she is represented with brown hair, large open hazel eyes, full red lips, and a good complexion, but inclining to the brunette. Altogether it is a face which, although it would not strike at first sight, yet, by degrees, commands a considerable degree of admiration. With this may be compared the sketch, by Holbein, preserved in the Royal Collection, as improved by Bartolozzi, and engraven among the Holbein Heads. The liberties taken by the artist are such as to prevent any accurate judgment being made of it, but it evidently appears to be an enlarged draught of the miniature

* The period at which the picture was taken is not noticed in the work, which is an omission, since, when Mary became Queen, her features had assuredly undergone considerable alteration. It appears more than probable that this is the identical picture of the Princess mentioned in Troughton's narrative, which, in 1553, was preserved in the house of one Fetherstone (probably a relation of Mary's tutor), at Stamford. See Archæologia, vol. xxiii. p. 38.

clviii

which existed in the Arundel Collection, and was engraven by Hollar*. With the exception of a slight degree of pettishness about the lips, it is a pleasing and interesting face. Even Walpole was softened by it, and allows it to be "not disagreeable." There is also in the British Museum † an ancient portrait bearing this inscription "Maria Princeps. Anº Dom. 1531," with the initials J. B., supposed to have been painted by John Brown, Sergeant-Painter to Henry the Eighth. In some respects this resembles the Burghley picture, but as its authenticity has been questioned by several good judges, and the inscription is of doubtful antiquity, it is not worth while to say more of it here. A fourth portrait deserves notice from its date 1. On it, in small capitals, is written, "LADI MARI DOVGHTER TO THE MOST VERTYOVS PRINCE KINGE HENRI THE EIGHT. THE AGE OF XXVIII YERES. ANNO DNI', 1544." The engraving from it is a very poor one, but the painting seems to be authentic, and may be the same referred to in the Accounts in the present volume, as the year exactly corresponds §. The dress and attitude resemble those in the large family picture ascribed to Hol-

* Afterwards copied by a Dutch hand, and enlarged; and curious enough, the latter agrees better with the head of Bartolozzi than its prototype.

* Presented by Sir Thomas Mantell, Bart., of Dover.

‡ Published in 1778, from the original in the possession of John Thane.

§ P. 168.

bein^{*}, but the engraver has deformed her features, and no opportunity has occurred to the Editor of consulting the original[†].

The portraits of Mary as Queen are very numerous, but may all be reduced to three or four classes, and of these the most authentic is, unquestionably, the portrait painted by Sir Antonio More, previous to her marriage with Philip, and sent to Madrid. For this service the artist received the liberal reward of a gold chain, worth 100l, and an annuity of 100l.[‡]. An engraving of it,

* Formerly in the apartments of the Society of Antiquaries at Somerset House, and now at the King's Palace in St. James's Park. It represents Henry VIII., Queen Jane Seymour, Prince Edward, the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth, the Jester Will Somers, and Jane the Fool. Mary is represented on the right of the King, with a full, open countenance, well-formed nose, and small mouth. Her hair appears shaded on either side of the forehead, and she wears a cap studded with precious stones. Her dress is of figured silver brocade, with black sleeves, and a crimson petticoat; her hands clasped together, and adorned with rings, and a necklace of pearls. After an attentive examination of this picture, the Editor is bound to say, it does not appear to him to have proceeded from the hand of . Holbein; and the anachronism of placing Prince Edward, as a boy of twelve or fourteen years, by the side of his mother, who died in giving him birth, is such as to prevent any just opinion being formed of the period at which it was executed.

+ To those who wish to compare additional instances, it may be useful to know that the Princess is to be found in three other engraved prints: 1. In the extremely rare family print, by Rogers, at Strawberry Hill—2. In the family print, by Bartolozzi, from the original, belonging to the Earl of Besborough—and 3. In the print given in Dibdin's Ædes Althorpianæ, vol. i., from a painting at Althorp, Earl Spencer's.

‡ Sandrart, p. 258.

clx 👘

by Vasquez, is well known to print collectors, but is rare. She was then thirty-eight years of age, and the features, though broader, and altered much from what they were when younger, present a face by no means harsh or unpleasing. More painted or copied various other likenesses of her, many of which are still preserved*; and from these have proceeded the prints by Delaram, Vertue, and their numerous followers. It would be tedious to pursue the inquiry farther, but we should scarcely be forgiven for omitting to notice the rare and extraordinary pair of prints by Hogenberg, published during Mary's lifetime. The first is a large oval, containing only the bust, in her usual dress, with the inscription "Maria Hen. VIII. F. Dei gratia Regina," &c., and the motto "Veritas Temporis Filia," F. H. 1555. The features are on a large scale, and the artist has contrived to throw a malignity of expression into them impossible to be described and difficult to imitate. They must be pronounced a decided caricature. This will be evident by comparing the artist with himself, for in his other print, published about the same time, no such sinister expression is visible, but, allowing a certain latitude for the coarseness of the engraving,

* The most curious among them is the picture at Woburn Abbey, representing the whole-length portraits of Mary and Philip, and dated 1558. The Queen is seated, and in the same dress and position as in the picture sent to Madrid. A beautiful copy of this painting (which has never been engraven) is in the hands of Mr. George Harding, to whom the Editor is indebted for a sight of it.

У

it may very well be considered the representative of what Mary then was, after a long series of ill health and misfortune, compared with what she appears when young, in the Burghley portrait. This second print of Hogenberg resembles the former in dress, and is also within an oval, round which is this inscription : " ILLA. EGO. CVI. SVPERARE. SVOS. DEVS. OPTIMVS. HOSTES. IVSTITIAQVE. DEDIT. GEN-TEM. FRENARE. BRITANNAM. ANNO ÆTAT. SVÆ. XXXIX." It is the more remarkable from being particularly noticed in a rare black-letter tract of the period*, (apparently unknown to Strype,) in which the writer accuses her of pretending to be with child for the sake of inducing the Parliament to give the crown to Philip-" to thentent that he with his proud spainierd might bridle The guenes pose this brithanishe nacion, according as about her fisit is sett out in print about the fisnamy namy. or picture of the quenes in thes wordes :

" Illa ego," &c.

It appears conclusive, from the preceding concurrent testimonies of contemporary writers, and the earliest portraits, that Mary possessed in her youth no inconsiderable share of beauty. But it happened with her, as with hundreds of others, even in the present day, who, from constitutional ill-health, and constant grief and sadness, lose every attraction of feature they once might pretend to. These causes had been severely felt by the Princess, more or less, for a long period, and they in-

* " The Lamentacion of England." 12mo. 1558.

clxii

creased with her years, so that by the time she was forty a very material change in her appearance had taken place*. To the ruddy complexion she once had, succeeded an ashy paleness, which was not relieved by the formal mode in which she wore her hair, or the unbecoming head-dress she ordinarily adopted. Her marriage, also, to which she had looked forward with hope and confidence, served only to increase her sufferings; and the disappointment felt at the want of offspring, added to the cold neglect of Philip, materially added to her malady. Noailles, the French Ambassador, writing in May, 1556, declares her so altered, that she looked ten years older †; and the effect of all this on her mind as well as body became visible to all around her.

Her delicate constitution, indeed, she seems to have inherited from her mother, who was subject to many infirmities, but the disorder under which the Princess laboured (called by physicians *amenor*rhaa) commenced only at years of puberty, and never left her during the rest of her life. The remedies adopted were frequent bleedings[‡] and

* It is expressly so stated by her panegyrist Guidi, in his oration before the Consistory: "Interea Maria propter publicas privatasque calamitates ita vivebat, ut ad ejus assiduos fletus mæroremque incredibilem, qui perditis hominibus jucundus esset, bonorum omnium mentes oculique flecterentur, ejusque species omnis & pulchritudo corporis pene deperiret."

* Noailles, v. 370.
* See pp. 30, 90, 113, 123, of the present volume.

y 2

horse exercise*, from both of which she experienced partial relief, but which rendered her, by degrees, pale and emaciated. Her "old guest†" returned again and again, and, after her marriage, increased to that excess that her person swelled, and not only herself but her medical attendants were deceived by the belief of her being pregnant‡. It is singular such a delusion should have prevailed so long, since, as appears by her will, she still firmly believed in her pregnancy until a few months previous to her death.

* Vide p. lxxiii. ante.

† It was so usually termed both by herself and others. See Letter from Elizabeth to Mary, Ellis, ii. 163, 179, and Archæologia, vol. xviii. p. 157.

‡ Noailles, iv. pp. 290, 331, 333; v. 12, 13. Lingard, v. 71. The . Venetian Ambassador, speaking of the public and private causes which contributed to her uneasiness, is very minute as to the real de' mestrui, et suffocatione della matrice, alla quale da molti anni in qua è spesso sottoposta, si che per remedio non bastandole lo sfogarsi come spesso usa con le lagrime et col piangere, essendo fin da picciola assuefatta in questo, bisogna cauarle sangue, quando da un piede, et quando da altra parte, ch' è quello che la tiene di continuo pallida et macilente."-MS. Lansd. 840, A. f. 157. The other copy, in MS. Cott. Nero, B. vii. f. 156 b, reads thus: "Ha anco lei qualche passioni che la perturbano, così publiche come priuate, le quali sono la retentione delli menstrui, per remedio del qual morbo si fa cauar sangue, che la tiene del continuo pallida et masilenta. Di questo morbo è proceduto quel vano rumore della sua gravidanza, che andaua tanto innanzi, che le tette s' ingrossauano, et mandauano fuori del latte." In Ware's Annals is a curious passage bearing on this point, as follows : "Queen Mary, by the running of water behind her skin, or, as others will, by a distemper which physicians call mola, was declared to be with child, but the error was found out the next year through the assistance of an Irish doctor."-p. 234.

clxiv

For some time before her decease her health had been very indifferent, and in August a slight febrile indisposition caused her to remove from Hampton Court to St. James's. The following month she was rather better, but in October she again suffered considerably from the attack, which was rapidly gaining ground, and on the 28th of that month she was sufficiently conscious of her danger to add a codicil to her will. During her sickness her cheerfulness and piety never forsook her, and on the morning of her death mass was celebrated, by her desire, in her chamber. She was perfectly sensible, and received the Sacraments appointed by the Roman Catholic Church, but expired a few moments before the conclusion of the ceremony*, between four and and five o'clock in the morning of the 17th November, 1558, at the age of fortytwo years and nine months, having reigned five years, four months, and eleven days. By various writers the immediate cause of her death is ascribed to fever or dropsy[†], while some have thought it accelerated by the loss of Calais and death of the

* An eye witness thus describes the scene: "At the levacion of the sacrament y^e strengthe of her bodye and vse of her tong being taken awaye, yet neverthelesse she, at the instante, lifted vp her eyes, *ministros nuncios devoti cordis*, and in the benediction of the churche she bowed downe her hedd, and withall yelded a mylde and glorious spirite into y^e hande of her Maker."—Bp. of Winchester's Funeral Sermon. MS. Cott. Vesp. D. xviii. f. 104 b. Strype speaks of her death in most indecent terms. Surely, at such a moment, the piety of the Catholic deserves equal respect with that of the Protestant.

* See Godwin's Annal. p. 134.

Emperor. Others assign still more improbable reasons, and some (amongst whom was Osorius) suspected her life, with that of Cardinal Pole (who only survived her twenty-two hours) to have been terminated by means of poison.

Her corpse was embalmed with the usual solemnities, and on Saturday, the 10th December, was brought to the Chapel and laid in state, and on the 13th placed in a chariot and removed with great pomp to Westminster Abbey, where she was interred, on the north side of Henry the Seventh's Chapel*. During the reign of her successor, not the slightest mark of respect was shown to her memory by the erection of a monument, and even at the present day no other memorial remains to point out the spot where she lies, except two small black tablets at the west base of the sumptuous tomb erected by order of King James I., over the ashes of Elizabeth and her less fortunate sister. On them we read as follows :—

REGNO CONSORTES & VRNA HIC OBDOR-MIMVS ELIZABETHA ET MARIA SORORES IN SPE RESVRREC-TIONIS

On the 13th of December her Funeral Sermon was preached by White, Bishop of Winchester, who, for his impolitic zeal in praising the virtues of the departed, was most harshly and unjustly confined to his house, by order of the Court. Thus he

* A full account of the ceremony is inserted in Sandford, p. 506. The Countess of Lennox was chief mourner.

clxvi

proclaims her worth : "She was a Kinges daughter, she was a Kinges sister, she was a Kinges wyffe. She was a Quene, and by the same title a King also. She was syster to her that by the like title and right is both King and Quene at this present of this realme. What she suffered in eache of theis degrees befor and since she came to the croune I will not crownacle; only ethis I say, howsoever it pleased God to will her pacience to be exercised in the world, she had in all estates the feare of God in her harte. I verylye beleve the poorest creature in all this citie feared not God more then she did. She vsed singuler mercye towardes offenders. She vsed muche pitie and compassion towardes the poore and oppressed. She vsed clemencie amongest her nobles. She restored more noble howses decayed then ever did prince of this realm .- But althoughe she wer suche a one, yet could she not be immortall. Yt pleased God, in whose handes the harte and breathe, the life and deathe, y^e beginning and ending of princes is, to call her from this mortall life; of the pleasures wherof (the plesure y^t she toke in the service of God onlye excepted) as no person her, I suppose, toke lesse, so of troubles and bytternes of y^e the same, none here for his estate tasted more*."

It remains only to add a few words respecting the Queen's Will, which has been most unaccount-

^{*} MS. Cott. Vesp. D. xviii. ff. 103, 104. It is amusing to compare this eulogium with the abuse lavished on her in Hales's Oration, in which she is called "Jezabel," "Athaliel," "Devil of Hell," &c. &c.

ably passed over without notice by every writer from that time to the present, and which, for its curiosity, is printed in the Appendix to this Memoir*. This document bears date 30th April, 1558, and is signed not only at the beginning and end, but at the top and bottom of every page, and authenticated by her privy signet. The various sums bequeathed in it are inserted by Mary herself, who has also in her own hand written the bequest of certain jewels to her husband, a tone of affectionate fondness for whom pervades the whole. One of the most singular circumstances in it is the conviction of her then being enceinte, and the provision made for settling the crown on her issue. She desires the body of her mother, Queen Catherine, may be brought from Peterborough, and laid by her side, and honourable monuments erected to the memory of both. Among her bequests are, -To the Religious Houses of Shene and Sion, 5001. each, and lands to the value of 1001. per annum; to the Observant Friars of Greenwich, 5001.; to the Convent of Black Friars, at St. Bartholomew's, 400 marks; to the Observant Friars at Southampton, 2001.; to the Nuns of Langley, 2001.; to the Abbot and Convent of Westminster, 2001.; to the Relief of the Poor Scholars in either of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, 5001.; to the Hospital of Savoy, lands to the annual value of 5001.; towards the foundation and erection of a Hospital for the reception of Poor, Old, or Invalid

* No. IV.

INTRODUCTORY MEMOIR.

Soldiers, lands to the yearly sum of 400 marks; to her Poor Servants, the sum of 2000*l*. Other legacies, to various persons of her Household, amount to 3400*l*.; among whom she gives to Dr. Malet, her confessor, 200*l*. She names her husband as the principal Executor of her Will, and bequeathes him a diamond sent her by the Emperor, and a diamond, collar of gold, and ruby set in a gold ring presented to her at various times by himself. To Cardinal Pole, who is named also Executor, is left 1000*l*.; and to the other Executors sums respectively of 500*l*. and 500 marks each. The witnesses to the Will are these: Sir Henry Bedingfield, Sir Thomas Wharton, Sir John Throkmorton, and Sir Roger Wilbraham.

The Codicil to her Will bears date 28th October, the same year. In it we evidently discern the fear of one who doubted the sincerity of her successor. All hope of issue was now abandoned, and Elizabeth, therefore, was the person to whom not only the Queen but the whole nation must have turned their eyes. She is not mentioned by name, but sufficiently indicated by the dying Queen's earnest entreaties that she would suffer the bequests and intentions of her Will to be carried into effect. Her husband is, in the same solemn manner, adjured to maintain peace and amity with England. How both of these last requests were complied with history may inform us. So far from the Will being complied with by Elizabeth, it was so completely

clxix

disregarded, that it is only after the lapse of more than two centuries and a half we learn such a document ever existed, and it redounds very little to the honour of the "Virgin Queen" that such a total and heartless indifference should have been shown towards the memory and wishes of her predecessor.

Thus have we gone through the various memoranda relating to Mary accessible to research. Some few may hereafter be discovered, or have escaped the vigilance of the Editor, but they cannot be numerous or very important. The motto she adopted when Queen, "Veritas Temporis Filia," was not then more applicable to her than now, and there is no reason why prejudice should prevent our doing justice at present to her character. "Her merits," says Warton, "seem to have been overlooked in her misfortunes; and as the latter were aggravated, so the former were obliterated by the blaze of prosperity which surrounded the succeeding reign." There have been brighter characters in history, but few would bear so strict an examination in regard to the irreproachable and unblemished tenor of private life. Mary, in this view, must be ranked amongst the best although not the greatest of our Sovereigns; and it would prove a real satisfaction to the writer of this Memoir to find that what is here supplied may induce a single person to judge of her more leniently, or to cause the vulgar appellation of "bloody Queen" to be replaced by one of more truth and more Christian charity.

clxx

clxxi

APPENDIX—No. I.

Sums Received and Expended by the Princess, from December, 1536, to June, 1539; and from December, 1542, to December, 1544.

RECEIPTS.

					£.	8.	d.
. 1537		٠	٠		390	0	0
1538			•		200	0	0
1539				•	206	13	4
1543				•	478	2	6
1544		٠			509	15	2
otal		•		•	1784	11	0
	1538 1539 1543 1544	1538 1539 . 1543 1544 .	1538 . 1539 . 1543 . 1544 .	1538 . . 1539 . . 1543 . . 1544 . .	1538 . . 1539 . . 1543 . . 1544 . .	. 1537 390 1538 . . . 200 1539 206 1543 206 1543 1544 	1538 . . 200 0 1539 . . . 206 13

EXPENDITURE.

ä	E. s.	d.		£	. s.	d.
1536 December . 5	4 0	9	15	542 December . 2	3 15	8
January . 9	2 0	0		January . 15	3 6	1
February . 2	5 18	11		February .	7 7	8
March 4	2 15	10		March 2	7 13	4
1537 April 2	7 6	7	15	643 April 5	5 10	5
May 1	9 11	10		May 2	3 11	6
June 2	3 17	10		June 4	9 12	9
July 1	96	6		July 1	3 2	11
August 3	0 10	7		August 4	5 16	10
September . 2	4 0	6		September . 3) 19	8
October 8	0 19	1		October : . 1) 14	2
November . 3	0 18	10		November. 14	2	1
	-	471	7 3	7. 2		70 12 1
				LA		

.

I

clxxii

APPENDIX-NO. I.

	s. d.		£. s.	d.
1537 December 104	15 0	1543 December		1
January . 86		January	. 223 12	11
February 17	5 3	February	. 88 14	2
March 33	7 7	March .	. 26 7	3
1538 April 29	5 11	1544 April	. 12 5	11
May 43	17 7	May .	. 21 2	4
June 17	1 9	June	. 37 10	10*
July 19	2 9	July .	. 13 2	8
August 8	7 11	August .	. 13 7	6†
September. 19	1 5	September	. 14 18	0
October 5	4 8	October .	. 13 18	2
November . 2	19 8	November	. 11 3	8‡
	387 1 4		4	198 7 6
£.	s. d.		£. s.	d.
December . 4		December	. 67 3	4
January . 133	14 3 <u>1</u> §			
4	10 6			
March —				
1539 April 36	17 6			
May 11	9 6			
	223 13 5불			
From Dec. 1536	to Dec. 1537		471 7	3
1537	1538		387 1	4
1538	to June 1539		223 13	51
1542	to Dec. 1543		470 12	11
1543	to Jan. 1544		565 10	10
	Tota	1	2118 5	9 <u>1</u>
• 5s. undercast.	† 10s. ditto.	‡ 5s. ditto.	§ 15s.	ditto.

clxxiii

APPENDIX-No. II.

[T]he prayor of Saynt Thomas of Aquine, translatyd oute of latyn ynto Englyshe by y^e moste exselent *Prynses** Mary, doughter to the most hygh and myghty Prynce and Prynces Kyng Henry the viij. and *Quene Kateryn hys wyfe*. In the yere of oure lorde god M¹. ccccc. xxvII. And the xj. yere of here age.

[O] mercyfull god graunte me to covyt w^t an ardent mynde those thingys whiche may please the, to serche them wysely, to know them truly, and to fulfyll them pfytely, to the laude and glorye of thy name. Order my lyuyng that I may do that whiche thou requrest † of me, and geue me grace that I may know yt, and haue wytt and powre to do it, and that I may obtayne those thingis whiche be moste convenient for my soule. Good lorde make my way sure and streight to the, that I fayle not betwene prosperite and aduersyte, but that in prosperous thingis I may geue the thankys, and yn aduersite be pacient, soo that I be not lyfte vp wt the oon, nor oppressid with thother, and that I may reioyse yn nothing but in this whiche movith me to the, nor be sorry for nothing but for those whiche drawith me frome the. Desiring to please no body, nor fering to displese anny besidis the. Lord, let all wordly thingis be vile to me for the, and that all thi thingis be dere to me, And

^{*} The words in Italics have been crossed out with a pen by a later hand, therefore the prayer itself must have been written in the volume previous to the divorce.

thou, good lorde, mooste specialt aboue them alt. Let me be wery withe that Joye whiche is w^t oute the, and let me desire nothing besidis the. Let the labor delite me whiche is for the, and let all the rest wery me whiche is not in the. Make me to lyfte my harte offyntymys to the, and when I fall, make me to think and be sory wt a stedfast purpose of amedment. My god, make me humble, with oute faynyng, mery wt oute lyghnes *, Sade wt oute mystruste, Sobir w^t oute dulnes, Fearing w^t oute dysparacion, Gentill w^t oute doblenes, Trusting in the wt oute presumpcyon, Telling my neybors fawtis wt oute mokking, Obedyent wt oute arguyng, Pacient w^t oute grutching, And pure w^t oute corrupcion. My most louyng lorde and god, geue me a waking hart, that no curyous though $* w^t$ drawe me frome the. Let it be so strong, that no vnworthy affection drawe me bakwarde. So stable, that no tribulacon breke it. And soo free that no electyon by vyolence make anny chalenge to it. My lorde god, graunt me wytt to know the, Dilygence to seke the, wisedome to finde the, Conuersacion to please the, Contynuance to loke for the, and fynally hope to embrace the by thi penaunce here to be ponysshed, and in oure wey to vse thi benefittis by thy grace, And in heuvn through thi glory to haue delyte in thy Joies and rewardys. Amen.

* Sic.

clxxv

APPENDIX.--No. III.

List of Original and Engraved Portraits of MARY, Princess and Queen of England.

I. ORIGINAL PORTRAITS.

I. As Princess :

- *1. A Drawing by Holbein, in the King's Collection at St. James's Palace. Vol. ii. 39. A head. A copy, by Vertue, is at Strawberry-Hill.
- *2. In the Arundel Collection, 1647. Circular. Holbein.
- *3. At Burghley-House, Northamptonshire, the seat of the Marquess of Exeter. h. l. Holbein.
- *4. In the possession of John Thane, in 1778, taken in 1544, æt. 28. h. l.
 - 5. At Wroxton, Oxfordshire, the seat of the Earl of Guildford. h.l., representing the Princess holding a prayer-book.
 - 6. At Strawberry-Hill, Middlesex, the seat of the Earl of Waldegrave; from Mr. Fairfax's Collection.
- 7. Another at Strawberry-Hill?
- 8. In the British Museum, painted by J. B., 1531. A head.
- 9. At Kensington Palace, in 1778. Holbein.
- In the large Family Picture at Buckingham Palace, 12 ft. by 6¹/₂. w. l. Holbein?
- *11. In the Family Picture at Althorp, Northamptonshire, the seat of Earl Spencer. *Holbein*?

* This list, so far as regards the original Portraits, has been chiefly compiled from the MS. Catalogues of Sir William Musgrave, in the MS. Add. Brit. Mus. 6526, A. B., 6391, and 6393; compared with various topographical works. Those Portraits which have been engraven are marked with a star. It would be very desirable to have a new edition of Granger undertaken on a similar plan.

clxxvi

- *12 In the Family Picture in the possession of the Earl of Besborough. *Holbein*.
- *13. Formerly in possession of Dr. Patin. Holbein. (Walpole.)

II. As Queen :

- *1. Formerly in the possession of the Earl of Oxford. A head. Ant. More.
- *2. In the Escurial, at Madrid. Size, 2 ft. 4 in. by 3 ft. 4 in. w. l. A. More.
 - At Woburn Abbey, Bedfordshire, the seat of the Duke of Bedford. sm. w. l., with Philip, dated 1558. Size, 1 ft. 9 in. by 2 ft. 3 in. A. More.

A copy, in water colours, is in the collection of Mr. G. Harding; and another, by Vertue, is said to be at Strawberry-Hill.

- 4. At Appledurcombe-House, Isle of Wight, the seat of Sir Richard Worseley. A. More.
- 5. In King Charles the First's Collection, on a round gold plate. *A. More.* [See MS. Harl. 4718.]
- In the apartments of the Society of Antiquaries, at Somerset-House, bequeathed by the late Rev. Mr. Kerrich.
 ³/₄ l., with the initials H. E. [Lucas Van Heere.], 1554. Bought by Mr. K. in 1800, from the collection of Mr. Smith, of Boston, co. Lincoln. Reported to have been once at Kensington-Palace.
- 7. In the possession of Marmaduke Tunstal, Esq., in 1778. A head.
- 8. At the Lodge of Trinity College, Cambridge. Small.
- 9. Another at Trinity College, Cambridge. A. More.
- 10. At Corpus College, Cambridge. Small.
- 11. At Lumley Castle, Durham, the seat of the Earl of Scarborough. A. More.
- 12. At Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire, the seat of Colonel Berkeley. w. l.
- 13. At Hatfield-House, Herts, the seat of the Marquess of Salisbury. A head.
- 14. At Knole, Kent, the seat of the Duke of Dorset.
- 15. At Penshurst, Kent, the seat of Sir John S. Sidney, Bart.

- At Upton Hall, Northamptonshire, the seat of T. S. W. Samwell, Esq. *
- 17. In stained glass, at Beaudesert Park, Staffordshire, the seat of the Marquess of Anglesea.
- 18. At Castle Howard, Yorkshire, the seat of the Earl of Carlisle. h. l. A. More.
- 19. Formerly at Newbrough Hall, N. R. Yorkshire, the seat of the Earl of Fauconberg, now belonging to Geo. Wombwell, Esq., "Maria Regina, Filia Henrici Octavi." h. l.
- 20. At Inverary Castle, Argyleshire, the seat of the Duke of Argyle.
- 21. At Duff House, Banffshire, the seat of the Earl of Fife.
- 22. At Innes House, Morayshire, the seat of the Earl of Fife. A head. *Holbein*.
- 23. At Dalkeith House, Mid-Lothian, the seat of the Duke of Buccleuch.
- 24. In the possession of the Duke of Wellington.

II. ENGRAVED PORTRAITS †.

I. As Princess :

- "The Lady Mary after Queen." From the original drawing by Hans Holbein, engr. by F. Bartolozzi, R.A., published 1796, by I. Chamberlaine. Sq. 1. fol. and 4to. In the Collection of Holbein Heads.
- PRINCEPS MARIA HENRICI VIII., Regis Angliæ Filia."
 H. Holbein pinxit, W. Hollar fecit, ex Coll. Arundel. 1647. Circular. 4to.
- †3. The same, copy by J. Ogborne. 12mo. (Sale Catalogue of Jon. Blackburne, Esq.)
 - 4. The same, looking the opposite way. "Mariae D. G.

* From the information of Mr. Geo. Harding.

† In compiling this list I have marked such as I have not myself seen with an obelisk (†), and added the authority on which they are inserted. To Mr. W. Smith, of Lisle-Street, my thanks are justly due for the assistance he has so readily afforded me. Angliæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Reginæ raigna 5 ans 4 mois et ij jours. A^o. 1558." Sm. sq. 12mo.

Ditto, in some Dutch historical work : printing on the back.

- 5. The same: "MARIE REINE D'ENGLETERRE, Epouse du Roi Philippe II." Sm. oval. 12mo.
- 6. The same head, enlarged: "MARIA Catholijcke Coninginne van Enghelandt, ende wettighe dochter van Coninck HENRICUS VIII." Sq. la. 4to.

Ditto, with the addition of the same words in Spanish, "MARIA REYNA CATHOLICA," &c.

- 7. A full face, without name : "H. Holbein pinxit, W. Hollar fecit, ex Coll. Arund. 1647." Circular. 4to. Sometimes called Queen Catherine of Arragon.
- ** QUEEN MARY, OB. 1558." From the original of Holbein, in the collection of the Marquess of Exeter. Drawn by W. Derby. Engr. by T. A. Dean. Publ. 1825 and 1827, by Harding and Lepard. Sq. Fol. and Svo.

Ditto. Engr. by H. T. Ryall. Publ. 1831. 4to. and Svo. In Lodge's "Portraits of Illustrious Personages."

- 9. "THE PRINCESS MARY, DAUGHTER TO KING HENRY VIII., from a very curious original in the possession of John Thane." Publ. 1778. C. Hall sculp. Sq. 8vo.
- "HENRY VIII., his daughter (afterwards) QUEEN MARY, and WILL SOMERS, the Jester." T. Uwins del., W. Holl sc. Publ. 1821. Sq. From the original at Althorp, by Holbein. 8vo.

In Dibdin's "Ædes Althorpianæ."

In the Family Print of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Princess Mary, and Princess Elizabeth (?). Hans Holbein del., F. H. Bartolozzi sculpt. Publ. 1800, by Anth. Molteno. Sq. Fol.

The original is in the possession of the Earl of Besborough.

†12. In the Family Print of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary and Elizabeth. W. Rogers sc.

> Only three impressions are said to exist—1. in the King's Collection; 2. at Strawberry Hill; 3. in the King of France's Collection. (Walpole, Granger.)

II. As Queen:

- "MARIA HENR. VIII. F. DEI GRATIA REGINA ANGLIÆ ET FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ FIDEI DEFENSATRIX." Large oval. Above, F. H. [Hogenberg]; beneath, the date, 1555. Fol. Very rare.
- "ILLA. EGO. CVI. SVPERARE. SVOS. DEVS. OPTIMVS. HOSTES, IVSTITIAQVE. DEDIT. GENTEM. FRENARE. BRITANNAM. ANNO ÆTAT. SVÆ XXXIX." Oval. Beneath, F. H. [Hogenberg.] 4to. Very rare.
- "MARIA F. REG. ANGL. FRANC. ET HIB. FIDEI DEFEN-SATRIX." Oval, with an ornamented border. Beneath, N. N. F. [Nicolo Nelli, fecit? See Morse's Sale Catalogue, 1816.] 1568. Svo.

Side face to the left, copied from the coronation medal. This is the print entered in Granger and Bromley under the initials W. F., with the same date.

- MARIÆ (sic) D. G. ANGLIÆ FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ RE-GINA." Oval. Similar to the last, but looking to the right. Beneath, "Maria bÿ der gratien Gods," &c. J. Janssonius Exc. 8vo.
- 5. Ditto, a copy from the last. N. de Clerck exc. Svo. In two Dutch historical works, fol.; printing at the back, in double and single columns. In the latter some lines are prefixed, beginning: "Al was Joanna Grey Coninginue verclaert."
- 6. "QUEEN MARY." Sm. oval. Side face, to the left, after No. 3. 12mo.
- 7. A large print, about 1 ft. 4 in. in width, by 1 ft. 9 in. in height, containing w. l. portraits of Mary of Portugal and Mary of England, the two wives of Philip the Second. Beneath the latter is inscribed "MARIA, REGIS HISP. PHILIPPI VX. II.," with four lines of Latin verse; and lower, "MARIA HENRICI VIII. ANGLIÆ REGIS F," with seven lines of panegyric in prose. No name of painter or engraver. Rare.
- 8. A $\frac{3}{4}$ length, resembling the last in figure, but turned the other way, and otherwise altered. No name of engraver. Svo.

2 a 2

- 9. "MARY." A sm. w. l. Svo.
 - Originally forming one of a set engraved by Goltzius in 1584. The plate was afterwards cut up, and used separately in John Taylor's "Briefe Remembrance of all the English Monarchs." 4to. The name of "Mary" was added subsequently. In the fol. ed. of Taylor's Works, 1630, a coarse copy of the same plate appears.
- 10. "Fortissimi quique interfecti sunt ab ea." Sm. sq. 12mo. In Godwyn's "Annales of England," fol. 1630. This seems to be the portrait entered in Bromley under the name of T. Cecill.
- 11. The same plate, but instead of the above inscription is one in four lines, beginning "Maria nata Grenouici ii febru. 1505." (sic.) In one corner is the No. 22.
 - Ditto, with the No. omitted, and the inscription retouched.
- * Maria," &c. In a large ruff. Sold by Thomas Geele.la. 8vo. (Granger.)
- +13. Engraved by R. M. 8vo. (Bromley.)
- †14. Engraved by Crisp. de Passe? 8vo. (Bromley.)
 - 15. "The Mightie Princesse MARIE by the Grace of God Queene of England, France and Ireland." Fran. Delaram sculp. Compton Holland excud. A ³/₄ length, holding the "Suplicatio of Tomas Hongar." Sq. la. 8vo. Very rare.
 - 16. The same, reduced to an oval, and the left hand omitted.
 la. Svo. Around is the inscription: "UERA EFFIGIES MARIÆ D. G. ANGLIÆ, FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINÆ." This was published by Holland in the "Baziliølogia," fol. 1618. Rare.
 - 17. The same, with the No. 22 at the bottom, and the name of Holland erased. La. Svo.In Martin's "Historie of the Kings of England," fol. 1638. This is sometimes, with the rest of the prints used by Martin, made up in a volume, and sold for Holland's work.
- MARIA ANGLIE HISPANIE &CA. REGINA. La. oval. Beneath, her arms, and "Nata 18 Feb. 1516," &c. R. White sculp. Pr. for Rich. Chiswell. Fol. In Burnet's "History of the Reformation," fol., 1679, and subsequent years.
- 19. The same. I. C. Böcklin sculp.
- 20. The same, reduced. At the corner, Part 2. Fol. 555, 12mo.

21. The same, still smaller. 12mo.

In the Abridgment of Burnet, 8vo. 1682, with seven other heads in one plate. I. Sturt scu. Pr. for Rich. Chiswell.

- 22. The same, larger size, and looking the opposite way. La. Svo.
- 23. The same, smaller, and without inscription at the base. 12mo.
- 24. The same, but shorter. 12mo.
- †25. One of a set of small circular heads, from Wm. I. to Cha.
 I., serving as a border to a Map of England, by W. Hollar, 1644 (?). (Sale Catalogues of H. Fagel, and Sir M. M. Sykes.)
 - 26. "Marie Reine d'Angleterre aagée de 41. an, a Regné 5 ans 4 mois et il iours." L. Petit sculp. 1646. P. Rocolet. Sq. 4to.
 - 27. "Maria D. G. Regina Ang. Franc. et Hib." Sm. oval, by Faithorne. 12mo.
 - 28. Copy of do., "sould by Robt' Peake." 12mo.
 - 29. "QVEENE MARY." Sm. oval, of oak leaves. To the right. 12mo.
 - 30. "QUEEN MARY." Sm. oval. To the right; coarse engraving. 12mo.
 - "Q. MARY." Sm. oval, with arms beneath, supported by Cupids. 12mo.

In Sandford's "Genealogical History," fol., 1677 and 1706.

- 32. "MARY." Sm. oval. One of a set of 48, from Egbert to William and Mary, in a fol. sh., dedicated by Guy Miege to Charles, Earl of Macclesfield. W. Elder sculp.
- 33. The same, in a larger oval, and arms beneath. In the corner the No. 22. Svo.

In "Hist. of England," 2 vols. 8vo. 1702.

- 34. "MARIE D'ANGLETERRE." Sm. oval, together with "Anne de Bretagne." B. Picart del. et fecit. 12mo.
- 35. "MARIE." Above, her arms; beneath, four lines, "Mon zele furieux," &c. Adr. vander Werff pinx. P. à Gunst sculpt. La. oval. Fol.

In Larrey's "Historie d'Angleterre," fol. 1697.

36. "MARIE, Reine d'Angleterre," &c. Copy of the same head,

looking the opposite way, and reduced. Sm. oval. Vander-Werff pinx., Basan sculp.

The same, with the name of the publisher: "A Paris, chez Odieuvre."

37. "MARIE I^{re}." Reduced copy of the same, in outline, to the right. Vander-Werff pinxt., Landon dirext. Sm. sq. 8vo.

In the "Biographie Universelle," 8vo. Par. 1820.

38. "QUEEN MARY." La. oval. E. Lutterell delin., F. Vanderbanck sculp. Fol.

In Kennet's "Complete History of England," fol., 1706.

- 39. "Q. MARY." The same head, looking the opposite way. Beneath, the representation of a heretic in the flames. Jas. Smith sculpt. Fol.
- 40. "QUEEN MARY, Eldest Daughter of Hen. 8th," &c. La. oval. One of a set of 24 heads, from Will. I. to Geo. I. Sold by *Thomas Jefferys*. In a folio sheet.
- "QUEEN MARY." The same head, reduced. Oval. M. V^{dr}. Gucht scul. In the corner, the No. 22. Svo.
- 42. "QUEEN MARY Ist. Began to Reign 6 July 1553," &c. Same head, to the right. Mezz. One of a set, in a folio sheet, consisting of Edw. VI., Jane Grey, Mary, and Elizabeth.
- 43. "Q. MARY I. Born A. D. 1515," &c. The same, much reduced. Sm. oval. Mezz. Perhaps one of a set. 12mo.
- 44. "QUEEN MARY I." La. oval, with arms, &c. beneath. Antonio More pinx. Engraved by G. Vertue, from a picture in the possession of the Earl of Oxford. Fol. In Rapin's "History of England," by Tindal, fol. 1732.
- 45. A reduced copy of do., slightly etched. 8vo.
- 46. A copy of do., in a plain circle, without the ornaments. 4to.
- 47. "Q. MARY I." Oval. 'To the left, crowned. G. Vertue sculp. 8vo.

In the 8vo. edition of Rapin, 1729, and Abridgement, 1747.

- 48. A head, copied from the last, but much enlarged, and turned the opposite way. In a circle. 4to.
- 49. The same, with chains and a sword beneath. Fol.

- †50. In a set of heads from Will. I. to Geo. II., by I. Carwithan. (Sale Cat. of Sir M. M. Sykes.)
 - 51. Frontispiece to some periodical. Sm. oval. E. Kirkall sculp. Svo.
 - 52. "MARY I. Queen of ENGLAND. Born Feb. 17, 17 h. 56 m.,
 P. M. 1516." Sm. oval. In a 4to. sh., with the heads of Hen. VIII., Edw. VI., Elizabeth, and Earl of Essex, surrounded by horoscopes.
 - 53. "MARY I." Sm. oval. Benoist sculp. 8vo. In Smollet's "History of England," 8vo. 1758.
 - 54. Sm. oval. To the left. I. Hulett sc. 12mo. In Rider's "History of England," 12mo. 1761.
 - 55. "MARY I." Sm. circle. Hall sculpt. 12mo.
 - 56. "QUEEN MARY." Sm. oval. With her signet and autograph beneath. 4to.

In Thane's "British Autography," 4to.

- 57. "MARY I." Oval, with figures beneath. Ant. More pinxt. Trotter sculp. Publ. 1788, by T. Cadell. 8vo. In Hume's "History of England," 8vo. ed.
- 57* The same, reduced. Publ. 1793, by T. Cadell. 12mo. In the 12mo. edit. of Hume.
- 58. "Queen MARY I." Oval. To the left, with a papal cross, mitre, and chalice beneath. Svo.
- 59. "MARY I." Sm. oval. Engr. by W. Ridley. In the corner, No. 45. 12mo.
- 60. "MARY I." Sm. oval. I. Collyer sc. At the corner, Vol. vii. pa. 152. 12mo.
- 61. "MARY I." Oval. Mackenzie sculp. Svo.
- 62. Head to the left. Sm. oval. No names. 12mo.
- 63. "MARY I." Oval. Heath sc. Svo.
- 64. "MARY I." Sm. oval, surrounded by instruments of torture. R. Smirke del., Audinet sculp. Publ. by Harrison, 1790. 8vo.
- 65. "QUEEN MARY." Sq. Publ. 1798, by S. Harding. Svo.
- 66. "QUEEN MARY." Oval. I. Chapman sculpsit. Publ. 1800. Beneath, a figure holding a mitre and cross. Svo. From this strange caricature of Mary's features the bronze medal of Dassier was struck.

clxxxiv

- 67. "MARY I." Oval. W. Bromley sc. Publ. 1803, by Jas. Wallis. 8vo.
- 68. "QUEEN MARY." Sq. E. Bocquet sc. Publ. 1806, by J. Scott. 8vo.

In Park's edition of Walpole's "Noble Authors," 8vo.

- 69. "QUEEN MARY." Sq. Neagle sc. Publ. 1812, by J. Stockdale. 8vo.
- 70. "MARY I." Sq. Engr. by Worthington. Publ. by W. Pickering, 1824. Svo.
- 71. "QUEEN MARY." Sq. R. Graves sculp. 8vo. In Nares' edit. of Burnet's "Hist. Reformat." 1830.
- 172. Mary and Philip. Rob. Gaillard. (Bromley.)
 - 73. "MARY the 1st QUEEN of ENGLAND." Sq. C. Hall sculp. from an original in the Collect. of Mar. Tunstall, Esq. Pub. 1778, by I. Thane. La. 8vo. The same, proof before the letters. "Queen Mary."
 - 74. "QUEEN MARY." Sm. oval. Beneath, her Signet and Sign Manual. [Publ. by I. Thane.] Svo.
 - 75. The Spanish print. La. sq. Ant. Mor lo pinto. Agustin Estree lo dibiyó. Josef Vasq^z lo grabó, 1793. Beneath, an inscription beginning "Retrato desconocido," &c. From the original in the Escurial. Fol. Scarce.
 - 76. "MARY I." Sm. w. l. Simpson sculpt. Engr. for Lloyd's History of England. 8vo.
 - 77. "MARY I." w. l., within a border. Wale delin., Goldar sculp. Engr. for Barnard's "Hist. of England." 1782.
 Fol.

GREAT SEALS, MEDALS, AND COINS.

Speed's History, fol., 1611.
Sandford's Genealog. Hist., fol., 1677 and 1706.
Sheet of Medals (xii.) from Hen. VIII. to Geo. I. "Georgio M. Brit. Reg. Supplex dicat C. G. H."
Sheet of Medals. Fran. Perry sculp. 1762. 4to.
Snelling's Plates. 4to. 1776.
The same, in Pinkerton's Medallic History. 4to. 1790.

clxxxv

APPENDIX—No. IV.

[MS. HARL. 6949, F. 29*.]

[A Copy of Queen Mary's Will from the Originall in Mr. Hale's hands, at Alderley, in Gloucestershire.]

+

Marye the Quene.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN.—I Marye by the Grace of God Quene of Englond, Spayne, France, both Sicilles, Jerusalem and Ireland, Defender of the Faythe, Archduchesse of Austriche, Duchesse of Burgundy, Millayne, and Brabant, Countesse of Haspurg, Flanders, and Tyroll, and lawfull wife to the most noble and vertuous Prince Philippe by the same Grace of God Kynge of the said Realmes and Domynions of Englond &c. Thinking my selfe to be with child in lawful marriage between my said derely beloved husband and Lord, Altho' I be at this present (thankes be unto Almighty God) otherwise in good helthe, yet foreseeing the great danger w^{ch} by Godds ordynance

Marye the Quene.

* The Copy from which the Harleian transcript is taken was made from the Original Will, at the beginning of the last century, by the Rev. George Harbin, Chaplain to Lord Weymouth, a very zealous and diligent searcher into historical records, whose Papers are now, with the above copy, in the hands of Sir Alexander Malet, Bart. Great pains have been taken to trace what has become of the Will itself, but without success. It is to be regretted that the copy is not quite complete, and that Harbin has modernised the orthography in many instances. Such as it is, it is printed *verbatim* from his autograph.

clxxxvi

Marye the Quene.

remaine to all whomen in ther travel of children, have thought good, both for discharge of my conscience and continewance of good Order within my Realmes and domynions to declare my last will & testament, and by these presents revoking all other testaments and last Wills by me at onny time heretofore made or devis'd by wrytyng or otherwise, doe with the full consent, agreement and good contentment of my sayd most Dere L^{d} and husband, ordeyn and make my sayd last will and testament in manner and forme following :

Fyrste, I do commend my Soulle to the mercye of Almighty God the maker and Redeemer thereof, and to the good prayers and helpe of the most puer and blessed Virgin, our Lady St. Mary, and of all the Holy companye of Heven. My body I will to be buried at the discression of my Executors: the interrment of my sayd body to be made in such order and with such Godly prayers, Suffrages and Ceremonies, as with consideracyon of my estate and the laudable usage of Christ's Church shall seme to my Executors most decent & convenient. Also my mynde and will ys, that duryng the tyme of my interrment, and within oon moneth after my decesse owte of this transitory lyfe, ther be distributed in Almes the summe of oon thousand pounds, the same to be given to the relefe of pore prysoners and other pore men and whomen, by the discression of my Executors. And further I will that the body of the vertuous Lady and my most Dere and welbeloved Mother of happy memory Quene Kateryn, which lyeth now buried at Peterborowh, shall within as short tyme as conveniently yt may after my burial, be remov'd, browght, and layde nye the place of my Sepulture, in w^{ch} place I will my Executors to cawse to be

Marye the Quene.

made honourable tombs or monuments for a decent memory of us. And whereas the Howses of Shene and Sion, the which were erected by my most noble Progenitor K. Henry the Fyfte for places of Religion and prayer, the oon of Monkes of th' order of Carthusians and th' other of Nunns Ordinis Ste. Brigittæ, wer in the tyme of the late Scisme within this Realme clerly dissolv'd and defac'd, which sayde howses are lately by my said dere Lord and husband and by me reviv'd and newly erected accordynge to ther severall ancvent foundacyons, order, and Statutes, and we have restor'd and endow'd them severally with diverse Mannors, londs, tenements, and hereditaments, sometyme parcell of ther severall possessions. For a further increase of ther lyvyng and to thentent the said Religious persons may be the more hable to reedifye some part of ther necessary howses that were so subverted and defac'd, and furnish themselves with ornaments and other thyngs mete for Godds servyce, I will and geve unto ether of the said Religious howses of Shene and Sion the summe of fyve hundred pownds of lawfull money of Englond. And I further will and geve unto the Pryor and Covent of the said howse of Shene, and to ther Successours, Mannours, londs, tenements, sometyme parcell of the possessions belongyng to the same howse before the dissolucyon thereof and remayning in our possession, to the clere yerly valewe of one hundred pownds. And lykewyse I will and geve unto the Abbesse & Covent of the said howse of Sion and to ther Successors, Mannours, londs, tenements and hereditaments sometyme parcell of the possessions of the said howse of Sion and remayning in our hands at the tyme of our decesse or of some other late Spiri-

Marye the Quene.

2 b 2

Marye the Quene.

tuall possessions to the clere yerly valewe of one hundred pownds, the which summe of 100^{μ} . to ether of the said howses and the said Mannours, londs, tenements and hereditaments to the said verly valewe of c^u. to ether of the said howses I will shall be payd, convey'd and assur'd to ether of the said howses within oon vere next after my decesse; reguyryng and chargyng the Religious persons the which shall from tyme to tyme remayne and be in the said severall howses to praye for my Soulle, and the Soulle of my said most Dere and welbeloved husband the King's Maj^{ty}. when God shall call hym to hys mercye owt of this transitory lyfe, and for the Soulle of the said good and vertuous Quene my Mother, and for the Soulles of all other our Progenitours, and namely the said Kynge Hen. 5. as they were bounden by the ancyente Statuts and ordyenances of ther severall foundacyons. Item, I will and geve to the Warden and Covent of the Observante Fryers of Greenwiche the summe of five hundred pownds. Item, I will and geve to the Pryor and Covent of the black fryers at St. Bartholomews within the Suburbs of London the summe of 400 markes. And likewyse unto the Fryers of the said observante order beyng at Southampton, the Summe of 200^{*i*}, pownds. Item, I will and geve unto the pore Nunns of Langley the Summe of 200^k. pownds. All which said severall legacies unto the said Fryers and Nunns I will that my Executors shall cause to be payd to ther severall uses within oon yere next after my decesse, as well for the relefe and comfort as towards the reparacyons and amendment of ther necessary howses, and to provyde them some more ornaments for their Churches, for the better service of Almighty God. Also I will and

Marye the Quene.

give unto the Abbot and Covent of the said Monastery of Westminster the summe of 200th. pownds, or else as many ornaments for ther church ther as shall amounte unto the said Summe of cc^u. to be payd and deliver'd unto them within oon yere next after my decesse by my said Executors. And I will, charge, and requyre the said Abbot and Covent, and all others the Fryers and Nunns and ther Covents above remembred, to praye for my Soulle, and for the Soulle of my said most Dere and well beloved Lord and husband, the King's Highnesse, by whose specyall goodnesse they have been the rather erected, and for the Soulle of my said most dere beloved mother the Quene, and for the Soulles of all our Progenitors, with dayly Masses, Suffrages, and prayers. Also I will and geve for and to the relefe of the pore Scolers in ether of the Universities of Oxinford and Cambridge the summe of 500". pownds, that ys to say, to ether of the said Universities the Summe of 500¹⁶. the which Summe I will that my Executors shall delyver within oon yere next after my decesse unto the Chancellors and others of the most grave & wisest men of the same Universities, to be distributed and geven amongst the said pore Scolers from tyme to tyme as they shall thynke expedient for ther relefe and comfort, and specyally to such as intend by Godds grace to be Religious persons and Priests. And whereas I have by my warrant under my Signe Manuell assign'd and appoynted londs, tenements, and hereditaments of the yerly valewe of 200^k. and somewhat more to be assur'd unto the Master and Brotherne of the Hospitall of Savoy, fyrste erected and founded by my Grandfather of most worthy memory Kynge Hen. 7. my mynde, will, and intent ys, and I charge my

Marye the Quene.

Executors that yf the said londs be not assur'd unto the said howse of Savoy in my lyfe tyme, that yt be don as shortly as maye be after my decesse, or else some other londs, tenements, & hereditaments, sometyme parcell of the possessions of the said howse, to the said yerely valewe of 2001 and as muche other londs, tenements, and hereditaments, late parcell of the possessions of the said howse or of some other the late Spirituall londs, as shall make up together with the londs I have before this tyme assur'd unto the said howse, and the which the said Master & his Brotherne doth by vertue of our former grant enjoye, the Summe of 500^{h} . of clere verly valewe, which is agreeable with thendowment my said Grandfather indow'd the same howse with at the fyrste erection thereof. Willynge and chargynge the said M^r, and his Brotherne & ther Successors not only to keep and observe the aunciente rewles and Statuts of the said howse accordynge to the foundacyon of the said Kynge, my Grandfather, but also to praye for the Soulles of me and of my said most dere Lord and Husband, when God shall call hym out of this transitory lyfe, and of the said Quene my Mother, and of all others our Progenitors Soulles. And forasmuch as presently ther ys no howse or hospitall specyally ordeyn'd and provyded for the relefe and helpe of pore and old Soldiers, and namely of such as have been or shall be hurt or maymed in the warres and servys of this Realme, the which we thynke both honour, conscyence and charyte willeth should be provided for. And therefore my mynde and will ys, that my Executors shall as shortly as they may after my decesse provide some convenient howse within or nye the Suburbs of the Cite of London, the which howse I would have founded

Marye the Quene.

and erected of oon Master and two Brotherne, and these three to be Priests. And I will that the said howse or Hospitall shall be indow'd with Mannours, londs, tenements and hereditaments some tyme parcell of the Spirituall londs and possessions, to the clere yerly valewe of 400 markes, whereof I will, that the said M^r. shall have 30 pownds by the yere, and ether of the said two brotherne 20^{i} by the yere, and the rest of the revenewe of the said londs I will that my Executors shall limyt and appoynt by good ordynances and Statuts to be made and stablyshed upon the erection of the said Hospitall, how the same shall be us'd and imployed, wherein specyally I would have them respect the relefe, succour, and helpe of pore, impotent & aged Souldiers, and chefely those that be fallen into exstreme poverte, havyng no pencyon or other pretence of lyvyng, or are become hurt or maym'd in the warres of this Realme, or in onny servyce for the defence and suerte of ther Prince and of ther Countrey, or of the Domynions thereunto belongyng. Also I will and specyally charge thexecutors of this my present testament and last Will, that yf I have injuried or done wrong to onny person (as to my remembrance willingly I have not) yet yf onny such may be proved, and likewyse all such detts as I owe to onny person sens the tyme I have been Quene of this Realme, & specyally the lone money (the which diverse of my lovyng subjects have lately advanced and lent unto me) that the same injuries (yf onny be) and the said detts and lone money above all thyngs, as shortly as may be after my decesse be recompenced, restor'd, and pay'd, and that doon, my mynde and will ys that all such detts as were owyng by my late Father K. Hen. 8th. or by my late brother K. Edward

Marye the Quene.

the 6th. shall likewyse, as they conveniently may, be satisfyed and payd. And for as much as yt hath pleased Almighty God of hys infenyte marcye & goodnesse to reduce this Realme unto the unyte of Christ's Church, from the which yt declyned, and duryng the tyme thereof diverse londes and other hereditaments, goods and possessions geven and dispos'd, as well by sondry of my Progenitors as by other good and vertuous people to sondrye places and Monasteries of Religion, and to other Ecclesiasticall howses and persons, for the mayntenance of Godds servyce, and for continuall prayer to be made for the relefe both of the lyvyng and of the dedde, were taken away and committed to other uses; I have before this tyme thought yt good, for some part of satisfaction therof, and to be a piece of the dewtie I owe unto God, that some porcyon of the londs and hereditaments that were sometyme the goods of the said Church shold be restor'd ageyne unto good and Godly uses, and for the accomplyshing therof I have, with the consent of my said most Dere Lord and Husband the Kyng's Majesty, and by thauthority of Parliament, and with the advyce and counsell of the most Rev. Father in God and my right intierly beloved Cousyne Cardynall Poole, Archbp of Cant. and Primate of Englond, who hath specyally travelled as a good Mynister and Legate sent from the Apostolique See to reduce this Realme unto the Unyte of the said See, Renounc'd and geven over as well diverse parsonages Impropriate, tythes, and other Spirituall hereditaments, as also divers other profits and hereditaments some tyme belongyng to the said Ecclesiasticall and Spirituall persons and howses of Religion, to be ordered, used and imploy'd by the said most Reverend

Marye the Quene.

cxcii

Marye the Quene.

Father in God in such manner and forme as vs prescrib'd and lymitted by the said Statute, and as to hys godly wysdome shall be thought mete and convenyent. My mynde, will and pleasure vs. that such ordynances and devyses as the said most Rev^d. Father in God hath made and devised, or shall hereafter make and devise for and concerning the said parsonages, tithes, and other Spirituall hereditaments (the which I have committed to his order and disposition) shall be inviolably observ'd. Requyryng my said Cousyne and most Rev^d. Father in God, as he hath begun a good work in this Realme, soe he will (cheifly for God's sake and glory, and for the good will he beareth unto me and to this my Realme, beynge his native Countrey) doe, as much as he maye, by Godd's grace, to fynishe the same. And specyally to dispose and order the said Parsonages, tithes, and other Spirituall possessions and hereditaments commytted to his order, with as much speed as he convenyently may, accordynge to the trust and confidence that my most Dere Lord and Husband and I, and the whole Realme have repos'd in hym, and yn hys vertue and wysdome, for the which God shall rewarde hym, and this hys Countrey honour and love hym. And for hys better assistance in thexecution thereof, I will, charge, and requyre my Executors and all others of my Counsell, and the rest of my good and faythfull Subjects, that they to the uttermost of ther power be avdynge and assistynge unto my said Cousyne, as they tender the benefit of ther Countrey and ther own Commodyte. Furthermore, I will and charge my said Executors, that yf onny person or persons have pay'd unto my use onny Summe of money for the purchase of onny londs, tenements and here-

Marye the Quene.

ditaments, the assurances whereof to them in my lyfe tyme ys not perfitted, that the said Person or Persons be, within such short tyme after my decesse as may be, either repay'd ther mony, or else have good assurances of the said londs, or of others of the like valewe, made unto them accordynge to the laws of this Realme. Also I will that my Executors shall within oon quarter of a yere next after my decesse, destribute amongst my pore Servants that be ordinary, and have most nede, the Summe of 2000¹¹. willyng them in the destribution thereof to have a specyall regarde unto such as have serv'd me longest, and have no certainty of lyvyng of my gifte to lyve by after my decesse. And as towchyng the disposicyon of this my Imperiall Crowne of Englond, and the Crowne of Ireland, with my title to France, and all the dependances of the same, whereof by the mere provydence of Almyghty God I am the lawfull Inheritor and Quene: my will, mynde, and entent ys, that the s^d. Imperiall Crowne of Englond and Ireland, and my Title to France and all the dependances, and all other my Honours, Castells, fortresses, mannours, londs, tenements, prerogatyves, and hereditaments whatsoever shall wholly and entirely descend, remayne & be unto the heyres, issewe and frewte of my bodye accordyng to the laws of this Realme. Neverthelesse the order, Government, and Rewle of my said issewe, and of my said Imperiall Crowne, and the dependances thereof duryng the Minoryte of my said heyre and Issewe, I specyally recommend unto my said most Dere and well beloved Husband, accordyng to the laws of this my said Realme for the same provided. Willing, charging, and most hertily requyryng all and singular my lovyng, obedient, and naturall

Marye the Quene.

Subjects, by that profession and dewtye of allegiance that by God's commandment they owe unto me, beyng ther naturall Sovereigne Lady & Quene; And also desyryng them (per viscera Misericordiæ Dei) that sens yt hath pleased hys devyne Majesty, far above my merits to shew me so great favour in this world, as to appoynte me so noble, vertuous, and worthy a Prince to be my husband, as my said most Dere and intirely beloved Husband the King's Majesty ys, whose endeavour, care, and stodie hath ben, and chefely ys, to reduce this Realme unto the Unyte of Christ's Church and trewe Religion, and to the auncyente and honourable fame and honour that yt hath ben of, and to conserve the same therein; And not dowtyng but accordyng to the trust that ys repos'd in hys Maj^{ty}. by the laws of this Realme made concernynge the Government of my Issewe, that hys Highnesse will discharge the same to the glory of God, to hys own honour, to the suerty of my said Issewe, and to the profit of all my Subjects; that they therefore will use themselves in such humble and obedient sort and order, that hys Majesty may be the rather incoraged and provoked to continewe hys good and gracious disposition towards them and this Realme. And for as much as I have no Legacy or jewell that I covet more to leve unto hys Majesty to requte the nobility of his harte towards me and this Realme, nor he more desirous to have, than the love of my Subjects, I doe therefore once agayne requre them to bere and owe unto his Highnesse the same dewtie and love that they naturally doe and should owe unto me, and in hope they will not forget the same, I do specyally recommend the same dewtye and love unto hys Highnesse, as a legacye the

Marye the Quene.

2 c 2

Marye the Quene.

which, I trust, he shall enjoye. Also I will and geve unto my said issewe all my jewells, ships, municyons of warre, and artillery, & after my detts (and the detts of my said late Father and brother, K. Hen. 8. and K. Edw. 6.) satisfied and payd, and this my present testament and last will perform'd, I geve & bequethe unto my said issewe all the rest of my treasure, plate, goods & Chattells whatsoever they be. And callynge to my Remembrance the good and dewtyfull service to me doon by diverse of my lovyng Servants and faythefull Subjects, to whom, as yet, I have not given onny condigne recompence for the same, therefore I am fully resolv'd and determyn'd to geve to every of them whose names are hereafter mention'd such legacies and gifts as particularly ensueth.

[Then follow in the Will severall particular Legacies to her women & other Servants about her, which in all amount to 3400^{ii} . among which, She gives D^r. Malet, her Almoner and Confessour, to praye for her, the summe of 200^{ii} . and to the poor fryers of the order of St. Dominick, erected and placed within the University of Oxford, to pray for her Soul, her Husband's, Mother's, and all other her progenitours the summe of 200^{ii} .; besides all this She gives 20^{ii} . a year a piece to Father Westweek and Father Metcalfe, and then it followes in her Will :]

And to thentente this my last will and testament may be the more inviolably observ'd, fulfill'd and executed, I will the Issewe of my bodye that shall succeede me in th' Imperiall Crowne of this Realme upon my blessing that he or

Marye the Quene.

cxcvi

Marye the Quene.

she be no Impedyment thereof, but that to the uttermost of his or her power they do permytt and suffer my said Executors to performe the same, and to avd them in thexecution thereof. And yf ther shall be any imperfection in the assurances of the londs that I have devis'd and appoynted to the howses of Religion or to Savoye, or to the hospitall I mynde to have erected for the pore & maymed Souldiers, or onny negligence be in my Executors in the performance and execucyon of this my testament and last will, that then I will and charge my said Issewe on my blessyng to supply & accomplyshe all such defects and imperfections. And I charge my said Executors, as they will answer before God at the dredefull day of Judgement, and as they will avoyde such commynacyons, threatnyngs, and the severe justice of God pronounc'd and executed against such as are brekers and violaters of wills and testaments, that they to the uttermost of ther powers and wyttes shall see this my present Testament & last will perform'd and executed, for the which, I trust, God shall reward them, and the world commend them. And as yt hath stood with the good contentment & pleasure of my said most dere beloved Lord and husband the Kinges Majesty that I should thus devise my Testament and last will, so I dowte not but that his most noble harte desvreth and wysheth that the same should accordyngly take effect after yt shall please God to call me owt of this transytory lyfe to his marcye. And havynge such exsperience of his gracyus faveure, zeale and love towards me as I have, I am fully perswaded that no person either can or will more honorably and ernestly travell in thexecution of this my Testam^t, and last will then his Majesty will doo. There-

cxcviii

Marye the Quene.

fore I most humbly beseech his Highnesse that he will vowchesafe and be pleas'd to take upon hym the pryncipall and the chefest care of thexecucyon of this my present Testament and last will, & to be a patron to the rest of my Executors of the same in thexecucyon thereof.

And I do humbly beseeche my saide most dearest lorde and husbande to accepte of my bequeste, and to kepe for a memory of me one jewell, being a table dyamond, which themperours Majestye, his and my most honourable Father, sent unto me by the Cont degmont, at the insurance of my sayde lorde and husbande, and also one other table dyamonde whiche his Majestye sent unto me by the marques de les Nanes, and the Coler of golde set with nyne dyamonds, the whiche his Majestye gave me the Epiphanie after our Maryage, also the rubie now sett in a Golde ryng, which his Highnesse sent me by the Cont of Feria, all which things I require his Majestye to dispose at his pleasure, and, if his Highnesse thynck mete, to the Issue betwene us.

Also I requre the said most Reverend Father in God and my said most dere belovyd Cosyn the Lord Cardynall Poole, to be oon of my Executors, to whom I geve for the paynes he shall take abowte thexecucyon of this my present Testament the summe of *one thousande powndes*. And for the specyall truste and good service that I have alweyes had and founde in the most Rev^d. Father in God and my right trustye and right well beloved Councellour Nicholas Abp of Yorke, my Chancellor of Englande, and in my righte trusty and right wel beloved Cosyns William, Marques of Wynchester, L^d. Treasorer of Englonde, Henry Erle of Arundel, Henry Erle of Westmorland, Francis Erle of Shrewsbury, Edward

Marye the Quene.

Erle of Derbye, Thomas Erle of Sussex, W^m. Erle of Pembroke, and in my right trusty and well beloved Councellors, Visc. Mountague, Edward Lord Clynton, highe Admyrall of Englonde, and in the Rev^d. Father in God and my right trusty and well beloved Councellors Thomas Bishop of Elve, Edward Lord Hastings of Lowtheborowghe, Lorde Chamberlayne of my Howshold, Sr. Wm. Petre Kt. Chancellor of my Order of the Garter, and S^r. W^m. Cordell K^t. M^r. of the Rowlles of my Court of Chancerye. I ordeyne and constitute them also Executors of this my present Testament and last Will, And I geve unto every of the said L^d. Chancellor, Lord Tresorer, &c. for ther paynes and travell therein to be taken, the Summe of fyve hundred powndes. And unto every of the said Visc. Montague, Lord Admyrall &c. for ther paynes likewise to be taken fyve hundred Marckes.

And for the greate experyence I have had of the trothe, fidelite and good servyce of my trustye and righte well beloved Servants and Councellors S^r. Tho. Cornwallis K^t. Comptroller of my howshold, S. Henry Jernegan K^t. Master of my horses, M^r. Boxall, my Chefe Secretary, S^r. Edward Waldegrave K^t. Chancellor of my Duchy of Lancaster, S^r. Francis Englefeld K^t. Master of my Court of Wards and lyveries, and S^r. John Baker K^t. Chancellor of my Exchequer, I geve unto every of them for ther paynes and good servyce to be taken as assistants to this my said testament, and to be of Council with my said Issewe, the Summe of *two hundred powndes*. I do appoynte, name and ordeyne them to be Assistants unto my said Executors in thexecucyon of this my said Testament, and to be with them

Marye the Quene.

of the Councill to my said issewe. And I geve unto every of my said Servants and Councellors last before remembred, whom I have appoynted to be assistants to my said Executors, as ys aforesaid, for ther good servyce and paynes to be taken and doon with my said Executors for thexecucyon of this my present Testament & last Will, the Summe of *two hundred powndes* before geven unto ether of them.

Nevertheless my playne Will, mynde and entent ys, that vf onny of my said Councellors whom I have appoynted before by this my Testament to be my Executors of the same, shall at the tyme of my decesse be indetted unto me in onny Summes of money, or owght to be and stond charged unto me or to my heirs or Sucessors for onny Acc^{ts}. or summes of money by hym or them receyved, whereof at the tyme of my decesse he ys not lawfully discharged. That the said Executor or Executors, who shall be so indetted or owght to be charg'd with onny such accts. shall not, for that he or they be named & appoynted onny of my Executors, be exonerate and discharged of the said detts or acc¹⁵. but thereof shall remayne charged, as tho' he or they had not ben named of my said Executors, and in that respect only shall be excepted to all intents as none of my said Executors to take any benefit or discharge of the said dette or acc^{ts}.

And in wytnesse that this ys my present Testament and last Will, I have, sign'd diverse parts of the same with my Signe Manuell, and thereunto also have cawsed my prevye Signett to be put, the Thirtieth day of Marche, in the yere of our Lorde God a Thousande fyve hundred fyfty and eight, and in the fourthe yere of the Reigne of my said moste dere

Marye the Quene.

lorde and husband, and in the fyfte yere of the Reigne of me the said Quene. These beynge called to be wytnesses whose names hereafter followythe

HENRY BEDINGFELD. THOMAS WHARTON. JOHN THROKMORTON. R. WILBRAHM[~].

Marye the Quene.

Here abouts was her Seale, being the Arms of England, France, & Spayne, and round the Seale was a Collar of Roses, as they seem'd to me to be.—H.

Throughout this Will those words which are underlined were written with the Queen's own hand in the Original.

[Here follows the Codicill which was afterwards annex'd by the Quene to her Will.]

Marye the Quene.

This Codicell made by me Marye by the Grace of God Quene of Engl^d. &c. & lawfull wyfe to the most noble and vertuous Prynce Philippe, by the same grace of God, Kynge of the said Realmes and Domynions of Englond, &c. the twenty eighth day of October, in the yere of our Lord God 1558, and in the 5th. yere of the reign of my said most dere Lord and husbande, and in the Sixth yere of the reigne of me the said Quene. The which Codicell I will and ordeyne

2 d

cci

shall be added and annexed unto my last Will and Testament heretofore by me made and declared. And my mynde and will ys, that the said Codicell shall be accepted, taken and receyued as a part and parcell of my said last will and testament, and as tho' it were incorporate with the same to all entents and purposes, in manner and forme followynge. Fyrste, whereas I the said Quene have with the good contentment and pleasure of my said most dere belov'd lorde and husbande the Kyngs Majesty devis'd & made my said last will and testament, beryng date the 30th. day of Marche last past, and by the same, for that as I then thought my selfe to be with childe, did devise and dispose the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme of Englond and the Crowne of Ireland, with my title to France and all the dependances thereof, and all other honours, Castells, Fortresses, Prerogatives and hereditaments of what nature, kynde or qualitie soever they be belongyng to this crowne, unto the heires, Issewe and frewte of my bodye begotten, & the government, order and rewle of the said heire and Issewe I recommended unto my said most Dere Lord and husband duryng the mynoryte of the said heire, accordynge to the lawes of this Realme in that case provided.

Forasmuch as God hath hitherto sent me no frewte nor heire of my bodie, & yt ys onlye in his most devyne providence whether I shall have onny or noo, Therefore both for the discharge of my Conscyence and dewtie towards God and this Realme, and for the better satisfaction of all good people, and to thentent my said last will and Testament (the which, I trust, is agreeable to God's law and the laws of this Realme) may be dewly perform'd, and my dettes (pryncipally those I owe to many of my good subjects, and the which they most lovyngly lent unto me) trewly and justly answered and payed, I have thowght yt good, fealynge my selfe presently sicke and week in bodye (and yet of hole and perfytt remembrance, our Lord be thanked) to adde this unto my said testament and last will, viz. Yf yt shall please Almyghty God to call me to his marcye owte of this transytory lyfe withowt issewe and heire of my bodye lawfully begotten, Then I most instantly desire, et per viscera misericordiæ Dei, requyre my next heire & Successour by the Laws and Statutes of this Realme, not only to permytt and suffer thexecutors of my said Testament and last will and the Survivours of them to performe the same, and to appoynte unto them such porcyon of treasure & other thynges as shall be suffycient for the execution of my said testament and last will, and to avd them in the performance of the same, but also yf such assurance and conveyance as the Law requyreth for the State of the londs which I have devysed and appoynted to the howses of Religion, and to the Savoye, and to the Hospitall I would have erected, be not suffycyent and good in Lawe by my said Will, Then I moste hertily also requyre both for God's sake and for the honour and love my said heyre and Successour bereth unto me, that my said hevre and Successour will supplye the Imperfection of my said will and testament therein, & accomplyshe and fynishe the same accordinge to my trew mynde and intente, for the dooyng whereof my said heire and Successour shall, I dowte not, be rewarded of God, and avoyde thereby his severe justice pronounced and executed agt. all such as be violaters and brekers of wills and testaments, and be the better assisted with his specyall grace and favour in the mynistracyon of ther Regall function and office, And the more honored of the world and loved of ther subjects, whose natural zeale and love (as a most precious jewell unto every Prynce) I leve and bequethe unto my said heire and Successour for a specyall Legacye and bequeste, the which I moste humbly beseche our Lord the same may enjoye and possesse (as I trust they shall) chefely to the advancement of God's glorye & honor, and to the good quyetnesse and Government of this Realme, the which two thynges I most tender. And albeit my said most Dere Lord and husband shall for defawte of heyre of my bodye have no further government, order & rewle within this Realme and the domynions thereunto belongynge, but the same doth and must remayne, descend, and goo unto my next hevre and Successor, according to the Lawes and Statuts of this Realme, yet I most humbly beseche his Majesty, in recompence of the great love and humble dewtye that I have allwayes born and am bounden to bere unto his Majesty, and for the great zeale and care the which his Highnesse hath allweyes sens our mariage professed and shew'd unto this Realme and the Subjects of the same, and for the ancyente amyte sake that hath alweyes ben betwene our most Noble Progenitours and betwene this my Realme and the Low Countries, whereof his Majesty is now the enheritour, And fynally, as God shall reward hym and I praye (I hope among the elect Servants of God) that yt may please his Majesty to shew hymselfe as a Father in his care, as a Brother or member of this Realme in his love & favour, and as a most assured and undowted frend in his powre and strengthe to my said heire and Successour, and to this my Countrey and the Subjects of the same, the which, I trust, his Highnesse shall have just cause to thynke well bestowed, for that I dowte not but they will answer yt unto his Majesty with the like benevolence and good will, the which I most hertily requyre them to doo, bothe for my sake, and for the honour and suerty of this Realme. And In witnesse that I have cawsed this Codicell to be made, and that my will & entent ys that the same shall be annexed and added unto my said

cciv

former testament & last will, the which my full mynde and will ys shall stonde and remayne in perfytte force and effect, to all intents and purposes, and this Codicell to be accepted, taken and declared only as a part and parcell of my said testament and last will, I have sign'd this Codicell with my Signe Manuell, and have also cawsed my privy Signet to be put thereunto, the day and yere fyrste in this Codicell above written. These beyng called to be my wytnesses as well to my said testament and last will as to this Codicell whose names followeth.

[She wrote her name here in smaller letters, and not so well as to the

bottom of her will.-H.]

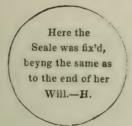
Wytnesses,

Edmond Peckham. Thomas Wendye.

Marye the Quene.

BARNARD HAMPTON.

JOHN WILLIS.



On the outside Cover of this Will was written with the Queen's own hand these words, with a Crosse at the top :

+

This is the laste wyll and testament of me Marye the Quene.

PRIVY PURSE EXPENSES

OF THE

Princess Mary,

FROM DECEMBER MDXXXVI. TO DECEMBER MDXLIV.

[Fol. 1.]

FIRST receyved of thand? of m' Hennage	
in the mounth of Decembr A° xxviij°	
Henr ⁹ viij ^{ui}	C li.
Itm receyved the xvjth Daye of miche a°	•
xxviij° Henr ⁹ viij ^{ui} of m' Hennage .	C łi.
Itm receyved of the said m. Hennage in the	
mounth of June A° xxix° Henr ⁹ viij ^{ui} .	xl ti.
Itm receyved of the qwene in the mounth	
of August the yere aboue said .	· 1 li.
Itm receyved of m' Hennage the Daye that	
the prince whas Cristened	C ti.
[FoL. 1. b.]	
Itm receyved of m ^r Hennage in the mounth	
of Decembr Anno xxix° RC Henr ⁹ viij ^{ul}	xl łi.
Itm receyved of the said m' Hennage in the	
mounth of Januarij the yere aboue	
said	xl ti.
Itm receyv ^d of the said m ^r Hennage in the	

в

lťm	receyva of hym in the mounth of Sep-	
	tembr the yere aboue said	xl li.
Iĩm	receyv ^d of hym in the mounth of De-	
	$\operatorname{cem} \delta r$ the yere aboue said	C li.
lťm	receyv ^d of hym in the mounth of mche	
	41	111 N 111 1
	the yere abouesaid . lxvj ii.	xijš. injd.
lťm	receyv ^d of hym in the mounth of June	xiijš. iiijd.
lťm		xnjš. mjd. xlti.
	receyv ^d of hym in the mounth of June	

[Fol. 2.]

ANNO XXVIIJº H. VIIJui [1536.]

MENS' DECEMBR.

FIR	st geuen to m' morton at Richemount	
	the ix th Daye of Decembr	xx s.
Iťm	Delyu'ed there to my Lady? gce for	4
	playeng at the Card? vj. Angel? .	xlv š.
Iĩm	Delyu'ed there to maistres Launder to	
	geue in Almes	xv š.
Iĩm	Delyu'ed to Symon Burton the x Daye	
	of Decembr for his qrt wage* .	xx š.
Iĩm	geuent to John Bell'	vij š. vj d.
++	Itm Delyu'ed to mr Dod by hym layed	
	out for wyne	х š.
Iĩm	Delyu'ed to my Lady? gce for playeng	
	at Carde	xlv š.
Iĩm	Delyu'ed to xpofer kep of my lad? gce	
	greyhond ?	vij š. iiij d.
+ Ii	tm to Henry Shomaker	iij ŝ.

[Fol. 2. b.]

Itm Delyu'ed to my lady ege for playeng	
at Card? the xiiij. Daye of this mounth	xx š.
Itm payed to m' Wrythesley	xlv š.

* Struck out by the Princess.

† Marks made by the Princess: probably for the sake of some private memoranda.

MENS' DECEMBR [1536.]

lĩm	geuend to Blase the Browderer for work-	
	yng* · · · ·	XX s.
lĩm	geuen to Farnando his wife a Ryall .	xj š. iij d.
Iĩm	geuent to geffrey comyng from Rich-	
	mount . · · ·	xij d.
Iĩm	geuefl to Willm ap Richard .	vš.
lĩm	geuent to m' Ou'ton Sonne beyng hir gce	
	god son for the fascion of a broche .	v ŝ.
lťm	geuen to Robrt pore one of my lady	
	Eliza ^{bth} graces gentlemen	xx š.
Iĩm	payed to my lady Carowe Lant hir gce	
	at the card c	xxx š.
Iĩm	payed to the woman whiche kepeth	
	mary p'ce my ladyes goddoughter* .	xxiij š.
Iĩm	to the Browder for browdering hir ge?	
	gowne	xiiij š.

[Fol. 3.]

Iĩm	geuefit to the Childreft of the Chapell	
	on Cristmas Day	x š.
Iĩm	Delyu'ed to mr Dod for Dauyd Canne	ijš. vj d.
lĩm	Delyu'ed to hir gce vpon Cristmas Even	
	and Cristmas Daye to haue in hir purse	iiij ti.
+ I	tm geuent to Anthony cottone .	xx ŝ.
Iĩm	genend to one that brought phesaunt?	
	and Chese to my lade gee	ijš.
Iĩm	Payed to the goldsmyth for lenghyng	
	of the borders the kyngt grace gaue	
	her*	lxxvij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuent to the goldsmyth for his comyng	
	to grenewich	iiij š. viij d.

* The words in *italics* are added by the hand of the Lady Mary herself.

4

Itm Delyu'ed to m' John Potycary .	xx ŝ.
Itm Payed for the fascion of [a] Tablet	
geuend to my Lady Carowes Dought'	
beeng my ladyes goddowghter at the	
byshoppyng*	vjš.
Itm Delyu'ed to my lad? gce the last Daye	
of this mounth in her purse .	C š.
Itm Delyu'ed to m, Dodt	xl š.

[Fol. 3. b.]

Itm geuen to Water Brug(, Thomas Borough,	
George Mountioye, Thoms Grey, Cris-	
tofer Wright, Nycholas Newes, Thomas	
Palmer, Conwaye, Pore, Dauyd ap	
Rice, Charles Morley, Thomas Gente,	
Willm Bawdwyn, Bigge, Blackney, to	
eu'y of them of my lad? gce Reward x s.	vij ti. x š.
+ Itm general to A grocer	x ŝ.
Itm geuen vnto two which brought Bridde	
to my lade gee	vš.
Itm geuent to a funte of the lady Butler	
bringing a Swaft	ij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Susshes fünte for bringing	
Orynge	xij d.
Itm geuent to the Bysshop of Excestor \$unte	
bryngyng my ladyes new yers gyfte*	
iij Angels	xxij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to maistres Launder	xxii s. vj d.
Iim geuen to m' Paston	xxij ŝ. vj d.

* Added by the Princess.

† So the item stands as originally entered, but the Princess has run her pen over the word delivered, and written in the margin vpon new yers even gyven emongst her graces seruant' fyrst to

lĩm	geuen to the qwene	s page	 xl š.
tin	to my hay Shel	on fünte	vij š. vjd .*

[Fol. 4.]

Itm geuen to my lady Kyldares woman .	vij s. vj d.
+ lĩm Delyu'ed to my lad? gce for a myn-	
strell	vš.
lim generated to Symon Burton	xx š.
Itm geuent to John Bury	xx š.
Itm geuen to my lord p'vey Seales fünte	
bryngyng hys new yers gyft+ iij Angeles	xxij š. vj d.

The totall Süme of this Mounth of Decembr } liiij ti. ix d.

Mazye

* This line is crossed out with a pen by the Princess, who has written in the margin, for techyng her of the vyrgynals.

† Added by the Princess.

[Fol. 4. b.]

T2

Itm geuen in reward to my Lord Chau	ın-	
celo ^r ∮ũnte		xx š.
Itm geuen to my lord of Suff ⁹ fünte in l	ike	
mand		xx š.
Itm to my lord morleys funte .		x š.
Itm to my lady of Rochford funte		x š.
Itm to m ^r Comptroller funte .		x ŝ.
Itm to my lady Kingston funte .		x s.
Itm to my lady of Suff ⁹ fünte .		xx s.
Itm to my lord of Rutland fünte		x ŝ.
Itm to my lady Carowe funte .		xš.
Itm to my lady Russels woman .		vij š. vj d.
It̃m to my lord Beauchamp ∮ũnt		x s.
Itm to my lady Beauchamp fünt		vš.
Itm to maistres pexhall \$unte .		iij s. iiij d.
Itm to my lady shelton funte .		vijš. vjd.
Itm to maistres Shelton funte .	•	vš.
Itm to Throughgood		vij š. vj d.
Itm to the yeoman of the Kinge leasshe		vijš. vjd.
Itm to them of the qwenes leasshe		v ŝ.
[Fol. 5.]		
Itm to my lord Cobham funte .		xiij ŝ. iiij d.
Itm geuen to Baptiste .	•	vijš. vjd.
Itm to my lady Musgrove \$unte.	•	iij š. ix.
Itm to my lady of Rutland funte		x ŝ.
Itm to my lady Calthrop \$unte .		vijš. vjd.
Itm to my lady Baynton fünte .	٠	vij š. vj d.
Itm to my lord of Chechest' \$unte	•	vš.

Itm geuen to Diu'se and Soundry Women?

and othres presenting my Lade gee w	v^{th}	
new yeres gyft? .		xl š.
Itm maistres Mary the frowes \$unte		iij š. ix d.
Itm to maistres Gybson funte .		iij s. ix d.
It̃m to m ^r Overton the Audito ∮ũnt		iij s. ix d.
Itm to my Lord Admyrall fünte		x ŝ.
Itm to my lorde of norfolk (* fünte		xx š.
Itm to my lady Boughton funte .		vš.
+ Itm to Godderde maker + of my lade ge	e	v š.
Itm to geffrey		iij s. ix d.
Itm to an Almes t woman of hir gee dwel	-	
ling at hatfeld		iij š. ix d.
Itm to John Rase of hatfeld § .		vij s. vj d.

[Fol. 5. b.]

Itm geuen to Robert, Thoms, Mathewe, and	
John Hare to euy [of them] ij s. vj d. of	
my lade gee reward	xš.
It m sende to Elizabeth Shelton $$.	xš.
It m sende to Mary Shelton $\hfill \hfill \$	vij s. vj d·
It m generit to John Edmudt \cdot . \cdot	ij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to Kathelyne	vij š. vj d.
It to Thomas Moreton $$	vijš. vjd.
Itm geuent to John Care comyng w' master	
hennage wyth the kynge new yers	
gyfte¶ · · · ·	xv š.
Itm genefit to v of the quenes mayde to effy	
of them a Ducat	1 s.
Itm payed for iij Broches	lxxvj š.

* The word norfolk' is a correction by the Princess on an erasure.

§ Corrected by the Princess, Hatford.

¶ Added by the Princess.

Itm to the ptrich taker .	vij s. vj d.
Itm to Harry Shomaker	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuend to his wife	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuend to Robite Chechest .	xx ŝ.
Itm geuen to [a] woman that brought Cake	
and Chese to my Lade gee	vš.
Itm geuen amonge Diuse pore women	
bringing to my lade gee Apples Cake &	
othr thing C	x ŝ.
Itm geuen amonge Harry Shomaker fünte	
toward theyr boxe .	iijš. ix d.

[Fol. 6.]

Itm geuen to a fünte of my Lady of Salysbur	y	xvš.
Itm Delyted to mr Dod for the Cokes		xxx ŝ.
Itm geuen to Phillip of the p'vey chambr		xx š.
Itm to one of the Page of the quenes Chamb	r	
for bringing hir gce new yeres gyfte to	0	
my lade gee		xl š.
Itm geuent to Snowballe .	•	v š.
Itm general to m' Dod Brother .	•	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to one lyonell wife bringing two	0	
Capons and apples to my lade gee		v š.
Itm geuen to the quenes Launder		iij s. ix d.
Itm geuen to maistres knight fünt		iij s. ix d.
lt̃m geuent to maistres Browne ∳ũnt		iij š. ix d.
+ Itm geuend to maistres Knyght	•	xl ŝ.
Itm geuent to mary Browne .		x š.
Itm payed for vj Bonette bought of my Lady	7	
meyres of london for new yers gyft? *		vj ti.
Itm payed to her for ij Frountlette	•	x s.

* Added by the Princess.

С

.

ltm	geuen to m' Byngham chaplayne to	
	my lady elysabeths grace*	xxijš. vj d.
Iĩm	payed for a frountlet geuefit to the Lady	
	Pounder	хŝ.

[Fol. 6. b.]

Iĩm	geuen vnto Fraunce Blacke	vš.
Iĩm	geuend vnto a pore preiste of Hatfeld .	vijš. vjd.
Iĩm	geuend vnto John Scutte fünte .	vš.
Iĩm	delyûed vnto m' Dod the iijde Daye of	
	this mounth for my ladye to play at	
	cardes* vj Angles	xlv š.
Iĩm	geuend vnto John Bell	xš.
Iĩm	geuefi to Henry Woodward .	vij s. vj d.
Itm	geuefi to a funte of the Abbesse of	
	Berking	iij s. ix d.
Iĩm	to a woman bringing to my lade gee	
	ij Capons and apples	vš.
lĩm	to one bringing my lad? gce ij Roses	
	wrought &c	iij s. ix d.
Iĩm	payed for a Shirt genefit to m' Cotton	vj š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuen to one Atkynson fünte bringing	
	my ladys gce Apples	xij d.
Iĩm	geuend to a womand of Elthm bringing	
	apples payed by Palmer	xvj d.
Iĩm	payed for Hempseed	xij d.
Iĩm	geuefi to Ric Bawdefi of the Buttry .	iij s. ix d.

[Fol. 7.]

Itm geuen to my lade gee wodberer . xij d.

* Added by the Princess.

Itm Delysted to my lade gee the iiijth Daye	
of this mounth in h ^r p ^r se .	xx š.
Itm geuent to the nurce and the mydwife of	
.f' harry pkers wife my lade gee being	
godmoth ^r to h ^r childe	xv š.
lĩm geuefi the nurce of my lady Dudleys	
Dought' being my lade gee goddought'	
at the Bysshop	vijš. vjd.
Itm geuen to my Lady Carowes Dought ^r	
nurce in like man	vijš. vjd.
Itm geuent to a woman bringing a p'sent to	
my lade grace and dwelling lx myles	
from genewich	iij ŝ. ix d.
Itm geuend to Diuse pore womend and othres	
bringing present to my lade gee the	
viij th Daye of this mounth .	x š.
Itm Delyued to my lade grace the viij daye	
of this mounth to playe at Card?	xl š.
lîm geuen to Hughe Pigot	xx š.
Itm geuend to Jaspar kep of the gardend at	
newall	v š.

[Fol. 7. b.]

Itm Delyued to Bigge for the Freres of	
Cheminysford	v š.
+ Itm geuend to Harry Jernynghm	xx š.
Itm geuend to Thoms Cursson	xj s. iij d.
Itm geuend to the Skalding ho? .	x s.
Itm payed for a Frountlet geuent to maistres	
Butt?	viij š.
Itm geuent to a funte of my Lord p'vey	
Seylys bringing to my lade gee swete	
waters and Fymes	vij š. vj d.

Itm geuent to the Freres of grenewich and	
to Diûse pore people the vijth Daye of	
this mounth by Rič Wilbram .	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to Heywood funte for bringing	
of my Lade gee Regalles from London	
to grenewiche	xx d.
Itm geuent to a funte of maist Wroysley	
bringing to my Lade gee oringe the xth	
Daye of this mounth	xij d.
Itm geuend to a Dought of John Bell of	
grenewiche being my lade gee god-	
dought' and bringing to hir grace	
wardens	v š.

[Fol. 8.]

Itm geuen to Hughe Dauid wyfe of Elthm
bringing to my lade grace Pepyns the
ix th Day of this mounth ij s. vj d.
Itm payed to a myllenar for the exchange
of Diúse goldsmythes workes . ix s. vj d.
Itm payed to the goldedrawer for Pypes and
pyrles for a gowne to my lade grace . vij ti. xvij š.
+ Itm payed for the exchange of iij potte
of Sylû and gylt
Itm Payed to my Lady meyres of London
for Diûse and soundry thing ℓ of hir had,
for my lade grace lij s.
Itm geuen to Hunte yeoman of my lade gee*
pultry bringing to hir gee two qwicke
phesant ? vij š. vj d.
It m geuent to mychaell wales v s.

* Corrected by the Princess.

12

Iťm	payed for ij ell? of lynnen clothe for my	
	lade grace	ij š. viij d.
Iĩm	geuend to one bringing Oringe to my	
	lad? gce the xj daye of this mounth .	xij d.
Iĩm	payed for mending of the Clocke whiche	
	my lade gee had of my lady rochford .	v s.

Itm geuefl in rewarde to a kep bringing my	
lade gee a Doe the xij th Daye of this	
mounth	vš.
Itm payed to \$ Willm Kyngston the whiche	
he delyted to my lade gce at the Carde	
	xx š.
Iîm geven to a funte of m' Kebuls bringing	
to my lade gce ij Swannes .	vijš. vid.
Itm geuen to a funte of the lorde of Saynt	5 5
Johns bringing from the said lorde	
ctil thing of gyft to my lade fee * .	XX S.
Itm geuen to a funte of the Abbot of Strat-	
ford bringing to my lad(grace swete	
waters and othr thing?	jiš vid
Itm geuen in Almes the xv th Day of this	1) 5. v) u.
mounth to ij pore women	ijš.
+ Itm geuen to Harry Shomaker	vš.
It m geuen to the iij mynstrels	xij š. vj d.
It m payed to Thomas Boroughe for his Costes	xij s. vj u.
	iij š. ix d.
•	11j S. 1X U.
It geven to a godchild of my lade grace	iii ~ iv d
the xvj Daye of this mounth .	
+ Itm geuen to the prisend houses of londond	XX S.

* Corrected by the Princess.

[Fol. 9.]

Itmp	bayed to m. Dod whiche he delyded my	
]	ade gce at the Carde the xv Daye of	
1	this mounth	xlv ŝ.
Iîm g	geuent to pore people the xvj Daye of	
t	his mounth	xiiij d.
+ Iĩi	m geuend to maistres Elizabeth Dorrell	
i	ij Soûaynes	lxvij š. vj d.
Itm p	bayed to Blase for brawdering a payre	
C	of sleves for my lade grace	xx š.
Itm g	geuefi in reward to a kep for a Doe,	
	he same geuẽ to maistres Posier .	
lt̃m	geuen to one Beauchamp my lade	
9	geuen to one Beauchamp my lade poure old servant of the house grace bedeman*	vij š. vj d.
Iĩm g	euend to Richard Alen .	vijš. vj d.
Itm p	bayed in Reward for Chekins the xx _{ti}	
]	Daye of this mounth .	ij š. viij d.
Iîm g	geuend to maistres Custance my Lady	
ń	nqwes woman of Excestr a Souayne	
b	ringing my lorde & my ladyes new	
у	eres gyfte	xxij š. vj d.
Iĩm g	euend to maistres Knyght .	xxš.
Iĩm g	euent to a pore man toward his mariage	
a	t the request of m' tirell	iij š. ix d.

[Fol. 9. b.]

Itm	geuen	to	one	bringing	vnto	my	lade	
	grace I	Bac	on an	nd Egge				xx d.

* Corrected by the Princess.

Itm geuend the same Daye to one bringing	
to hir grace a pig and Egge	xx d.
Itm geuend to one comyng from London for	
mending of my lade gee virgynalle .	vš.
Itm Payed for Boxes for my lade grace .	vš.
Itm geuen to a pore man who desired my	
lade grace to haue Cristened his Childe	x ŝ.

The totall Sume of this mounth of Januarij

Mazye

* The v s. is struck out by the Princess.

[Fol. 10.]

Itm geuen in reward to the workemen whiche	
made the wyndowe in my lad? gce	
Chambr	vš.
Itm geuent to m' Byngham	vij š. vj d.
Itm delyfied to my lade grace on Candle-	
mas Daye to put in hir Tap iij half	
Angeles	xj š. iij d.
Itm geuen to Willm ap Richard .	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuend to phillip of the Privey Chambre	
to hys mariage*	xl š.
Itm geuent to Destribute among the prysons	
in london	xiij š.
Itm payed to m' morton of my lade gee	
reward for one grt of a yere ended at	
thanüciacon of of blessed lady next	
comyngt	xxv š.
Itm payed for the rent of a Chambre at	
grenewiche for my lade gee Robes .	x ŝ.
Itm geuen to a funte of the lord Cobhm	
bringing ptrich vnto my lade grace .	ijš.

[Fol. 10. b.]

Iĩm	geuefit to a pore mail	iij š. iiij d.
$\mathbf{I}\mathbf{\tilde{t}m}$	geuend to my lady Beauchamp nurce	
	at the crystenyng of her chylde* .	xx š.
Itm	geuen to my sayd ladies mydwife iij	
	Crownes	xv ŝ.
Iĩm	geuen to Hughe Pigott	xv [°] s.

Added by the Princess.
 † Struck out by the Lady Mary.

Itm payed for the fascion of a Gyrdle to
Farnando xxviij š.
Itm payed to a goldsmyth of Chepe for viij
pece of goldsmythes worke and ij Payre
of Aglette
It m payed for a payre of Bed ℓ . $\ln \tilde{s}$.
Itm payed for iij gylt spones xxx s.
ltm payed for Exchange of c'ten goldsmyth
worke to the myllener at the gate . x s.
Itm geuent to Honnynge fünte bringing a
Carpe to my lad? gce viij d.
Itm to a funte of maistres Peryn bringing
Rote to my lade gee viij d.

[Fol. 11.]

Itm geuend to a pore woman the xxiiij"	
Daye of this mounth	xij d.
Itm payed for vij y'de of white Satten for	
my lade gee at vij s. ij d. the yerde .	lš. ij d.
Itm payed for vij y'de of Saynt Thoms	
vlsted at xvj d. the y'de for mary ap	
Rice	ix s. iiij d.
Itm payed for iiij y'de of wulsted for a kyrtle	
for hir	iiij š.
Itm for lynyng for the same gowne and	
kyrtle	iij š.
Itm payd for Taffata for the same gowne .	ijš.
Itm payed for xij y'de of Blacke Satten at	
vij s. vj d. the y'de geuen to my lady	
of Rocheford	iiij ti. x ŝ.
Itm payed for Apples and wardens vnto	
xpofer Wright	xvj d.

[Fol. 11. b.]

Itm geuent to the Frenche gardener at Westmynster p'senting my lad? gee w' Apples the last daye of yis mounth . v s.
Itm geuent by my lad? gee the same Daye to a pore preist . . vij s. vj d.
+ Itm geuent to the prysent houses in london to the releyf of the prisons in the same xv s.

> The totall Sume of this mounthe of Februarij Xxv li. xviij š. xj d.

Mazye

MENS' MARCIJ [1536-7.]

[Fol. 12.]

Iĩm	geuen to the yeomen of the king garde	
	presenting my Lade gce w' a Leke .	xv š.
Iĩm	geuen to the Nurce and mydwife of	
	maistres Godde half my lade gee being	
	godmother to hir Childe	x š.
Iĩm	payed for Boyt hyre at the Cristenyng	
	of the said Childe	xx d.
Iťm	geuent to Willm Horraunte fünte kep	
	of the place at saynt Jamys, my lad?	
	gce being there	vš.
Iĩm	Delyted to my lad? gce to haue in hir	
	purse for the Carde the viijth Daye of	
	this mounth	xl š.
Iĩm	geuen in reward to one of Chelmysford	
	bringing vnto my Lade grace a Carpe.	v š.
Iťm	geuen in reward to the king (wat'men	
	bringing my lad? gce from the Corte to	
	my lady Beauchamp & to the corte	
	agaynd	iiij š. viij d.
	[Fol. 12. b.]	
Iĩm	geuen to my lady Beauchamp nurce	
	the Daye of my lade gee beyng there	xš.
Iĩm	geuent to maistres Shirbo'ne Dought',	
	my lade grace beyng hir godmother at	
	the Bysshop A souaigne	xxij š. vj d
Iĩm	geuen to the nurce of the same Chylde	v ŝ.
Iĩm	Delysted to my lade gee to have in hir	
	purse the xij th daye of this mounthe .	xx ŝ,

19

d.

lĩm	Delytted to my lade gee the xth Daye	
	of this mounth ,	vj s. viij d.
Iĩm	payed to maistres Knyght for Fyshe by	
	hir boüght	vš.
Iťm	payed for a g'fide the xth Daye of this	
	mounth	ij š. iiij d.
Iĩm	geuent to Thoms mortont in wey of	
	reward at his goyng into his Countrey	x s.
Iťm	geuen to a pore prest of Hatfeld bringing	
	to my lad? gce a glasse of Rose water	ij s. vj d.

[Fol. 13.]

Itm payed for goldsmythes work? for my
lade gee to John of Andwarpe iiij ti. xvij š. vij d.
+ Itm Delytted to maistres Knight the xvijth
Daye of this mounth
Itm geuent to Dauy ap Rice
Itm geuen to maistres launder xj s. iij d.
Itm genen to Dauid Canderland sometyme
my lade gce fûnte . vij s. vj d.
Itin geuen to one Richard a pore man and
sõmetyme wodberer . v š.
Iîm geuest to one Humfrey Andrew fünte
sometyme to my lad? gee v s.
Itm geuent to one of Chemnysfo'd bringing
a Carpe to my lade gee iij s. iiij d.
Itm geuen to John Bell vij s. vj d.
Itm geuen to a pore woman my Lade gee
Bede woman * iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuen among the pore Almes houses
in london*

* Struck out by the Princess.

20

.

Iĩm	geuen to the Nurce of my Lady Dudleys,	
	my lade gee being godmother to hir	
	Sonne	xx ŝ.
Iĩm	genefit to the mydwyfe of the said Lady	
	Dudleys	xjš. iij d.
	[Fol. 13. b.]	
Iĩm	geuen Water Bruge, Thoms Boroughe,	
	Charles Morley, Thomas Palmer, Tho-	
	mas grey, John Conwey, George mount-	
	joy, Nicholas Newes, Willm Bawden	
	to euly of them vjš. viij d. of my lade	
	gce reward at hester*	lx š.
Ifm	payed to maistres Shakerley for Frount-	12.5.
	lette Borders and othr thinge ix li.	vič viid
	payed for a Bonet for maistres Jasselyn	xviijš.
		XVIIJ S.
Iung	geuen to the Page of the qwenes Cham-	~
т?	bre	XX Š.
	payed for a purse for m' Henneyge .	ijš.
Itm	geuent to Hughe Dauid sometyme of	
A 1	my lade gee stable	vš.
Iťm	geuend to one Cowte for mending my	
	lade gee virginalle	vš.
Itm	geuend to a funte of the lady Pechy,	
	bringing Apples to my lad? gee .	xx d.
Třm	genefit to Thomas Palmers wife	vš.

[Fol. 14.]

It̃m	payd	to	mais	stres	Browne	whiche	she	
	layed	ou	t for	my	lade gce			iij š.

• Added by the Princess.

Iĩm	geuend to a pore womand the xxvijth Daye	
	of this mounth	iij s. iiij d.
+ I	îm geuefl to Henry Shomaker .	vijš. vjd.
Iĩm	geuend in Almes among f pore people	
	the xxviij Daye of this mounth .	vij s. vj d.
Iĩm	payed for a payre of Sleves for maistres	
	Oxbrige	xij s. vj d.
Iĩm	to Cristofer that kepeth my Lade grace	
	Greyhaunde for thayr meyte and his	
	wagę	x s. iiij d.
Iĩm	for iij y'de of Satten geuen to m' Pas-	
	ton techyng my lady of the vyrgynalles*	xxij š. vj d.
Iĩm	payed to maistres Cicely Barnes for my	
	lade grace	xvjš. viij d.
Iĩm	geueft to one that wold haue geueft a	
	Carpe to my lade grace	xx d.
Iĩm	geuefi a pore womafi by my^* lad grace	
	comaundment vpon maundy Thrusdaye	xij d.

[Fol. 14. b.]

Itm	geuen among pore people vpon good	
	Frydaye	xij ŝ.
Iĩm	offred by my lade grace vpon maun-	
	daye Thrusdaye whiche Daye she	
	receyved the Sacrament	iij s. ix d.
Iĩm	offred by my lad? grace to the Crosse	
	vpon good frydaye	iij š. ix d.
Iĩm	Payed to Thomas Boroughe by hym	
	layed out for my lade gee	iij ŝ.
Itm	geuent to Beauchamp my lade gee	
	Bedemant	xij d.

* Added by the Princess.

† Struck out by the Princess.

It m geuefit to the wood berer	xij d.
Itm geuent to a man of Hounesdon bring-	
ing Craknelle to my lade gee .	ijš.
Itm payed to Symon Burton for his grit	
weget* of my lade grace gyft, ended	
the last Daye of this mounth .	xx ŝ.

The totall Sume of this mounth of miche

mazze

• Struck out by the Princess.

[Fol. 15.]

lĩm	offred by my lade grace vpon East'	
	Daye to the Crosse at the resurreccon	xx d.
lĩm	offred by hir grace the same Daye at	
	highe masse	iij s. ix d.
Iĩm	Delyded to hir grace the same Daye in	
	hir purse	xx ŝ.
Iĩm	Delysted to hir grace the ijde Daye	
	of this mounth in hir purse for the	
	Card?	xxx ŝ.
Iĩm	geuend to the kep of the King (gardend	
	of Grenewiche bringing herb (and flowres	
	to my lade gee	ijŝ.
Iĩm	geuend to the King? Cook? to thay?	
	wythe at East ^r	xl š.
Iĩm	geueft to the pastry the same tyme .	х ŝ.
$\mathbf{I}\mathbf{\widetilde{t}m}$	geuend to the Squyllary	x ŝ.
Iĩm	geuent in reward to my lade grace and	
	my lady elysabeths* mynstrell?	x ŝ.
Iťm	geuen to a pore woman bringing Apples	
	to my lade gee	xij d.

[Fol. 15. b.]

Iťm	geuent to a pore mayde mariage by my	
	lad ℓ grace at the request of m^r Tyrrell	vij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuent to my lade grace mynstrelle and	
	my lady elysabeths* the iiij Daye of	
	this mount n playeng bifore hir gce .	vš.
Iĩm	geuend to Robrte Chechester the viijth	
	Daye of this mounth	xxijš. vjd.

• Added by the Princess.

MENS' APRILIS [1537.]

Itm geuen to Grene the ptrich taker bringing	
a Cowple of Phesaunte to my lade	
grace	iij ŝ. ix d.
Itm geuent to Thomas Dauy	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to maistres Fynes on her maryage	
to by her a kyrtell*	xlv š.
Itm Delyted to my lade grace in hir purse	
for the Card? the xjth Daye of this	
mounth	XX s.
Itm geuent to be Destributed among pore	
householders the same Daye .	XXX s.
Itm payed to Fraunce goldsmyth for the	
fascion of a Broche	XX S.
It m geuend to Dolles	xij d.
Itm payed for a Boxe delyded to Palmer .	xij d.

[Fol. 16.]

Itm geuend to the wardens of saynt Vrsula	
toward the moynteunce of godd fuice	v ŝ.
Itm geuend to the mariage of one of the	
Ewry the xv th Daye of this mounth .	vš.
Itm Delysted to my lade grace the same	
Daye for the Card?	v ŝ.
Itm geuefit to a pore woman	v š.
Itm geuen to maistres launder	vij š. vj d.
Itm payed for goldsmyth worke	vj š. vj d.
Itm geuefit to Bawdefit of the Celler .	xv š.
Itm geuefit to pore mefit helping to cary estuf	
at the removing from westmyst to grene-	
wiche,	xij d.
Itm geuent to a funte of the lady of Roche-	
ford · · ·	iij ŝ. iiij d.
* Added by the Princess.	

E

Iĩm	sende to my lade gee by Stoke .	xl š.
Iĩm	geuen to a pore woman bringing a Dishe	
	[of] Butt' to my lade gee	xxd.
Iĩm	geuent to one Grene of london bringing	
	Coffres to my lade gee	v š.

[Fol. 16. b.]

Iĩm	geuent to Thomas Lilborne sometyme	
lĩm	yeomã of the Ewry vnto my lade grace payed to Thomas Borough for his Bo-	vij š. vj d.
	thyre sent to london vpon my lade gee	
	busynes at diûse tymes	xij d.
lĩm	geuend to Jasper kep of the gardend at	
	Beauleu bringing to my lade gee Rote	
	and herb?	iij s. ix d.
Iĩm	geuent to Cowt? comyng from london	
	and mending my lade gee virginalle	iij š. iiij d.
Iĩm	geuent to one dwelling nere vnto Beau-	
	lieu bringing a phesante vnto my lade	
	grace whose Childe hir gce dyd Cristen	vijš. vj d.
Iĩm	Delyded to my lade gee for the Carde	
	the xxiij daye of this mounth .	xx s.
Iĩm	geuend to mr Paston on saynt marke	
	Daye techyng her on the vyrgynalles*	vij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuend to philip of the p'vey Chambre	
	the same Daye techyng her on the	
	lute*	v š.

* Added by the Princess.

[Fol. 17.]

Itm Delyted to my lade grace for the Carde	
the xxvij _{th} Daye of this mounth .	xxij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to ij wemend in the gardend my	
lade grace walking there the xxviij th	
Daye of this mounth	viij d.
Itm payed to Thomas Palmer and to Thomas	
Boroüghe for theyr Bothire sende from	
grenewiche to londoft at soundry tymes	
vpon my lade gee busynes	ijš.
Itm payed for goldesmythes worke .	xlš.
* Itm gevin to my Lady Dudleys nurse the	
xxix Day of apill	vš.
Itm gevin to grene the ptriche taker vltio	
aplis	iij š. iiij d.
Itm gevin to my Lady carowes Nurce pimo	
Die maij	vij š. vj d.
Itm for Basens for my Ladyes grace .	xvš.
Itm gevin to a poore woman by my Ladys	
grace comaundment	ijŝ.
+ Iîm gevin to walter brudge for wynne,	
boote hyer & other thing?	xvj d.

The To¹ of Aprilt xxvij li. vj š. vij d. Mazye

* Here the hand is changed, and the entries made by another person to fol. 19.

[Fol. 17. b.]

Itm gevin to John bell ijdo maij .	viiš. vi d.
Itm for boote hier for mastres browne and	0 0
knyght frome grenwiche to London .	ijš.
Itm for j hogg' wyne for Docto' mighelt .	xxvj s. viij d.
Itm gevin to mastres parys \$unt for bringing	
a qwince pye	viij d.
Itm gevin to charles goyng from London &	
grenewiche to my Lord of Rutland .	xij d.
Itm gevin to hir grace for carde the v th Day	
of may	xl š.
Itm paied for a fruntlett for hir grace .	iiij ti.
Itm paied to mast posier of London for	
Cinam & ging ·	vj s. viij d.
Itm gevin to mast' Jarningham by my Ladies	
grace comaundment	xx s.
Itm gevin to margett frencheman for chekyns	iij š.
Itm gevin to my Lorde Willms child (Nurce	xx š.
It to the mydwiff the same tyme .	x ŝ.
Itm to John Rutt's wiffe for butt'	ij š. vj d.
Itm gevin to Knyght for hir boote hier from	
westmester to saint mary overes .	viij d.

[Fol. 18.]

Itm delided to my Ladies grace for carde	
viij ^{mo} Die maij :	xlv š.
It in to a poore woman the same Daye .	ij ŝ.
Itm gevin to mastres Elmer and mastres	
browne for their charge Riding to the	
cristenyng of my Lorde Wittms childe	хŝ.

Iîm gevin to Hugh Davy of Eltham by	
hir grace comaudm	vij š. vj d.
Itm paied to walter brudge for boote hier	
and diús other reconying?	ij š. ij d.
Itm gevin to the frat'nyte of corporys cristi	
x ^{mo} Die maij	vi s. viij d.
Itm gevin to mastres Laund' & walt' brudge	
for their bote hier frome London to	
Hampton court	xvjd.

[Fol. 18. b.]

Iîm paid to the man that sett the virginall?	vš.
Itm paied to John scutteman	iij š. iiij d.
Itm paied to thabbesse of syons \$unt .	ij s. vj d.
Itm paid to ij women that brought fyshe and	
cakes	ijš.
Itm gevin to John Hare for his cost? to	
London	xx d.
Itm paid to newes for his cost? goyng to	
London for bowes	xx d.
Itm paied for mary ap Rice	xx s. iiij d.
Itm paid to my Lady carow for card? for my	
Ladies grace xvij Die maij	xxij š. vj d.
Itm delytid to Edward gome of the qones	
chambr for carde xix Die maij .	xxij s. vj d.
Itm gevin to phelipp of the p'vy chambr .	vij š. vj d.
Iîm gevin to my Lorde mques fünte for	
singing	viij š. vj d.
The To' of Maij . xix ti. xj š.	xd.

xixti. xjš. xd. Mazze

[Fol. 19.]

* It	m payed to my lady of Sussex' whiche she	
	lent my lade gee at carde	xxij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuend to Dauy Candeland my lad?	
	gee olde fünte	vij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuefl to a pore mail whose House whas	
	Brenned	vijš. vj d.
Iĩm	geuefi to a pore preiste who fuethe the	
	house at Cawe	v ŝ.
Iĩm	payed for Quayles that she gaue the	
	quenet · · ·	xij š.
Iĩm	payed to Cristofer who dyd let my	
	lade grace Bludde	xx ŝ.
Iĩm	payed to Cristofer that kepeth my lade	
	gee greyhond (for thay r mete .	vijš. vjd.
lĩm	payed to Charles morley for Bowes,	
	Arowes a qwyver w' other thing? for my	
	lade gee	xij š. x d.
Itm	payd for the hyre of a Barge for Docto ^r	
	mychaell and m' John poticary comyng	
- 01	to my ladys gce beyng sicke .	vij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuent in Almes and for Bothyre when	
	my lade gee dyd goe vnto m' page .	vš.

[Fol. 19. b.]

Iťm	geuen	to t	he k	ing (Sacbut	te p	olay	eng at	
	m' pag	e m	y la	de ga	ce bein	g tl	iere		XX s.
Iĩm	geuen	by	my	lade	grace	to	hir	myn-	
	strelle	-							xv š.

• The original hand is here resumed. **†** Added by the Princess.

MENS' JUNIJ [1537.]

Itm geuen to m' Carowe funte bringing a	
fawne to my lad? gce	xx d.
Itm geuent to Balthasar fünte for bringing	
Roses	xij d.
Itm geuent to a wyfe bringing Strawberes to	
my lade grace	xij d.
Itm payed for Strawberes bought at the	
gate at Diûse tymes	ijš.
Itm Delyued to my lade grace to playe at	
the carde the viijth Daye of this mounth	xxij s. vj d.
the card the viij th Daye of this mounth Itm payed to maistres Dodington for a	xxij ŝ. vj d.
	xxij š. vj d. iiij li.
Itm payed to maistres Dodington for a	
Itm payed to maistres Dodington for a Frountlet for my lade gee .	
Itm payed to maistres Dodington for aFrountlet for my lade gceItm delyded to my lade grace in hir purse	iiij li.
 Itm payed to maistres Dodington for a Frountlet for my lad? gce Itm delyded to my lad? grace in hir purse the xvjth Daye of this mounth 	iiij li. xlv š.
 Itm payed to maistres Dodington for a Frountlet for my lad? gce Itm delyted to my lad? grace in hir purse the xvjth Daye of this mounth Itm geuen to the kep of Elthm bringing a 	iiij li. xlv š.

[Fol. 20.]

Itm geuen to my lady Kingston \$unte bring	r <u></u>	
ing Strawberes and Respece to my lad	e	
grace		xij d.
Iîm geuent to a pore womant for herbe	•	viij d.
Itm payed for swete powders .	•	iiij s. iiij d.
Itm payed to Typkyn for Cherys	•	xx d.
Itm geuent to a pore preste .	•	xij d.
Itm geuent to Harry shomaker .		vš.
Itm payed to the same Harry for Cherys	•	xij d.
Itm payed to Symoft Burtoft .		xx š.
lim payed to Thomas mortofi .		xxv š.
Itm payed for a pounde of Swete powdres	•	iiij ŝ. iiij d.*

* This entry has been subsequently crossed out.

Iĩm	payed for Roses				iiij š.
Iĩm	payed for grene	Boes an	d herbes	•	iij š.
Iĩm	geuen to a fun	te of m	page bri	nging	
	strawberes to my	lade g	ce .		xij d.
Iĩm	Delyded to my	lade gi	ace in hir	purse	
	the xxvij th Daye	of this	mounth fo	or the	
	Carde .	•			xlv š.

[Fol. 20. b.]

Itm payed to Symon Burton for his qit wage	
money by him layed out*	xx s.
Itm geuent to Thomas Dauy	vš.
Itm geuend to a pore womand called mother	
Annes	xx d.
Itm geuent to m' page funte bringing Cherys	
to my lade grace	viij d.
Itm geuend to m' Tomyow funte	xxd.
Itm geuen to Ranshawe fiant at Armes to	
a gylde in saynt Albons	vij s. vj d.
It m geueft to John Bell of grenewich .	x ŝ.
Itm payed for a Claspe for a Boke .	vj š.
Itm geuen to maistres wheler funte bringing	
a Case for a glasse	xx d.
Itm genent to a funte of my lorde Admyrall?	
bringing a Bucke to my lade grace .	vš.
Itm payed for Strawberes and Creme .	xij d.

The to' Sume of this } xxiij ti. xvij š. x d. mounth of Junij

* The correction is made by the Princess.

[Fol. 21.]

Itm geuend to the qwenes gardener at Hamp-	
tonco ^r t	v š. iiij d.
Itm geuend to Richard Alend	iij s. iiij d.
Itm geuend to a pore man who wold haue	
geuen my lad grace a Nag .	v š.
Itm Delyded to my lade grace the iijde Daye	
of Julij in hir purse .	xl š.
Itm geuend to a pore womand at Hampton-	
co ^r te	xij d.
Itm payed to Bawden whiche he lante vnto	
my lade grace	xxij ŝ. vj d.
Itm Delyted to my lade grace by my Lady	
Beauchamp the v th Daye of Julij v	
Angels	xxxvij s. vj d.
Itm geuend to Cristofer Wright .	vij š. vj d.
+ Itm geuen to Antony Rocke	vij š. vj d.
Itm genen to Newes	iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuefit to a Churche	v š.
Itm Delytted to my lade grace the viijth	
Daye of Julij	xx. š.
Itm Delyted to hir gce at guldford the ixth	
Daye of Julij in hir p'se	xxx š.

[Fol. 21. b.]

Iĩm	geuend to a funte of my lady Westond	
	bringing Artichok to my lad grace .	viij d.
Iťm	Delyted to my lad? grace the xiiij	
	Daye of Julij in hir purse	xxvj š. viij d.
Iĩm	geuend to a pore womand bringing	
	Chickens to my lad? grace	iij š. iiij d.

F

MENS' JULIJ [1537.]

Itm payed for making a Dore to my lade	
gce Chambre at guldford	iij s. iiij d.
Itm geuefit to the Freres at guldford .	vijš. vjd.
Itm geuend to the ptrichtaker	xx d.
Itm geuefit to a pore preste	xx d.
Itm geuefi to Phillip of the privey Cham-	
bre xvij [•] Julij	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to a pore mail bringing Apples	
to my ladis gce	ijš.
Itm geuent among pore people the xvijth	
Daye of this mounth	ijš.
Itm Delyfied to my lade grace in hir purse	
the xxj Daye of Julij	xl š.
Itm geuen to my lorde p'vey Seyle his fünte	
bringing a Bucke to my lade grace .	vš.

[Fol. 22.]

Iĩm	geuent to a funte of the lorde Willm	
	Hawarde bringing a Bucke to my Ladys	
	grace	iij š. iiij d.
Iĩm	geuend to a funte of Rauf Tompson	
	bringing Apples to my Lade grace .	xij d.
Iĩm	geuen to John poticarye at Esthamp-	
	sted the xxiij" Daye of this mounthe .	xx š.
Iĩm	Delyûed to my lade grace the xxv th	
	Daye of Julij in hir purse	xl š.
Iĩm	geuen in reward for Cucumbs at Diúse	
	tymes, and the same geuend to the	
	qwene	vij s. vj d.
Iĩm	geuent to f' Edward Bayntont fünte	
	bringing a Bucke to my lade gee .	iij ŝ. iiij d.
Iĩm	geuend a fünte of the Lady Westond	
	bringing poding (xij d.

Itm payed for peres and	I Nutte by main	stres	
Baynton .			xijd.
Itm geuen to my lade	gce in hir p'se	for	
the Carde the xxvi	ij" daye		xx ŝ.

The to' of Julij xix ti. vj š. vj d.

Mazye

[Fol. 22. b.]

Itm Delued to my lade gee the iiijth Daye	
of this mounth	xv š.
Itm Delyaed to hir gce the vth Daye .	xx š.
Itm Delyded to hir gce the vjth Daye .	xl š.
Itm geuent to a funte of m' pexall bringing	
ptriches to my lade gee	xij d.
Itm payed for a pottell of Sacke .	viijd.*
Itm Delyted to my lad? grace the xjth Daye	
of this mounth	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to two pore ment bringing Apples	
& nutte to my lade gee	ijš.
Itm geuen to m' pexall fünte bringing	
ptriches to my lade gee	viij d.
Itm geuen in Almes among? pore peple the	
$\mathbf{x}\mathbf{v}^{\text{th}}$ Daye of this mount \hbar	xl s.
Itm geuen to Thomas palmer sent vpon my	
lade gee busynes	vijš. vj d.
Itm geuent to xpofer Wright sent vnto Docto'	
michaell	v š.
Itm geuent to a pore man bringing nutte &	
apples to my lade gee	xx d.

[Fol. 23.]

Iĩm	geuen	to m ^r St	affortof	Childe my	lade		
	grace b	eing goo	lmother	to the sam	ne .	lxvij š.	vj d.
Iĩm	geuend	to the m	nyddewii	fe and the	nurce	xš.	
Iĩm	payed f	for makin	ng of a p	atlet to my	y lade		
	grace					xj š. ii	jd.
Iĩm	geuen	to one	bringing	; a greyhoi	nde to		
	my lad	(grace	•	•	•	vijš. v	jd.
		-					

* Crossed out by the Princess.

Itm geuend a funte of the Bysshop of Carlyft bringing Cake to my lade gee	xij d.
Itm geuen to Nicholas Newes grome of my	U
<u> </u>	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuend to a funte of Typkyns .	xx d.
Itm geuen to the kep of the great parke of	
Wyndeso' bringing a Bucke to my lad?	
grace	vš.
Itm geuen among pore persons* the xviijth	
Daye of this mounthe	xl ŝ.
Itm geuend by my lade grace amonge hir	
funtes to the Eating of a Bucke .	vij š. vj d.

[Fol. 23. b.]

Itm genefit to a pore preiste the xx ^{ti} Daye	
of this mounth	vij š. vj d.
Iim geuend to a fünte of m' Staffortond	
bringing + a Bucke to my lade grace .	vš.
Itm geuen in Almes to a pore woma .	xij d.
Itm geuend to Thoms greye sent vnto Docto'	
michaell	v ŝ.
Itm payed to Thoms Borough by hym Layed	
out	xvj d.
Itm geuend to a pore womand bringing apples	
	viij d.
Itm geuend to the kep of Eltham parke	
bringing a bucke to my lade gee .	vijš. vjd.
Itm payed for a pottell of Sacke	viij d . ‡
Itm geuent to nicholas newes gome of my	
lade gee Bedde the xxix th Day of this	
mounth	x ŝ.
* Corrected by the Princess. † Added h	ov the same,

Corrected by the Princess. † Added by the sam ‡ Struck out by the Princess.

Itm geuefi to Thoms palmers wife .	x s.
Itm geuefil to Beatrice ap Rice to paye for	
hir Sonnes table at windeso [*] .	vš.
Itm geuen to the garden's wife at wyndeso'.	xx d.

[Fol. 24.]

Itm payed for a Salt of golde	xij ti.
Itm payed for my lade grace greyhonde	
mete from mydsomer to the laste Daye	
of this mounth	v š. viij d.
Itm payed for a kennell for the said grey-	
hond this mount h	viij d.
Itm payed for my lade gee offring at	
windeso' the last day of this mounth .	iiij d.
Itm geuen in Almes there the same Daye .	xij d.
1tm payed for mending of a locke of my	
lade grace Coffre	iiij d.
Itm geuent to a funte of m' Long bringing	
peyches to my lade gee	viij d.
Itm genens to Willm Bawden	vj š. viij d.

The tot¹ Süme of this mounth of August Mazye

[Fol. 24. b.]

Itm Delyad to my lade grace the iijde Daye	
of this mounth	xl š.
Itm Delyfted to hir grace the iiijth Daye of	
this mounth	xl š.
Itm Delyted to hir grace the v th Daye of	
this mounth	xl š.
Itm geuend to a funte of the lady may we of	
Excest	v ŝ.
Itm geuefi to a pore mail in Almes the said	
v th Daye	xij d.
Itm geuend to a funte of f' Nicholas Caroe	
bringing a Bucke to my lade grace .	vš.
Itm payed for Ryver fyshe for my lad?	
grace	viij d.
Itm geuen to xpofer kep of my lade gee gre-	
hondf to by hym a Cote	vij š. vj d.
Itm payed for the Buryeng of one Willm	
ap Richard & his wife	xiij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Lovels fünte to Richemounte,	
and Richard Hogesoft wife for bringing	
grape to my lade gee	iiij š.

[Fol. 25.]

Itm geueft to Richard	Baker la	ately my la	ade	
gce ≨ ũnte		•		xx s.
Itm geuend to one (Cowte of	Londoñ	for	
mending my lade	gce virg	ynallC		vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to one Th	iomas Da	auy in Alr	nes	
the xvij th Daye of	this mou	intħ		iij š. iiij d.

MENS' SEPTEMBR [1537.]

Itm	geuent to a pore womant in Almes called	
	mother Annes	xx d.
Iîm	geuen to John Bell of grenewiche .	x ŝ.
Iĩm	geuend to a pore womand in Almes the	
	xviij th Daye of this mounth .	xx d.
Iĩm	Delyted to my lade grace the same	
	Daye ,	xxx š.
Iĩm	Delyfied to hir gce the xx" Daye of this	
	mounth	xxij š. vj d.
Iĩm	payed to Olyver Hunte for fyshe to my	
	lade grace	vš.
Iĩm	Delyted to my lade gee the xxij" Daye	
	of this mounth	xl š.
Iĩm	geuent to a funte of m' Curson bringing	
	Chese and Brawne to my lade grace .	v ŝ.

[Fol. 25. b.]

Itm Delyted to my lad? gce the xxiij" Daye	
of this mounth	xxx s.
Itm Delytted to hir grace the xxiiijt Daye	
of this mounth	xl š.
Itm payed to Dauid ap Rice for his dought's	
bourde at London	viij ŝ.
Itm geuen to lovels fünte of Richmount	
bringing peches to my lade gee .	viij d.
Itm payed to Symon Burton	xx ŝ.
Itm payed for a Brasse pot	vij s. ij d.
Itm payed for a possenet	xiiij d.
Itm payed for Chikens and Buttir the xxiiij"	
Daye of this mounth	xd.
Itm geuend to my lady kingston funte .	iiij d.
Itm geuent to one bringing ptriches to my	
lade grace	vš.

MENS' SEPTEMBR [1537.]

Iîm Delyûed to my lad? grace the xxviij"	
Daye of this mounth	xl ŝ.
Itm geuend at the Cristenyng of a Childe of	
one Welshe biside Honnesdon .	xx š.
Itm payed for a pike and Roches .	iiij š.

The to¹ Sume of this Septembr } xxiiij ti. vj d.

mazze

[Fol. 26.]

Itm geuefi to the myddewife and the nurce	
at the Cristenyng of m' Shelton Childe	xx š.
Iîm geuest to Dauid Candelande sometyme	
g°me of my lade gee Buttry .	xx š.
Itm geuent to Henry Shomaker	v. š.
It genefit to geffrey	viij d.
Itm geuent to a pore man in Almes the iijde	
Daye of this mounth	· ijš.
Itm payed to Robrt woodberer for diffse	
thing t by hym bought & layd out .	iiij š.
Itm Delyûed to my lad? gce the said iij ^{4e}	
Daye of this mounth	xx s.
Itm Delyûed to hir grace the vjth Daye of	
this mounth	xl š.
Itm Payed to John Poticary	xlviij š.
Itm geuen to one pore, my lady Elizabeth h'	
gce fünte	xx s.
Itm Delyded to my lade grace the vijth Daye	
of this mounth	xl š.
Itm geuen among pore people in almes the	
same Daye	x š.

[Fol. 26. b.]

Itm geuefi to the myddewife and Nurce and	
Rockers at the Cristenyng of the Prince	xxx li.
Itm payed for a payr of Claspis of Siluer	
and gilt send to the lady Buttler .	iiij š.
Itm payed to Bury by a byft	xvj š. viij d.
Itm Delyded to my lade grace the xvjth	
Daye of this mounth	xl š.

MENS' OCTOBR [1537.]	43
Itm geufi to Conwey yeomafi of the Chambre	xš.
+ Itm Delyted to the Lorde Willim to bye	
certen stuff in fraunce for my lade grace	xij ti.
+ Iîm Delyfted in like man to f' John Dud-	
ley to bye čten stuf in Speyne .	lx š.
Itm geuen to Bastyan .	xjš. iijd.
Itm geuend to the mydde wife and Nurce at	
the Crestenyng of m' Wriothesleys Childe	xl š.
Itm payed to peycocke for a kyrtle of Clothe	
of Siluer agaynst the Cristenyng of the	
prince	x ti.

[Fol. 27.]

Itm geuefi in Almes the same daye the prince	
whas borne	xl š.
Itm geuend to Charles footman	vijš. vjd.
Itm payed for o' Expen\$ sende to the Cris-	
tenyng of m' Wriothesleys childe .	xx š.
Itm delyded to my lade grace in hir purse	
after the Deathe of the qwene .	Cĩ.

Mazye

[Fol. 27. b.]

Iĩm	geuen to Nicholas Sympson sent by the	
	king highnes to my lad gee to Drawe	
	hir tothe vj Angels .	xlv š.
Iĩm	geuen to xpofer kep of my lade gee	
	greyhound ?	xš.
Iĩm	payed to charles for oysters and apples	xvj d.
Iĩm	geuend to a pore mail bringing peres to	
	my ladies grace	viij d.
Iťm	geuend to Chapmand gardend at Hampton	
	co ^r t · · · ·	vš.
Iĩm	geuend to Symond Burton	xj s. iij d.
	Itm geuen to a Scoler of Cambrige ij	
	Angles	xv š.
+ I	îm geuefil to Harry Shomaker .	iiij s. iiij d.
	geuent to m' Tomyowes fünte for bringing	0 0
	ptrich and othr thing to my ladies	
	grace	iijš. ix d.
Iĩm	geuen to John Poticary at the Cristenyng	- J
	of his Childe my ladies grace being god-	
	mother	lx š.

[Fol. 28.]

Iĩm	Delyted to my ladies grace the xijth
	Daye of this mounth iij Angles and one
	corone
. lĩm	geuent to the quenes iij chambers after
	the qwenes Buriall edy of them one
	Sollayne iij ti. vij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuent to the quenes page xls.

Itm geuent to Robrte one of the quenes	
Footmen	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to the quenes gardener at Hamp-	
ton co ^r te • • •	iijš. ix d.
Itm payed to maistres Weynam of Wyndesor	
for the bo'de of one of m' laundres Chil-	
dreft for xj weik? at x d. the weike	ix s. ij d.
Itm geuen to Dauid ap Morgan my ladies	
gee being godmother to his Childe .	xx ŝ.
Itm Delyded to my Lade gee for hir offring	
for xiij Dayes etty Daye xij d. at Hamp-	
tonco't & Windeso' at the quenes masses	xiij š.
[Fol. 28. b.]	

Iĩm	Delyded to my Ladies grace the xv.	
	xvij. and xviij. Daye of this mounth .	lx š.
Iĩm	geuent to a funte of my lady of Rutlande	
	bringing wildfowle and othr thinge to	
	my Lade gee	vš.
lĩm	geuch to the Freres of Richmount .	vš.
lĩm	Delyded to m' Bawden at my lade gee	
	goeng from Hampton Co't Wyndeso' to	
	destribute in Almes	xxx š.
Iĩm	geuefi at the Cristenyng of Docto,	
	mychaell Childe a Salt silû and gilt my	
	lade [grace] being godmother to the	
		lxvj s. viij d.
lĩm	geuefi to the mydwife and the nurce .	xijš. vjd.
Iťm	geuefi to the Bakers of the Prince house	
	on saynt Clement Even comyng w'	
	theyr Bolle	vš.
lťm	geuend to a pore man bringing Small	
	fyshes to my lade grace .	_ xij d.

[Fol. 29.]

Delyded to my Ladies [grace] in hir	
purse the xxvij th Daye of this mounth .	xxx š.
geuen Chapman gardener at Hamp-	
tonco't bringing peyres to my Ladies	
grace	vš.
geuend to the Nurce of my lady of Hert-	
fo'd comyng w' one of her Dought's,	
my lade gee being godmoth' to the	
same	xš.
geuend to a funte of m' Ryders .	iij s. ix d.
gevent to a \$unte of my Lady Kingston	
bringing Flagons of wyne	xx d.
geuent to Cornelys fünte bringing c'tent	
stuff to my lade gee	xij d.
geuent to one Cote of london for mend-	
ing of my lade gee v ginalle at soundry	
tymes	vijš. vj d.
geuent to a gentlewomant of my Lady of	
Hertforde bringing ij of my said Lade	
Dought's to my lade gee the laste Daye	
of this mount h	x š.
[Fol. 29. b.]	
Daye of Septembr	XX š.
m 102 C	
To Sume of } xxx fi. xviij s. x d.	
Nouembr	
	purse the xxvij th Daye of this mounth geuend Chapmand gardener at Hamp- tonco't bringing peyres to my Ladies grace

* Struck out by the Princess.

MENS' NOUEMBR [1537.]

The to' Sume of the Payment bifore said as appereth by this Boke for one yere ended the laste Daye of Nouembr

iiij ° lxxj ti. vij š. iij d.

Mazye

[Fol. 30.]

Itm Bought of Farnando at my ladyes grace last comyng to the Courte a hundred Perles at xiij s. iiij d. the pece

lxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.

[Fol. 31.*]

MENS' DECEMBR A° XXIX. H. VIIJ^{ul}.

First genefit to Thomas Grevylt sometyme	
funte to my lade grace	xx š.
Itm geuen to maistres Coke fünte bringing	
a psent to my lade grace	vš.
Itm geuen to the Abbesse of Nelstowe \$unte	
bringing Silke to my lade grace .	vš.
Itm geuend to one Hogmand kep of Jane the	
fole hir horse	ijš.
Itm geuent to Thoms palms Nurce .	ij š. viij d.
Itm Delyaed to my lade grace at ij tymes	
iij Angles	xxijš. vjd.
Itm geuent to m' Tomyowes \$unter bringing	
a psent to my lade gee	xx d.
Itm Delyded to maystres Tomyow by hir	
layd done	xij d.
Itm geuend to a \$unte of my lady of Sussex	
bringing a Doe	vš.
Itm geuend to a funte of the lady of Syond	
bringing a psent to my lade gee .	iijš. ix d.
Itm geuend to grene the ptrichtaker bringing	
ptriches to my Lade gee	vš.

• Fol. 30. b. is left blank in the MS.

[Fol. 31. b.]

Itm geuen to mayistres poynez fünte bring-
ing a psent to my lad? grace . v s.
Itm geuend in like mand to a funte of my
lady of Derby iij š. ix d.
Itm in like man geuen to a funte of the
Lorde Cobham v s.
Itm geuen in like wise to a funt of the Lorde
Morley iij š. iiij d.
Itm genefit to one Thomas Dauy . vij s. vj d.
Itm payed to pkyns of Richmount for the
Feriage of my lade grace and hir funte
at hir comyng from Windeso' thedre . v s.
Itm payed to John Bell of grenewiche for
his hol q't wag (* x s.
Itm Delyded to my lade grace in hir purse
to pley at Carde w' my lady of Hart-
forde
Itm Delyded vpon Cristmas Even to Distri-
bute in almes among ℓ pore folk ℓ . xv \tilde{s} .
[Fol. 32.]

Itm payed to Orton goldsmythe for certen	
goldsmythes work? of hym bought .	xvj ti.
Itm payed for a Cappe for a new yeres gyfte	
to the Prince gce	lxv š.
Itm payed to the myllenar for ij Tablett?	
and one Broche of golde	vj ti.

* The last five words are partly struck out and corrected by the Lady Mary, thus, of hir gce gyfte.

49

Su di La

Itm payed for golde to embraudre a qwys-	
sion for m' Wriothesley	xx ŝ.
Itm payed for Siluer to embraudre a Boxe	
for my lady Elizabeth gce	xij š.
Itm payed to ij brauderers for working at	
Richmounte	xx š.
Itm payed for damaske for the lynyng of a	
qwyssion	vij s. vj d.
Itm payed for Fringe to the said qwission	ij š. viij d.
Itm payed for housefi and shoes to Jane the	
fole	xxd.
Itm geuen to a funte of my lady of Suffolke	vš.

[Fol. 32. b.]

Itm sende to maistres Sowche on a token	ð .	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to a \$unte of my lady of De	rby	ijš.
Itm payed to [a] woman bringing Egge		xij d.
Itm payed to a man bringing wardens to	my	
lad c grace	٠	xij d.
Itm geuent to m' Dudleys \$unte .	•	iij š. iiij d.
Iîm payed to maistres Knight fünte		xij d.
Itm Delyued to my lade gee for carde		ij š. ij d.
Itm payed to Charles for Chekins		viij d.
Itm payed to water for Cornel (\$unte	٠	xij d.

The to¹ Sume of this mounth of xxxviij li. xx d. Decembr

[Fol. 34.]*

Firste genefit to Vryafi Breretofi bringing	0	
the king? Newyeres gyfte to my ladie	S	
grace	•	xl š.
Itm geuent to my lorde Chancelo' şũnte	•	xx s.
Itm geuent to my lorde p'vey Seale \$unte	•	xxij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to the Duchesse of Suff' fünte	•	xx š.
Itm geuend to the Erle of Hertfo'd \$unter	е	
and my ladies .	•	xx š.
Itm to my lady of Sussex \$unte.	•	x š.
Itm to my lady of Rochfort funte	•	x ŝ.
Ifm to m' Wriothesley §unte .	•	x š.
Itm to the Bysshop of Excestr funte	•	xx š.
Itm to my lady Russell funte .	•	vij š. vj d.
Itm to my lady Browne \$unte .		vijš. vjd.
Itm to my lady Carow \$unte .		vijš. vjd.
Itm to my lady Cobham funte .		vš.
Itm to my lady Haward (fünte	•	vš.
[For. 34. b.]		
Itm geuent to my lady of Salisbury funte .		xx ŝ.
Itm to my lady maistres \$unte .		vijš. vjd.
		vijš. vjd.
Itm to my lady of Kyldare \$unte .		vš.
Itm to my lady mgaret Grey funte .	,	vš.
Itm to my lady Russell of Worcestrishire hir	•	
\$unte		vš.
lîm to my lorde Morleys fünte		vš.
It to maistres Shelton funte .		iij š. iiij d.
with to manufact of one of antio		

* Fol. 33 is left blank.

ъ.

Iĩm	to my	lady	Powes <i>≨ũ</i>	inte	•		vš.
Iĩm	to my	lady	Calthrop	∮ ũnte	•		vij s. vj d.
Iĩm	to my	lady	Shelton \$	fünte	•	•	xx š.
Iĩm	to my	lady	$Baynto {\bf \tilde{n}}$	∮ũnte		•	vš.
Iĩm	to ma	istres	Parys ∮ũ	nte		•	iij s. ix d.
Iĩm	to m	Thres	saurer ≨ũr	nte	•		x s.
Iĩm	to a po	ore we	omaß in a	lmes			xxd.
$\mathbf{I} \tilde{\iota} m$	geuef	d to	maistres	Maryes	the	froyes	
	∮ũnte						vij s. vj d.

[Fol. 35.]

Iĩm	geuen to Rondall Dod Robrte Che-	
	chester Anthony Cottoñ and Richard	
	Wilbram to edy of them a Dublet	
	clothe of Satten p'ce xx s	iiij li.
Iĩm	geuend to m' Latham and m' Bawdwend	
	eyther of them a Dublet clothe of Sat-	
	ten p'ce xxiiij s	xlviij š.
Iĩm	geuend to m' Tomyowe a Dublet clothe	
	of Satten	xxiiij š.
Iĩm	to m' Doge Clerke of the kechen a	ě
	Dublet cloth in like man	xxiiij š.
Iĩm	to Docto' owen the Prince phesition in	U
	likewise	xxiiij š.
Iĩm	geuen to Thomas gente, Dauid ap Rice,	Ŭ
	Cristofer wright, John Conwey, Thomas	
	grey, George mountioye, water Bruge,	
	Thoms Boroughe, Charles Morley,	
	Thoms Palmer, Nicholas Newes, Willm	
	Bawdewyn, and Willm Blackney to	
	efty of them x s	vjti. x š.

MENS' JANUARIJ [1537-8.]

[Fol. 35. b.]

Itm to Henry Shomaker	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to his wife	xj š. iij d.
Itm geuend to Higge	vš.
Itm geuend to Deacond bringing oring? and	
apples	vš.
Itm geuent to John Rutto's wife .	iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuend to Corneles \$unte bringing a	
litle vessell of wyne and a qwicke	
martroft	vijš. vjd.
Itm geuend to grene bringing ptriches to my	
lade grace	vš.
Itm geuent to maistres Wheler	xxij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to maistres Knight	xxij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to maistres Launder	xx ŝ.
Itm geuent to Hughe pigott	xx š.
Itm geuent to Henry Woodward .	vš.
Itm geuen to m' Thoms my lady Kingstons	
fole	vš.
Itm geueß to one Richard merialt gyuyng	
my lade gce a newyeres gyfte .	vij s. vj d.
Itm to a pore woman for Cake	xij d.

[Fol. 36.]

Itm payed for iiij. elle of hollande clothe the	
same geuefi	viij š.
Itm geuen to maistres Aelmer ij. Sonaignes	xlv š.
Itm geuent to maistres Clarentius two	
softaignes .	xlv š.
Itm payed for a Bonet and a frountlet and	
the same geuen to my lady maistres .	xxviij š.

Itm Payed for a Bonet and a frountlet and	
the same geuefi to my lady of Troye .	xxviij š.
Itm payed for a Bonet and the same geuen	
to maistres Nurce to the proce .	XX š.
Itm payed for a frountlet and the same	
geuent to maistres Cesyle	viij š.
Itm payed for a Bonet and frountlet geuen	
to a gentlewoman bringing my lade	
grace lanes handekerch silk (&c	xxviij š.
Itm payed for a Tablet the same geuen to	
my lady of Sussex .	Cĩ.

[Fol. 36. b.]

Iîm geuend in rewarde vpon	newyeres]	Daye	•
to the Pantry .			vij š. vj d.
It to the Celler .			vij š. vj d.
Itm to the Buttry .		•	xš.
Itm to the Chaundry .		•	iij s. iiij d.
Itm to the Ewry .			vš.
Itm to the Kechin Larder	Pastry Boil	ling-	
house and Skaldinghous	se .		xx š.
Itm to the Squillary .	•	٠	vj š.
Itm to the Woodyerde			vijš. vj d.
Itm to the Porter at the gat	е.	•	iij š. ix d.
Itm geuent to Henry Shusse	of londoñ	٠	vij s. vj d.
Itm payed for a Frountle	t and the s	same	
geuen to maistres Shelt	coñ .		viij š.
+ Itm geuefi to m' Bringha	am.		xx š.
Itm geuen to one & Anthe	ony a pore j	preist	
fuyng the housholde at			
	•		xx ŝ.
Itm geuen to Lovels wife of	Richmount	•	vij š. vj d.

[Fol. 37.]

Itm payed for a Bonnet and a frountlet and	
the same genefit to maistres mydwife .	xxviij š.
Itm payed to a yong mayde bringing a rolle	
of waxe w' flowres to my Ladies grace.	xx d.
Itm geuen to one Thomas Dauy bringing ij.	
Capons to my lad? grace	vš.
Itm genefit to m' Wheler a softaigne .	xxijš. vjd.
Itm geuent to a pore man sotyme woodberer	
bringing fishe to my lade gee .	xij d.
Itm geuen in reward by my lade gee to	
Diûse hir gentlewomen fünt C .	xiij š.
Itm Delyued to my lade grace to playe at	
Carde the iiij Daye of this mounth .	xx š.
Itm payed for the Bourde and apparell of a	
Boye of Dauid ap Rice	xvj s. viij d.
Itm geuent to Fraunce Blake	vij š. vj d.
Itm Delyded to my lade grace vpon the	
twelf Even in hir purse for the card w	
my lady mget grey	. xx ŝ.
[Fol. 37. b.]	
Itm geuend in Almes the Daye after the	
twelfe Daye	xij š. vj d.
Itm Payed to maistres Knighte for money by	
hir layed out by my ladyes grace cõ-	
maundement	xij ŝ. vj d.
Itm geuent to a funte of the Duches of Suff'	vš.
Itm payed for a Frountlet and the same	
geuent to maistres Colson sometyme	
maistres giles , , ,	yiij ŝ.

 Itm payed for a Bonnet and the same geuent to maistres twyforde Itm geuent to the said maistres twyford funte 	xx š.
bringing a newyer gyfte to my lad? grace	iij š. iiij d.
two Shepe whiche my lade gee grey- honde kylled	iiij š.
[Fol. 38.]	
Itm geuent to a womant of london bringing Rose water to my ladt graceItm Payed to Henry Shomaker for olde	iijš. iiij d.
wyne by hym bought for my sayd lad? grace Itm geuen in reward to the kep of the litle	v š.
 parke of Richmont bringing a Doe to my lad (grace	iij š. iiij d.
ment . Itm geuent to iij. the Prince mynstrell? Itm geuent to grey one of the same myn-	x š. ix d. xx š.
strell(v š. liij š. iiij d.
[Fol. 38. b.]	
Itm geuent in reward to Olyuer Hunte .	v š.

Iĩm	Payed	to Willim Bawdwyn for men	ewes	
	lampr	Reyneshe wyne and a Pig		vj ŝ.
Iĩm	geuen	to Nicholas newes .		vš.

Itm geuent to my lady may ave of Excestr funte	
bringing a Doe	ijŝ.
Itm geuent to my lady Carowes funte bring-	
ing a qwycke Phesaunt	ij ŝ.
Itm geuent to a pore womant for Chickens	xij d.
Itm Delysted to my lade gee the xxiiijth	
Daye of this mounth for the card? .	xx s.
Itm geuen in Almes among pore people	xv š.
Itm geuen to a funte of my lady of Harford	
bringing Chese	ijŝ.
Itm geuend to a funte of the lady of Syond	5
bringing Pudding	viij d.
Itm geuen to Thomas Borough	vš.

[Fol. 39.]

Itm geuen to John Poticary fünte bringing	
Stuff to my lade grace at ij soundry	
tymes	ijš.
Itm Payed to Water Brug(for money by hym	
payed for my Lade grace	ij s. viij d.
Itm geuent to my lady Lyster funte .	v š.
Itm geuent to maistres Wriothesley \$unte .	xx d.
Itm Payed for iij Broches and one Tablet	
weyng	lxxviij š.
Itm Payed for the making and fascion of the	
same Broches and Tablet .	xxxij š.

The to Sume of this mounth of Januarij

I

[Fol. 39. b.]

Itm Payed to my lade grace offring on Can-	
dlemas Daye	iij š. ix d.
Itm geuent to the Freres of Richmount	v š.
Itm Payed to Harry Shomaker for wyne and	
oringe	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to my lady of Harford funte .	ijš.
Itm geuen to Browne of the Pantry in re-	
ward being sicke	x ŝ.
Itm geuess to one making the wey for my	
lade gee goeng to Hanworth .	xx d.
It geuefi in almes by the wey thedre .	iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuend to the childrond of the kechind at	
Hanworth	vš.
Itm geuent to my lady of Suff' funte .	vš.
Itm geuefit to grey the Prince mynstrell .	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to Thomas Palmer for nurcing of	
his Childe	ij ŝ. viij d.

[Fol. 40.]

Itm geuent to my lady of Derby funte bring-	
ing oring ? Pyes to my lad ? gee .	ij ŝ.
Itm geuend to my lady of Suff' funte .	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to maistres Nurce fünte .	XS.
Itm geuend to maistres Mary norres .	xx s.
Itm geuent to the Prince mynstrels .	x š.
Itm geuend to the yeomand of thors' to my	
lorde of Hertford	v ŝ.
Itm Payed for menewes and Buttr .	xx d.
Itm geuent to the lady of Troye funte bring-	
ing a Bottle of vinagre	xx d.

Itm geuent to my lady of Derby \$unte bring-	
ing a kydd to my lade gee .	xx d.
Itm geueft to Thomas Preston	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to Charles Morley .	v ŝ.
Itm payed to Rondall Dod for money by hym	
layd out for my lade gee	vš.
Itm geuent to george Mounteioye drawing	
my lade gee to his valentyne .	xl ŝ.

[Fol. 40. b.]

Itm geuen to fr Robrte Kyrkeham mynstrelle	v ŝ.
Itm geuefil to a pore womand bringing apples	
to my lade grace	ijš.
Itm Payed for keping of my lade gee grey-	
hound cvnto the xiiij Daye of this	
mounth	xiij š. iiij d.
Itm Payed for Butt ^x and Egge	xiij d.
Itm geuend to maistres Dorrett .	lx ŝ.
Itm geuend in reward for ij Does the same	
geuent to the mariage of John Scutt	vj š. viij d.
Itm Payed for Chickens	iij š. viij d.
Itm geuend in reward for a Doe brought to	
my lade grace	iij. š. iiij d.
Itm geuent to my lady of Derby funte bring-	
ing a kydde	xx d.
Itm Delyaed to my lade grace to pleye at	
Carde the xviij Daye of this mounth	xx ŝ.
Itm geuend the same Daye to the Prince myn-	
strelle	x S.

[Fol. 41.]

Itm genefit to Hughe Pigott .	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to maistres Kempe .	xx s.
Itm Payed for Butt' and Egg(.	xij d.
Itm geueft to Charles Morley .	vš.
Itm geuent to Phillip the Luter	xj š. iij d.
Itm geuent to John Poticary fünte	xij d.
Itm geuen to Pyke the mynstrell	v ŝ.
Itm geuend in Almes .	ij ŝ. iiij d.

The to' Sũme of this mounth of Februarij

[Fol. 41. b.]

Itm geuen among the yeomen of the king	
gard bringing a Leke to my lade grace	
on saynt Dauid Daye	xv š.
Itm geuen to the Nurce and mydwife of my	
lorde Cobham Childe my lade grace	
being godmother to the same .	xxvi s. iij d.
Itm geuent to Phillip the luter	xj. š. iij d.
Itm geuent to george Brigwhis funte bringing	
a kydde to my lad? gce	xx d.
Itm geuent to a pore woman of Worcestr-	
shyre bringing Chickens	iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuend to m' Curssond funte bringing	
Chese to my lade gee .	viij d.
Itm geuent to one John Raffe fünte bringing	
Chickens to my lade gee	xij d.
Itm geuen to the Prior of the Charterhouse	
funte bringing apples	xij d.
Itm geuend to ij of John Scutte funte comyng	
to Richmount to mende my lade gee ap-	
parett	ijš.
a	

[Fol. 42.]

Itm geuen to the Prince mynstrelle		xš.
Itm geuen to grey one of the same	myn-	
strelle		vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to my lady of Derby \$unte		v S.
Itm geuen to Thomas Boroughe	-	vš.
Itm Payed for Oystres and Cokkles		xij d.
Itm geuent to one of the late quenes Pa	alfrey	
men attending w' ij palfreys vpon	my	

lade gee from Richemount to Hampton-	
co ^r t and home agayne	vš.
Itm geuent to a funte of my lady of Derby	
bringing a parate	ijš.
Itm geuent to one Abraham fünte bringing a	
pece of Clothe of Siluer	🕆 xij d.
Itm geuend to Heywood playeng and enter-	
lude w' his Children bifore my lade grace	xl š.
Itm geuess to maistres Launder for hir Childe	
bourde the xvijth Daye of mche .	vi s. viij d.
Itm Payed to hir for money layd out for my	
lade grace	viij d.

[Fol. 42. b.]

Iĩm	Payed to Abraham of london for vj. yerde	
	of Cloth of Siluer .	xij ti.
Iĩm	Payed for a pownde of Cinamon .	viij š.
Iĩm	geuent to Harry Shomaker	v ŝ.
Iĩm	Payed to Willm Bawdewyn for-ms grt	
	wage * of my lade gee gyfte .	xx s.
lĩm	Payed to Abraham of london for xij	
	yerde iij qrt of murreye Damaske at	
	viij š. viij d. the yerde	Cx s. vj d.
Iĩm	Payed to hym for ij elle iij qrt of murrey	
	Taffeta at xj s. the elle	xxviij s. ix d.
Iĩm	Payed for a Broche of golde .	xxvj š. viij d.
Iĩm	Payed to Symon Burton for his-qrt	
	wage * of my lade gee rewarde .	xx š.
Iĩm	Payed to John Bell for like man .	x š.
Iĩm	geuent to my lade gee nurce funte .	vij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuen to the Freres of Richmount .	v ŝ.

* Struck out by the Princess.

Itm geuent in almes among pore people .	xv s.
Itm genefit to grene of london bringing a	
Coffer to my lad? grace	iij ŝ.
Itm geuefit to a pore mail bringing apples to	
my lade gee	xx d.

[Fol. 43.]

Itm geuend to a gentlewomand bringing a	
Dought of the Erle of Sussex to Rich-	
mount my lade gee being godmother to	
the same at the Bysshop \widetilde{p}	vij ŝ. vj d.
Itm geuent to my lady of Hertford fünte	
bringing qwynce pyes	iii š.
Itm geuent to Vincent of the King wardrobe	
his fünte bringing two Bedde to Rich-	
mount	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to Harry Shomaker bringing wyne	
and Oring C	vš.

The to' Sume of this mounth of xxxiij ti. vij s. vij d. mche

[Fol. 43. b.]

Itm geuend to ij of the late qwenes Palfrey	
ment for bringing iij palfreys and attend-	
ing vpon my lade grace from Richmount	
to Hamptonco ^r t	v S.
Itm geuend to the kep of the pke at Hamp-	
tonco't attending for my lade gee two	
soundry tymes	v š.
It m geuen in Almes by the wey thedre .	ij š. viij d.
Itm payed to ij waterment feryeng my lade	
gce out the wat' from Richemount to	
Hamptonco ^r t goeng and cõmyng .	ijš.
Itm geuent to Charles Morley .	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuefit to Cowte of londoft for mending	
of my lade gee virgynalles .	iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuent to m' Jernynghm	xx š.
Itm geuefit to a pore preiste	x s.
Itm geuent in Almes among? pore people the	
xj th Daye of this mounth	xxvj š. viijd.
[Fol. 44.]	

Itm Payed for a yerde & a halfe of Damas	ske	
for Jane the Fole ,		vij š.
Itm geuend in almes the xijth Daye of t	his	
mounth		iiij š.
Itm Payed to m' Bawden for money by h	ym	
layed out for my lade gee		vij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to my lady of Derby fünte		ijš.
Itm geuent to my lady of Rochford fünte		xij d.
Itm genent to a pore womant bringing app	les	
to my lade grace .		xij d.

Itm geuen to my lady Dudleys nurce the xjth	
Daye of this mounth	v ŝ.
Itm geuen in Almes the same Daye .	xx d.
Itm Payed for a Boxe of manus xpi the same	
geuent to my lady Warent	ijš.
Itm Payed to Shusse the Skynner for mend-	
ing the Furres of my ladys gce gownes	1 s. viij d.
Itm geuent to my lady of Rochford (woman	xj š. iij d.

[Fol. 44. b.]

Itm geuend to Richard Alend	v S.
Itm geuen to the Prince his poticary bring-	
ing a glas of Rose water	v ŝ.
Itm genefit among pore folk the xvth Daye	
of this mounth	vij ŝ. vj d.
Itm geuent to maistres Basset	vij š. vj d.
Itm Payed to my lady Kingston for money	
by hir layed out at the Cristnyng of my	
lady of Sussex Childe and my lady of	
Hertforde Childe	v lxx š.
Itm geuen to my lady Kingstons Chaplayn	x s.
Itm geuen in Almes to pore people .	xxij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Olyuer Hunte	
Itm general to Symon Burton	vij ŝ. vj d.
Itm Payed to Thomas Boroughe for money	
by hym layd out for my lade gee .	xv ŝ.
Itm Payed to Thomas Morton for his gift	
wage * of my lade gee rewarde ended	
the laste Daye of mche .	
Itm geuend to mr Buttler fünte	iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuend in almes to ij pore womend of	
Windeso ^r	iij š. iiij d.
# Christian and her the Debrar	

* Struck out by the Princess.

[Fol. 45.]

Itm Payed to Thomas Palmer for his Costes	
sent to London vpon my lade grace	
busynes	xx d.
Itm geuest to the kep of the litle parke of	
Richmounte	xij d.
Itm geuen to the Freres of Richemounte .	vij š. vj d.
Itm Delyued to mr Bawdewent to give in	
almes	vij s. vj d.
Itm genefit to m ^r pore my lady Elizabeth gce	
fũnte	x š.
Itm Delyûed for my lade gee offring vpon	
good fridaye and East ^r Daye	iiij s. iiij d.
Itm geuent to a funte of m' Latham bringing	
Oringe .	viij d.
Itm geuen to the Cooke to theyr with at	
Easter	xx s.
It to the Squyllary the same tyme .	vij s. vj d.
Itm to the Pastry the same tyme	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to Thomas Palmers wife	v ŝ.
Itm geuen to the Porter at the gate .	iij s. ix d.
Itm geuent to \$ Antony a pore prest fuyng	
the housholde at Richmounte and	
hauyng no wagę	vij š. vj d.
[Fol. 45. b.]	
- J	

Iĩm	geuen to the gylde of saynte george .	vš.
Iĩm	geuent to m' Baynton fünte to my Lorde	
	p ⁱ vey Seale	vij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuend to the mydwife and Nurce at the	
	Cristenyng of my lady Outred Childe	xl [°] s.

Itm geueft to mr Chechester sente to lewes	xj š. iij d.
Itm Payed for maistres Marye Nores Boytt	
hyre from Richmount to Hamptonco't	ijš.
Itm geuen in Almes the xxvjth Daye of this	
mounth .	xij d.
Itm geuent to the Prince mynstrels .	xv š.
Itm Delytted to my lade grace for the carde	
the xxviij th Daye of this mounth .	xxv s.
Itm geuent to my lady Dudleys funte .	xx d.
It genefit to a pore frere	ij ŝ.
Itm geuen to a preiste of Windesor who	
teacheth a Childe of Dauid ap Rice	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to one bringing poding?	xij d.

[Fol. 46.]

Itm geuent to a funte of the lorde Cobham	
bringing vj herons to my ladyes grace	vš.
Itm geuent to a funte of the Duke of Suff'	
bringing a hogg(hed of wyne to my lad(
grace	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuend to one bringing a Lampre to my	
lade grace	xx d.
Itm to one of the freres of Richmount	
bringing apples to my lade grace .	ijš.
Itm geuend to lovell for feryeng my lade gee	
at soundry tymes one the theamys .	iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuen to one bringing strawberes to my	
lade grace	xx d.

The to' Sume of this mounth of Ap^{i} th xxix ti. v \tilde{s} . xj d.

K 2

[Fol. 46. b.]

Iĩm	geuen to Diurse Daunsyng a morres	
	Daunce before my lade gee .	vij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuest to Buttler at his mariage .	xj š. iij d.
Iĩm	geuen to one of my lady of Suff' funte	
	bringing aqua compos and othr thing?	vij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuent to a funte of the lady may wes of	
	Excestre bringing Rosewater .	v š.
Iťm	payed for xv yerd? of Damaske, blacke	vj ti.
Iĩm	payed for vij yerde of yeolow Damaske	
	at viij s. viij d. the yerde	iiij fi. viij d.
Iĩm	payed for vj elle dy of purple Taffeta	lxix s. iiij d.
Iĩm	payed for Sarcenet for the lynyng of a	
	gowne	xvij š.
Iťm	to John Scutte fünte for bringing a	
	gowne	xij d.

[Fol. 47.]

Itm Delyfied to my lade gee in hir prse the	2
vj th Daye of this mounth	l ŝ.
Itm geuent to the Prince mynstrell? the xiju	
Daye of this mounth	x š.
Itm geuent to Symont Burton	vij š. vj d.
Itm payed for a payr of Regall (iiij ti. x š.
Itm geuen to father gam the frere .	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to m' Wriothesley fünte bringing	
pepins	xx d.
It m geness to a pore woman	xij d.
Itm geuend to grey yeomand of the chambr	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to a pore mayde mariage .	v š.

Itm geuent to a funte of my lorde Chaun-	
celo ^r bringing a Bucke	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to the gromes of the late quenes	
stable bringing horf for my lade gee at	
h ^r goeng to y ^e Prince	v š.
Itm payed for a Barge at hir gee comyng	
from the Prince	x ŝ. iiij d.
Itm to the Prince mynstrell?	x ŝ.
Itm geuefit to Symost Burton	vš.

[Fol. 47. b.]

Itm genent to the Erle of Hertforde myn-	
strelle	xv š.
Itm payed for a Cuppe geuen at the Cristen-	
yng at my lady Outred Childe .	vij ti. xiij š.
Itm geuent to gardener the Porter at the gate	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent a frere bringing strawberes .	xx d.
Itm geuent to louels wife bringing a Salmond	
to my lade grace	xx š.
Itm Delyted to my lade gee to pley at the	
Carde w' my lady of Suff' .	xxvj š. viij d.
Itm geuent to my lady Dudleys nurce .	v š.
Itm geuend to the gromes funte	v ŝ.
Itm geuend to a pore man sutyme wood-	
beyrer	v ŝ.
Itm payed to Thomas Boroughe for money	
by hym payed	xij š. vj d.
Itm geuefit to one of my lady of Derby	
fünte	iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuen in almes among pore people	xxxj š.

[Fol. 48.]

Itm geuent to a funte of the lady or (sic)	
Derby bringing Roses & othr thing	xx d.
Itm genefit to the freres of Richmount .	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuend to John Scutte \$unte .	vš.
Itm payed to maistres Aelmer for hir Boet	
hyre goeng to london	ij š. viij d.
Itm payed to Thomas palmer for a pore	
woman	xij d.
Itm geuent to maistres launder	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to m' John the Poticary his wife	xv š.
Itm geuefi to John Rauf of Hertford .	x s.
Itm geuefi to oof Coote mending my lade	
gce virginall C	v š.
Itm geuess to oos mending the Regall (ijš.
Itm geuend to the kep of Hauering Parc	
bringing a Fawne	xij d.
Itm geuent to m' Tyrrell fünte bringing	
Creme Strawberes Pescodde and othr	
thing?	ijŝ.

To' Maij—xliij ti. xvij š. vij d.

MENS' JUNIJ [1538.]

[Fol. 48. b.]

.

Itm geuent to Symont Burton	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to the king? Sackbutt?	xx š.
Itm geuent to a funte of mr Hennage bring-	
ing goldsmythes wourke to my lade grace	xv š.
Itm geuent to a funte of mr Colston bringing	
Sturgion to my lade gee	xx d.
Itm geuen Jasper kep of the garden at Beau-	
lieu	v ŝ.
Itm geuend to Diuse bringing strawbeyres to	
my lade grace at Westmen	iij š.
Itm geuend to two pore womend	ij š. iiij d.
Itm [geuen] to Harry Shomaker .	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to one bringing cherice .	xx d.
Itm geuen to Maistres Coke sunte bringing	
Cake and othr thing at soundry tymes	iij ŝ.
Itm geuen to Willm Bawden	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen at the Cristenyng of mr Chamb-	
layf childe to the nurce and mydwife	xx s.
Itm Payed to fourd for a C orenge .	x d.

[Fol. 49.]

Itm geuent to Symon Burton .		vij s. vi d.
Itm geuent to Olyuer Hunte .		x s.
Itm geuent to m ^r Wheler .	•	vij š. vj d.
Itm payed to his \$unte for peyres and Chere	eys	xx d.
Itm geuent to greye yeoman of the Chambr	e	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to the lady Riche fünte		iij s. ix d.
Itm geuent to m ^r Anthony Deny ∉unte		vš.
Itm geuen to m' Care funte bringing a faw	ne	xx d.

72

Iĩm	payed to the lady mgare	et Dowglas	by h ^r	
	layed out for my lade ge	е.		xx ŝ.
1ĩm	payed to Thomas Boroű	gh by hym l	ayed	
	out in like man	•		iij ŝ.
Iĩm	geuent to Harry Shomak	er		v ŝ.
<u></u> ¥m	to my lady mawes of Ex	cesti fünte	at ij -	
	tymes .			v 3. x 2. *
Iĩm	geuent to Hüghe Carre			x š.

[Fol. 49. b.]

Iĩm	Payed to m' Bawden by hym layed out	xv š.
Iĩm	Payed to my lady of Troye the same	
	borowed of hir	xl š.
Iĩm	Payed to Thomas moreton .	xxv s.
Iĩm	Payed to Symon Burton	xx ŝ.
Iĩm	payed to Bawdewen	xx s.
$\mathbf{I}\mathbf{\widetilde{t}m}$	payed for the writing of a warraunte for	
	my ladyes grace apparell	xx d.
Iťm	payed to Wilbram by hym layed out by	
	my lade grace Comaundement to pore	
	folke	xij d.
Iĩm	payed to Cecely Barnes	xxxiij š. iiij d.
Iťm	payed to John Bell	x ŝ.

The to¹ Sume of this mounth of Junij xvij ti. xxj d.

* This entry was afterwards blotted out.

[Fol. 50.]

Itm payed to m ^r Wheler for swete waters	
powdres and othr thing by hym bought	lviij š.
Itm payed to hym for a gowne for Jane the	
Fole	x ŝ.
Itm payed for ij yde d~ of Cremysen veluet	
the same geuent to m' Baynam to t'ne	
up a gowne	xxx s.
Itm geuefit to Charles Morley	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to Jasper bringing Rote and	
Herbe	vš.
Itm geuend to m' Bury	xx s.
Itm geuend in Almes	iij š. ix d.
Itm geuend to the keps of Walthm foreste my	
lade gee greyhond coursing there .	vš.
lade gee greyhond coursing there . Itm sent to maistres Amy Shelton .	x s.
lade gee greyhond coursing there.Itm sent to maistres Amy Shelton.Itm geuent to Trigate.	x š. iij š. ix d.
lade gee greyhond coursing there . Itm sent to maistres Amy Shelton .	x s.

[Fol. 50. b.]

Itm geuefit to Henry Shomakers wife .	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen among pore people in almes .	xx š.
Itm geuent to Richard Wilbram .	xx ŝ.
Itm geuen to F Bryan Tuke fünte bringing	
a Cowple of litle fayre hound to my	
lade gee	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to Thomas palmer for nurcing of	
his Childe	xv s.
Itm Delyded to my lade gee in hir purse at	
Diffse tymes to play at the Card?	xl ŝ.
L	

17	2
1	0

+ Itm geuend to Charles Morley .	vij š. vj d.		
Itm genefit to Symoft Burtofi .	v š.		
Itm geuent to Deacont	vij s. vj d.		
Itm geuen to Barons one of the keps of the			
forest of walthm bringing a Bucke to			
my lade gee	vij š. vj d.		
Itm genefit to a funte of mr Poynes bringing			
psente to my lade gee from his m' at			
sondry tymes	iij s. iiij d.		

[Fol. 51.]

Itm geuend to a funte of m' Tyrrell bring-	
ing psent in like man from his m' at	
soundry tymes	v š.
Itm geuefi in almes to two pore mefi comyng	
from Peturboroŭghe	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to grey the mynstreft .	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuefi to Hüghe and Edward the Prince	
mynstrelle	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuend to one Cristofer a Fgiond letting	
my lade gee Blood	xxij s. vj d.
Iîm delyûed to my lady Kingstoñ by hir	
Payed for my lade grace	xviij š. iiij d.
Itm geuent to Symont Burtons wife	v S.
Itm geuent to a funte of Throughgood	
bringing fylberd?	xij d.
Itm geuent to a womant bringing Peyres to	
my lad e gce	xx d.
Itm Payed to the Prince his Poticary for	
c'ten Stuff	vš.
Itm Payed to Chechester by hym geuen in	
almes	xx d.

To¹ men∉ Julij-xix ti. ij š. ix d.

[Fol. 51. b.]

Itm geuend in almes .	•	xx ŝ.
Itm geuent to mr Tyrrell funte		xx d.
Itm geuend to one bringing ptrich to my lad	e	
grace		viij d.
Itm geuefit to Symofi Burton .		vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Hughe Pollard .		v š.
Itm payed for the meate of my lade go	e	
greyhound C	•	x s. iiij d.
Itm geuent to Thomas Smyth .		xx d.
Itm payed to palmer for lynyng of a gown	e	
geuent to m ^t Baynam .	•	iiij š.
Itm geuend in almes the vijth Daye of this	is	
mounth		vš.
Itm geuent to Typkyns fünte bringing Dam	1-	
sons		xij d.
Itm geuent to Cristofer wright .		v ŝ.
Itm geuent to \$r'Anthony .		vš.
Itm genefit to Thomas Boroughe		v š.
Itm geuend to Symond Burtond .		v ŝ.
Itm geuent to Olyuer Hunte .	•	v ŝ.

[Fol. 52.]

Itm geuen to f Bryan Tuke his funte bring-			
ing peions and othr thing? at soundry			
tymes	v ŝ.		
Itm geuend to the prince mynstrels .	x s.		
Itm geuend to a funte of the viz chamblaynd			
to y ^e p ⁱ nce bringing ptrich	viij d.		
Itm geuent to a funte of m ^r poynes bringing			
ptriches to my lade grace	- xx d.		
L 2			

Itm geuen to a funte of m' Tyrreft in like	
man	xx d.
Itm geuend in almes the assumption evend of	Ĩ
or lady among pore people .	xx s.
Itm Delyûed to my lade grace in hir purse to	
playe at card? at soundry tymes .	xx s.
Itm geuent to Willm Bawdent	. xx s.
Itm geuess to Cristofer the kep of my lade	
grace greyhond (. iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuent to Jamys mt Knight fünte	. iij š. ix.

To' men\$ Augusti-viij ti. vij š. xj d.

76

ī

[Fol. 52. b.]

Itm geuent to Symont Burton	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to & Bryand Tuke & inte	xij s. vj d.
Itm payed to Thomas Boroughe for money	
by hym layd oute for my lade grace .	vij s. iiij d.
Itm geuen in Almes at soundry tymes .	v s. iiij d.
Itm p ^d to Rondall Dod for money by hym	and the last
layd out for my lade gee	xiij s. iiij d.
Itm geuen in reward for a Bucke	v š.
Itm geuen amonge my lade gee funte to-	
wardf the eting the same Bucke	x š.
Itm geuen to a funte of Thabbat of Wal-	
thm bringing a psent	iij s. iiij d.
Itm geuend to a pore womand bringing	
Chickens to my lade gee	iij s. iiij d.
Itm geuend to a funte of the lady Norwiche	
bringing a presente	ijš.
Itm geuen in reward for a Bucke .	v š.
Itm geuend to a funte of mr Tyrrell bringing	
a present	xx d.
Itm geuent to Robrte Chechester in reward	xv š.

[Fol. 53.]

Itm geuend to the funt of m' Care and	
Carewe bringing presenter .	iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuen to Symon Burton	xx š.
Itm geuen to Nicholas Newes	xxx š.
Itm geuend in Almes at soundry tymes .	xvij š. vj d.
Itm p ^d to m' Baynton for money by hir layed	
out for my lade grace	xv š.

Itm geuen to Edmude Jernynghm comyng on	
a message to my lade gee	x š. +
Itm geuent to xpofer Wrighte wife .	vš.
Itm geue[n] to Alsop the prince poticary for	
medycens	xxiiij s. ix d.
Itm geuen to my lady Kingston funte .	xx d.
Itm geuend to my lord of Essex funte .	ijš.
Itm payed for wyne for my lade gee .	xxiij s. vj d.
Itm payed for prunes pep zinz' Cinamon	
Cloues and mace	xxvj s. viij d.
Itm payed to maistres Tomyowe by hir layed	
out for my lade gee	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuend at the Cristenyng of Thoms	
Boroŭghe Childe	xx ŝ.
Itm geuend to maistres Moreyes funte .	xij d.

[Fol. 53. b.]

Itm geuefl to a pore woman bringing wardens			
to my lade grace	xx d.		
Itm geuend for the nurcing of Thomas Pal-			
mers Childe	viij š.		
Itm geuefit to John Bell	x ŝ.		
Itm geuen in almes at soundry tymes among?			
pore people	xxx s.		
+ Itm geuen to the prince mynstrels .	xij s. vj d.		
Itm payed for Venes golde for my lade grace	xx ŝ.		

The to¹ Süme of this mounth of Septembr

[Fol. 54.]

Itm payed to xpofer Wrighte for fymes		iij ŝ.
Itm geuen to Hüghe Carre .		x ŝ.
Itm geuen to the nurce of mr Cofferen	rs	
Childe		vš.
Itm geuent to my lady Kingston funte		xx d.
Itm geuend to m't Morres funte		xx d.
Itm geuend to m' Higham fünte bringing	a	
Cignet	•	xx d.
Itm geuend to my lady gate funte		xij d.
Itm geuent to John Scutte funte		vš.
Itm p ^a for a pottell of wyne .		viij d.
Itm pa to Henry Shomaker for Diûse thing	gC	
boughte for my lade grace .		x ŝ.
Itm geuen to m ^t nurce f unte .		xij d.
Itm geuen in almes at soundry tymes		xl š.
Itm geuen to Henry Jernynghm	•	x ŝ.
Itm geuefi to mt Carewes nurce	•	ij š. vj d.
Itm pa to xpofer Wright for fyshe by hy	m	
boũghte		ij š. iiij d.
Itm geuend to m'? Morres \$unte	•	viij d.
Itm geuent to one loyes \$unte .		xij d.
Itm geuen to the prince mynstrels	•	vij š. vj d. 1

[Fol. 54. b.]

Itm to [a] pore woman .		xx d.
Itm pa to m'? Knighte for money by	hir layd	
out for my lade grace .	•	viij š. iiij d.
Itm geuen in Almes .	•	xv š.

Iĩm	geuefi to mr Maynwaring my lady King-	
	stoñ Chaplayn	vš.
Iĩm	geuefi to Russell and Foster my lady	
	Elizabeth grace fünte	vij s. vj d.
	geuent to m^r Morreys ξ ũnte .	xvj d.
Itm	geuend to the prince mynstrels .	xv š. +
Itm	payed to graye for small bird and wild-	
	folle	vš. xd.

To' hui⁹ men‡—lix s̃. viij d.

[Fol. 55.]

Itm geuen to Barly .	. iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuen to m'e peryns funte .	. xx d.
Itm delyfted my lade gee to the carde	. vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to Newes .	• v š.
Itm geuen to Charles Morley .	. vij š. vj d. +
Itm geuen to John Bell .	. xxij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to Richard Bell .	• v š.
Itm geuent to an olde preiste .	. ij š.
Itm geuent to Thomas gente .	• v š.
Itm geuent to the Prince mynstrels	. vij š. vj d. +
Itm geuen to one bringing venyson	. xvj d.
Itm delyfied my lade gee to the carde	. viij š. ij d.
Itm payed for a Lyom and a Coler	. viij d.
Itm geuen to a man bringing Chekens to	my
lade grace .	. ij ŝ.
Itm delytted my lade gee to the Carde	. xij s. vj d.

[Fol. 63*.]

First geuend to mr gatys bringing the king	e	
newyeres gifte to my lade grace		xl s.
Itm geuent to my lorde Chauncellors fünt	te	
bringing a newyeres gyfte in like man t	0	
my lade gee		xx s.
Itm to a funte of the Duches of Suff' i	n	
like man . ·		xx š.
Itm to a funte of the Erle of Hertford		xx S.
Itm to a funte of the Bysshop of Excestre		xx s.
Itm to a funte of the lady Russelt		x š.
Itm to a funte of the lady of Hampton	•	x ŝ.
Itm to a funte of the lady Browne		vij š. vj d.
Itm to a funte of the lady powes		vš.
Itm to a funte of lady Russell of Worces	t ^r -	
shyre		v š.
Itm to a funte of the lady gat?		vš.
Itm to my lady of Troyes woman		v š.
Itm to Higge of the stable bringing a new	N-	
yeres gyfte		iij s. ix d.
Itm to John Rutto ¹ in like man		iij s, ix d.

[Fol. 63. b.]

Itm geuen to a funte of the lady of Roche	ford	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to a funte of the lady Shelton		x š.
Itm to a funte of the lorde Morley		vš.
Itm to a funte of fr Thomas Elyat		vš.
Itm to a funte of fr phillip Buttler		iij š. iiij d.

^{*} The folios are left blank in the MS. from fol. 55. b. to fol. 62. b. inclusive, and the account for the year 1539 is, apparently, wanting. V. Pref.

Itm to a funte of mt Carewes		xij d.
,	•	v
Itm to a funte of mt gate .	٠	iij s. iiij d.
Itm to a funte of m ^t Careys .		v š.
Itm geuent to the ptrich taker .		xx d.
Itm geuent to Diuse wifes bringing	peyres	
apples and oth \tilde{r} thing c .		vj s. viij d.
Itm to Cornelys \$unte .		vij s. vj d.
Itm to forde funte bringing oringe	•	v ŝ.
Itm to mr Tomyowes \$unte .	•	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to the Prince mynstrell?	•	xx s.
Itm to the Prince players .	•	xx s.
Itm geuend to the Celler .	•	xv š.
Itm to the Buttry		xv š.
It to the Pantry .		xv š.
It to the Ewry	•	x s.
Itm to the Kechynd	٠	xx ŝ.

[Fol. 64.]

Itm to the Larder			x s.
Itm to the Boillingho ⁹			vij s. vj d.
Itm to the Chaundry			vij š. vj d.
Itm to the Pastry			x ŝ.
Itm to the Squyllary			x s.
Itm to the Pultry and	Skaldingho ⁹	•	x s.
Itm to the Woodyerd			x s.
Itm to the Porters at t	he gate		x ŝ.
Itm geuend to george	Mountioye	, Dauid ap	
Rice, John Cor	wey, Thom	mas greye,	
Cristofer Wright,	Thomas ge	nte, Walter	
Bruge, Thomas	Boroũgh	e, Charles	-
Morley, Thomas	s Palmer,	Nicholas	
Newes, to euly of	them x s.		Cx ŝ.

M 2

Itm geuch to Rondall Dod Robrte Cheche	es-	
ter and to Richard Wilbram effy of the	em	
xx š		lx s.
Itm geuent to Hüghe Pigot .	•	xx s.
Itm geuen to John Bury .		xx s.
Itm geuent to maistres Wheler funte	đ	v ŝ.
Itm geuen to Willm Blackeney		x s.
Itm to Willm Bawden		хŝ.

[Fol. 64. b.]

Itm geuent to the iiij gromes of the Prince
pivey Chambre effy of them and angle . xxx s.
Itm geuend to Pore my lady Elizabeth gce
fünte vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to m'e Mary the froyes funte . v s.
Itm geuent to maistres launder xx s.
Iîm geuent to Symont Burtont xx s.
Itm geuent to Cicely Barnes xxij s. vj d.
Itm geuen Elizabeth Shelton
Itm geuent to Mary Shelton vij s. vj d.
Itm to m'e Candyshe my lady Elizabeth gee
woman x š.
Itm to m ^t Bewers vij s. vj d.
Itm sende to maistres Sowche xj s. iij d.
Itm geuen to a funte of fr Willm Pawlette
thresaurer of the Kinge house bringing
a newyeres gifte to my lade grace . x s.
Itm Delysted my lade grace in hir purse v.
angles xxxvij š. vj d.

8

[Fol. 65.]

Firste payed for a payre of Bracelette of	
golde	Cx š.
Itm payed for a Tablett	lx š.
Itm payed for an othre Tablet	1 š.
Itm payed for iiij Broches	ix ti.
Itm payed for iiij Tablette	xj ti. x š.
Itm payed for iiij gilte Spones geuen to the	
Rockers	xliiij š.
Itm for iij Broches	lxxij š.
It for the fascion of a litle chene .	vŝ.
Itm for the fascion of ij payr of Clasp? .	ijš.
Itm for the fascion of ij Rynge .	iij š. iiij d.
Itm payed for ij gilt potte weyng xvj vnce qr	
at v s. the vnce	iiij fi. xv d.
Itm p ^d for ij potte pcell gilt weing xiij vnce	
iij qr̃ d~ at iiij s̃. iiij d. the vnce .	lx s. j d. ob.
Itm payed for v. yerd? of yeolowe Satten at	
vij \tilde{s} . vj d. the \tilde{y} de *	xxxvij s. vj d.
Itm p ^d for vij yerde of yeolowe Damaske at	
vij š. vj d. the yerde †	lij š. vj d.
It $m p^a$ for a yerde of Cremysen veluet .	xj š.
Itm p ^d for a yerde and d~ qrt of Clothe of	
Syluer	xl š.

[Fol. 65. b.]

Iťm	payed for viij	Bonnette		viij fi.	
Iĩm	payed for viij	Frountlette	•	liij š. ii	ij d.

* Added in the margin is, for a kirtle for my lady Elizabth gce.

† In the margin is added, geuen to the Prince nurce.

Itm payed for xxvj ^{ti} yerd? of Satten at vij s.	
vj d. the yerde	x ti. ij š. vj d.
Itm payed to maistres Baynton for money by	
hir layd out for my lade gee .	C š.
Itm payed to maistres Knighte for money by	
hir layed out in like man	xxx s.
Itm payed to my lady Kingston for money	
by hir layed out for my lade grace .	iiij ti.
Itm general to bygge	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuen to Robrte Eyton	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to \$" Rauff my lady Elizabeth	
Chaplayn	x ŝ.
Itm geuen to Lamberte yoman of the Bedde	
w' the prince	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to \$ Charles my lady mgaret?	
Chaplayn	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Harvy hir fünte	vij š. vj d.
It to hir two gromes	viij s. ix d.
Itm delyted to my lade grace in hir p'se vpon	
Cristmas Even? .	lx š.

[Fol. 66.]

Itm geuen to Dauyd Candelande	•	vš.
Itm geuen in Almes .		xxx s.
Itm geuend to maistres margaret my	lady	
Kyngstoñ woman .		vij s. vj d.

The To¹ Sũme of this mounth of Januarij

[Fol. 66. b.]

 It payed to peycocke of London for xix yerd?

 iij qrt of Clothe of golde at xxxviij s.

 the yerde
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 .
 .

 <t

* Struck out by the Princess.

[Fol. 72*.]

Furst genent to my lady Elizabeth grace	to	
playe hir w ^t alt	• X	x ŝ.
Itm Payed for a Frountlet loste in a wager	to	
my lady margaret .	. ii	ij ti.
Itm geuen to the Coke to theyr wyth	at	
Easter	. x	x ŝ.
Itm to the Pastrye	. 2	x š.
Itm to the Squyllary .	. 3	κŝ.
Itm to the Porters at the gate .		v š.
Itm geuen to Cecely Barnes at sound	ry	
tymes .	-	1 %.
Itm geuen to Symon Burton .	. X	x ŝ.
Itm Delyfied to mr Bawdewyn to Destribu	ite	
in Almes at soundry tymes .		x š.
Itm geuent to Willm Bawden .		x š.
Itm geuent to m ^r Moreton .		xv š.
Itm geuen to John Bell .	. :	x š.
Itm geuen to a pore womand to paye for h		
house rente		κŝ.
Itm Payed for a Brekefaste loste at Bollin	ng	
by my lady maryes gce .	0	x ŝ.
Itm delyted to my ladyes grace in hir prse	at	
soundrye tymes		iij fi.
J J		9

[Fol. 72. b.]

* Another blank space occurs in the MS. from fol. 67 to fol. 71. b. inclusive, and the account for the month of March is entirely omitted.

MENS' APRILIS [1540.]

Itm payed to the Kinge Brawdrer for En	-
brawdring a Cote for the Prince grace	
Itm payed for one lb. d~ of golde for en	• •
brawdring of a nyght gowne	. lx š.
Itm geuend to Olyuer Hunte .	• v š.
Itm geuen to Thomas Boroughe	. v š.
Itm geuent to my lady Elizabeth gce gromes	x š.
• • • • • • •	. iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuend to Browne gome of the Prince	• •
Pantry	. v š.
Itm Payed for a Boye of ms launder for hi	S
Coste at Scole and bynding hym Pren	_
tise	. lv š.
Itm geuent to Harry Shomaker bringing	g
diuse thing at soundry tymes	. x š.
Itm geuent to xpofer the Surgion letting m	у
lady maryes gce blode	. xxij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to my lady Matrevers funte	• v š.

[Fol. 73.]

Itm geuent to the keps wife of the parke of	
Tyttonhanger	v ŝ.
Itm geuen to Willm Bawden .	vš.
Itm geuen to Symon Burton at Bedwell and	
Tyttonhang to paye for his lodging .	x ŝ.
Itm for Herbe and Eyste at diuse tymes .	iiij š. iiij d.
Itm payed to Water by hym layed out .	iiij š.
Itm genefit to a pore mail the same Daye that	
my lady Maryes grace came to titton-	
hanger who desired hir gce to xpen hym	
a childe	xv S.
The to' Stime of Aprilt Aprilt Axxxyi li. vij ŝ. v	rj d.
Aprilt Jacobier	

N

[Fol. 73. b.]

Itm payed for xij yerde of yelowe Satten at	
v s. iiij d. the yerde	lxiiij š.
Itm payed for a yerde & a halfe of Blacke	
veluet	xviij š.
Itm payed for ij yerde of white Satten for the	
mending of a * vpper pte of a kirtle of	
Tyssewe	x š.
Itm payed for lynyng to the same Kyrtle .	vj s. viij d.
Itm for the making of the same kirtle .	iij s. iiij d.
Itm Delysted to my lade gee in hir purse .	xl s.
Itm geuen to my lady Elizabeth gce to pley	
w'all	x s.
Itin geuen in Almes among pore people .	
Itm geuen to xpofer the Surgion comyng from	
London to tittonhanger to lett my lade	
gče Bloode .	xxij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to m ^r John poticary	xv š.

pagin-xj li. ix s. vj d.+

* Sic in MS.

+ The expenses for the rest of this year are omitted, and the folios are blank from 73. b. to 78. b., where a fresh account commences. From the Items for May ending so abruptly, no general total for this month appears, but in the corner of this page is entered the sum of ij c. xxiij ti. xlij s. v d. ob. apparently intended for the amount of the year's expenses since the beginning of January.

Receyved of m ^r Hennage by thand f of m ^r
Chechester and delytted to maistres
Fynche to thuse of my lady Maries grace
men∉ Decembr Anno xxxiiij ^{to} R. Henr
viij ^{ui}
Itm receyved of mr Hennage the laste daye
of this moünth
Itm receyved from the Bysshop of Excestr
the first daye of Januarij x ti.
Itm receyved from my lord Chauncelo ^r iiij
Softaignes
Itm from my lady Kyngston
Itm from my lady of hampton v. Souraignes cxij s. vj d.
Itm from maistres Parys lxvj š. viij d.
Itm from maistres Parys lxvj s. viij d.
Itm from maistres Paryslxvj š. viij d.Itm from my lady Husse
Itm from maistres Paryslxvj š. viij d.Itm from my lady HusseItm Receyv ^d of mr Hennage agaynsteEastr
Iřm from maistres Paryslxvj š. viij d.Iřm from my lady HusseIřm Receyv ^a of m ^r Hennage agaynsteEast ^r a° xxxiiij ^{to} R. Henř viij ^{ui}
Itm from maistres Parys<
 Itm from maistres Parys lxvj š. viij d. Itm from my lady Husse
Itm from maistres Parys <t< td=""></t<>
 Itm from maistres Parys lxvj š. viij d. Itm from my lady Husse
 Itm from maistres Parys lxvj š. viij d. Itm from my lady Husse
 Itm from maistres Parys lxvj š. viij d. Itm from my lady Husse

[Fol. 79.]

ANNO XXXIIIJ¹⁰ R. HENR' VIIJ¹¹ [1542.]

MENS' DECEMBR.

geuen among the Prince offic's of houshold at my ladies comyng thens to the King Highnes as hereaft' followyth.

The Pantry	•	•		xv š.
The Buttry		•	٠	xv s.
The Cellar			•	xv s.
The Ewry .	٠	•		xv š.
The Kechyn?				xx ŝ.
The Larder				x š.
The Squyllary				x š.
The Chaundry	•			x s.
The Pastry				x s.
The mshall and hus	shers of	the hall		xx š.
The Skaldingho ⁹ &	Pultry			x s.
The Porters at gate				xv š.
The gard of Bedde	•	•	•	x s.
The Boillingho ⁹				vij s. vj d.

[Fol. 79. b.]

To the Children of the Kechin .	xx d.
To the Children of the Pastry	xx d.
To the Children of the Squillary	xx d.
To the Drawer of the Buttry and the Porters	
mand	ijš.

Sm-ix ti. ix s. vj d.

lĩm	geuen t	o george M	ountio	ye D	auid a	ъp		
	Rice xp	ofer Wright	John	Conw	aye an	nd		
	Thomas	s graye to cû	y of th	em x	š.		1 š.	
Iĩm	delyfted	to maistres	Kniğ	ht to	geue i	in		
	almes						xv 3	
Iĩm	for a page	yr of Shoes	for Jai	ne & a	and othe	er		
	for lucre	ece .					xij d	1.
Iĩm	geuen to	m ^r Hennag	e ≨ũnt	e and	m ^r Che	e-	-	
	chester	bringing mo	ney for	my la	nde gõ	e xx	ij š. v	jd.
Iĩm	geuen t	o mt laund	ler for	hir v	vage	8z		
	nurcyng	hir childe					xxxiij	~s.
							0	

 $\left. \begin{array}{l} \mathbf{S}\overline{\mathbf{m}} - \mathbf{p}^{d} \mathbf{b} \mathbf{y} \\ \mathbf{m}^{x} \mathbf{C} \mathbf{h} \mathbf{e} \mathbf{c} \mathbf{h} \mathbf{e} \mathbf{s} \mathbf{t} \mathbf{r} \end{array} \right\} \mathbf{x} \mathbf{v} \ \mathbf{f} \mathbf{i} \mathbf{.} \ \mathbf{x} \mathbf{j} \ \mathbf{\tilde{s}} \mathbf{.} \end{array}$

[Fol. 80.]

Itm delytted to my lade gee the xx" Daye of	
this mounth in Angles	iiij ti. x š.
Itm geuent to the Childrent of the King?	
Chapell vpon Cristmas Daye	x ŝ.
It geuen to the Prince littermen .	vij s. vjd.
Itm geuen in Almes	iiij d.
Itm delyfted to my lade [grace] in hir prce the	
xxvj th Daye of this mounth	xlv š.
Itm geuent to the Childrent of v. soundry	
office in the kinge house the Daye aboue	
said	xij š. vj d.
Itm payed to maistres Anne Morgayn by hir	
layed out for my lade gee	xvij š. vj d.
Itm payed to maistres Sydnaye by hir layed	
out in like man	xv š.
Itm payed to m' Chechest' by hym in like	
man layed man *	xxxiij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to a kep bringing a Doe to my lade	
grace	v š.
Itm geuent to maistres Hankens fünte bring-	
ing Chese to my lade gee	iij š. iiij d.
It m geuen to maistres Knight man .	ijš.

* Sic in MS.

[Fol. 80. b.]

 Itm payed to Cristofer the kep of my lade greyhounde for his wage and thay meate xxiij s.
 Itm receyved of m' Hennage the laste daye of this mounth

> The to' Sume of this mounth of Decembr

> > * Struck out, and entered at fol. 78 b.

[Fol. 82.*]

First to m' gate for the kinge newyeres gyfte	xl š.
Itm genefit to Madoke bringing from the	
Prince a litle tablet of golde .	xxx s.
Itm geuend to pore bringing from my lady	
Elizabeth gce a litle chene & a payr of	
housen gold & silke	xx s.
Itm geuent to my lady mgaret funte bringing	
to my lade gee a gowne of Carnation	
Sates of the venice fascion .	xx š.
Itm geuent to my lady Fraunce Dorset fünte	
bringing a wrought Smocke and half a	
dosen handkerf'	x ŝ.
Itm geuent to my lord Chauncelor fünte	
bringing iiij softaignes	xx s.
Itm geuent to my lady of Suff' fünte bring-	
ing a Salte of golde a payr of wrought	
Sleves & pullers out for an Italian	
gowne wroŭght	xx š.
Itim to my lady Baynton fünte bringing viij	
yde of white Damaske	хŝ.
Itm to my lady Buttlers \$unte bringing a litle	
pep Boxe silû & gilt	vij s. vj d.
Itm to my lady Anne greys \$unte bringing ij	
wrought flowres	v š.
Itm to my lady Kyldar \$unte bringing a	
Combe case wrought w' pirles .	vij š. vj d.

* Fol. 81, and 81. b. are blank in the MS.

[Fol. 82. b.]

Itm geuefi to my lady lysle funte bringing to	
my lade grace a fayre payr of wrought	
Sleves .	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuen to my lady Calthrop funte bring-	
ing ij payr of Sleves wherof one of gold	
w ^t pchemene lace & the other of Silû	
wrought	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to my lady Shelton funte bring-	
ing ij qwyssion Clothes garneshed wt	
gold and Silke	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to maistres Brayes funte bringing	
a Deske	x š.
Itm geuen to my lorde Morleys funte bring-	
ing a Boke	vš.
Itm geuen to my lady Kingston funte bring-	
ing iiij fi. to my lad? gce	x ŝ.
Itm geuen to the Erle of Hertforde fünte	
bringing a Ring w ^t a Diamonde And	
from my lady ij payr of Sleves wrought	xx s.
Itm to my lady Russels funte bringing a pece	
of Camerike and a payr of wrought	
Sleves	x ŝ.

[Fol. 83.]

lĩm	geuen to maistres Chambrlayn	fünte	
	bringing to my ladf gce half a	doseൻ	
	handekersheft ptrich & phesantt		iij s. ix d.
Iĩm	geuent to Doctor lee his wief?	fünte	

bringing to my lade grace a wrought	
Smocke	vš.
Itm geuent to maistres Tomyowes fünte bring-	
ing a Stone Cruce Silî and gilt .	v š.
Itm geuent to my lady Husseys \$unte bringing	
iiij li. to my lade grace	x ŝ.
Iîm geuent to a \$unte of my lady of Hamp-	
ton bringing v. souaignes in golde .	x š.
Itm geuent to Henry Shomaker .	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to Stephent Bonnyngto geueng my	
lade [grace] gloves, &c	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuend to maistres launder	xx s.
Itm geuent to John Bury	xx s.
Itm geuent to maistres Whelar fünte bringing	
a pep Boxe Silf and peell gilte .	v ŝ.
Itm geuen to Phillip of the pivey Chambr	xx š.
Itm geuent to my lady Brownes funte of Lon-	
doñ .	ij ŝ. vj d.

[Fol. 83, b.]

Iťm	geuen to Thomas Gent, Water Bruge,	
	Thomas Boroügh, Thomas Palmer, Ni-	
	cholas Newes and Charles Morley, to	
	eûy of them x s.	lx ŝ.
Iĩm	geueft to Willm Blackney	x ŝ.
Iĩm	geuefit to Willm Bawdefi	x ŝ.
Itm	geuen to iij Venetians geuyng my lade	
	gce a fayr stele glasse .	xv š.
Itm	to grene the Coffer maker geuyng my	
	lade grace a litle Coffer .	xx s.
Iĩm	to docto ^r Augustyn fünte bringing a	
	hatt	v š.

MENS' JANUARIJ [1542-3.]

Itm to Thomas Hobbe bringing a payr of	
Snoffers of Silû	vš.
Itm to maistres Dakers fünte bringing a	
Table w' a picture	vij š. vj d.
Itm to my lady Russell of Worcest shire funte	
bringing half do∮ handkerf'	vš.
Itm to the Clocke maker bringing a litle	
pirling whele	vij š. vj d.
Itm to maistres Parys fünte bringing v. mroke	
to my lade grace .	vij š. vj d.
Itm to the Bysshop of Excestr funte bringing	
x li. to my lade grace	xx s.

[Fol. 84.]

Itm geuen to my lord Saynt John sunte	
bringing a Standing Cuppe Silft & gilt	x s.
Itm geuen to Henry Whelar bringing from	
the Prince a Standing Cuppe Silt and	
gilt for a newyeres gifte	xxx š.
Itm delyted to maistres lovekyn to geue in	
almes	x š.
Itm geuent to my yong lady of Norf' funte	
bringing ij payr of Sleves half a dosen	
handkersheff and a Stele glas	v š.
Itm geuen to Belle wief whiche whas to the	
qwene launder	x s.
Itm geuend to Ric Alend .	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuen to my lady Elizabeth gce launder	vš.
It p^{d} to John Scutt man for his costes	
cõmyng from london	xvj d.
Itm geuend to a pore womand bringing apples	
the ixth Daye	ijš.
uleixel Daye	J 3.

02

Itm	payed to m'e launder for vij elle of be	ok-		
	ram & a Skayne of Silke		iiij ŝ.	iiij d.
Iĩm	geuen to Robrte Chechester and I	Rič		
	Wilbram ayther of them xx s. the f	irst		
	Daye of this mounth .		xl 3	

[Fol. 84. b.]

- It payed to Cornelys the goldsmyth for Plate of hym had for newyeres gyftes this yere in pcell of xl li. the pticulers wherof appere in a Bill . .
- Itm Payed to m^tC Clarentieulx delytted to HobbC hir man for ditte thingC by hir provyded for my ladC grace to geue in newyeres giftC in pcell of lv fi. v s. viij d. wherof the pticulers appere in a Bift
- It m p^d to Busshe the goldesmythe for the fascion of a Broche and the gold that wente to it the same geuen to my lady mget for a newyerf gift . . .
- It m payed to Cornelys the goldesmyth in full payment of xl li. for plate of hym bought for newyeres gyftes as is aboue sayd .

xxx ti.

xx fi.

lxxv š.

xx fi.



[Fol. 85.]

Itm pd to Betyn funt for mending the re-	
galles	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuefit to Fraunce Blacke	x ŝ.
Itm geuent to mt Morreys funte .	vš.
Itm payed to Water Bruges the xth daye of	
this mounth by hym layed out for my	
lade grace	xv s.
Itm delytted to my lade gee for the carde the	
daye abouesaid	xx š.
Itm geuen to the iij gromes of my lade stable	
to euly of them v s.	xv š.
Itm geuen to John goughe my lady Elizabeth	
gce funte for making my lade Abille-	
ment?	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to Harry Shomaker	x ŝ.
Itm geuent to my lady of Derbys \$unte for	
drawing a wourke for my lade grace .	vš.
Itm p ^d to the Clocke maker for mending my	
lade Clocke at soundry tymes .	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuend to xpofer Wrighte	v ŝ.
	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to the making of a Churche &	
delyted to m' Butte	v š.

[Fol. 85. b.]

Iťm	geuen to the yeoman of thor w m	
	Browne for the delyfance of a gelding	
	geuen by his m' to my lade grace .	xv š.
Iĩm	geuend to the grome of the said mr	
	Browne horf	v š.
l ĩm	geuent to my lady of Suff' Footmant .	v š.
Iĩm	geuent to the gromes of my said lady of	
	Suff' Stable bringing iiij horf for my	
	lade women fro hamptoncort to Sion &	
	so to Westm	vij ŝ. vj d.
Iĩm	geuent to met Coke man bringing my	
	lade grace a present	vš.
Iĩm	delyded my lade grace in hir purse the	
	xxiiij th Day of this mounth .	xx s.
Iĩm	$\mathbf{p}^{\mathbf{d}}$ to palmer for nurcyng his child .	vj š. viij d.
Iĩm	p^{d} to the said palmer for money by hym	
	layed out for my lade grace	iiij s. iiij d.
Iĩm	p ^d to m ^t twyford man bringing my	
	lade gee a newyere gift from his $m^{t}\!\!\!\!\mathcal{C}$.	vij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuent to grene for bring[ing] a case for	
	my lade Jewell Coffre	v š.
Iĩm	geuend to herry Shomaker mand bringing	
	herbe and rote	ijš.

[Fol. 86.]

Geuen amonge the kinge offic's vpon newyeres Daye.

To the Pantry	•	•	•	xx š.
The Buttry		•		xx š.
The Drawers there			•	ijš.
The Cellar			•	xx š.
The Drawers there			•	ijš.
The Spicery		•	•	xv š.
The Chaundry				x ŝ.
The Ewry .				xv ŝ.
The Confecconary			. vi	jš. vjd.
The Picherhouse				jš. vjd.
The Kechin for the qw	ene			xv š.
The Squillary				xv š.
The Woodyerd				xv š.
The Pastry and Salfye	2			x š.
The Almen's			. ii	j š. iiij d.
The Porters at gate			. `	xv š.
The Herbings				xv š.
The Cartetakers				x ŝ.
The Cartetakers man				ijš.
The Footmen				xv š.

[Fol. 86. b.]

Yet vpon newyeres Daye.

To the king f gent h	nusshers	•	xl š.
The Watche			х ŝ.
The gent husshers w	v ^t the qwene		xx ŝ.

The yeomen husshers			x ŝ.
The yeomen of the Chambr			xxx š.
The Page .			xxij š. vj d.
The Herald C .			xv š.
The Trompett?			xš.
The Henchemen .		•	x š.
The Players .			x š.
The newe Sagbutte .	•		x š.
The Dromslade .			vš.
The Welshe mynstrels	•		iij s. ix d.
The Flute .	•		x ŝ.
Yevan and his fellowe	•		v š.
Haunce the luter .			ij š. vj d.
The northe luter .		•	ij s. vj d.
The recorders .			x ŝ.
More the harper .			v š.
The Kinge iugler .			xx d.
To diûse Boxes of offics funt?			ijš.

[Fol. 87.]

Yet newyeres Daye.

Itm geuend to Olyuer Hunte	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to one of the king? fünt? bring-	
ing peyres	ij ŝ. vj d.
Itm geuen to my lady maistres funte bring-	
ing a glasse to my lade grace .	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to maistres Knyghton fünte bring-	
ing a Broche	v š.
Itm geuend to Jacob the quenes footmand	
bringing a Chese	vij š. vj d.

Itm geuent to m' Cursson fünte bringing	
apples	xx d.
Itm geuen to the m' Coke man w' the king	
bringing a mche Peyne	ij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to Bolton of the leasshe bringing	
iij Colars	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to the kep of the qwenes	
garden	v š.
Itm geuend to the kep of the king?	
garden	v ŝ.
Itm geuend to george Alesbury sendyng swete	
powders & waters .	xv š.
Itm geuen vnto ij. women of london bring-	
ing ij Bok (of waxe	vš.

[Fol. 87. b.]

Yet newyeres daye.

Itm geuen to a woman of london bringing	
vij. Rabette	iij s. ix d.
Itm geuend to xx ^u pore womend and v. mend	
bringing apples and othre thing to effy	
of them xij d. hauyng thayr Stuff agayn	
payed by gente	xxv s.
Itm geuen to Higge sotyme of my lade	
Stable	iij s. ix d.
Itm geuend to Willm mr Scutte mand .	vš.
Itm geuend to maistres Birches man .	ij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to george Bensond bringing rose	
water	v ŝ.
Itm geuen to ij. Children of the Chapell	

Р

•

 $\begin{array}{l} {\rm S}\overline{{\rm m}}^{\rm a} \ {\rm Payed} \\ {\rm by \ Wilbram} \end{array} \bigg\} {\rm xxix \ ti. \ ix \ \widetilde{s}. \ xj \ d. } \end{array}$

[Fol. 88.]

Itm geuen to my lady Kingston fünte bring	
ing Podinge to my lade grace .	xij d.
Itm geuend to maistres Leys funte bringing	
Chese and phesant?	xij d.
Itm pa to Newes comyng bifore we my lade	
Stuff from hamptonco't to Westm .	iij ŝ.
Itm p ^d to Crabtre sent vpon my lade busynes	·
for doctor Nycholas	iij š.
Itm p ^a for an vnce & 1 qr of blacke Spayneshe	•
Sylke	xxij d.
Itm geuent to John Bell of genewiche .	x š.
Itm geuend to a womand of londond bringing a	
Brid in a Cage	vš.
Itm geuen to Hount funte of Cenok bring-	
ing peyres to my lade gee	xij d.
Itm geuen to the wodberer bringing the white	Ū
larke from hamptonco't to Westm .	iij d.
Itm geuend to maistres Stonar funte bringing	
ptrich & lark?	v š.
Itm geuen to Swysse funte bringing oring?	xx d.
Itm p ^d to thoms Borough by hym layed out	v š.

[Fol. 88. b.]

Itm pa to m' launder for stuff by h	ir boüght	
for Jane the fole .		xv d.
Itm p ^d to thomas Palmer for money	y by hym	
layed out		iij š. iiij d.
Ifm geuent to m' Maryes funte		viij d.
	P 2	

Itm pa to guyllam the brawderar for mending	
of vj. highe Colars	vš.
It $m p^{d}$ to the Boke bynder for a Boke lym-	
med w^t golde the same geuen to the pince	
gce for a newyer gifte	xxix s̃.
Itm p ^d for a veluet Cappe for my lade grace	xj š. iij d.
Itm for making of Smock? for lucruce and	
Jane the fole	xj d.
Itm geuent to the bysshopping of a Childe .	xxij š. vj d.
Itm geuen to the nurce of the same Childe	vš.

The to¹ Sũme of this mounth of Januarij

[Fol. 89.]

Itm layed out for my lade offring vpon Can-	
dlemas daye	vš.
Itm geuend to maistres Brigett Husse .	xx š.
Itm geuen to the wourkemen on the leed at	
Westmynst	iij s. iiij d.
Itm p ^d to m ^r Denny by hym delyded to my	
lade grace	xxij š. vj d.
Itm p ^d for vj. elle of lokran for lucrece .	
Itm delyted to m ^r Lathom to destribute in	
Almes	xxij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Symon Burton for a qr ended	0 0
at o' lady daye next ensewing	xx š.
Itm p ^d to Robrte frenchman for making of	
Socke for my lade grace	vj d.
Itm geuen to m' Byrked funte bringing	5
apples and oring	xx d.
Itm geuent to a daught of m't Chamblayn	
my ladys grace being godmother at the	
Bysshop a Softaigne	xxii s. vi d.
Itm geuen to the nurce of the same child .	
Itm geuend to one Beauchamp a pore man	
Itm geuent to one of the king funt bring-	5 5
ing apples and scaret Rote	ij š. vi d.
0 11	J

[Fol. 89. b.]

ſĩm	geuend to maistres Vaughan fünte of	
	Calice bringing Frees past? from his	
	maistres to my lade grace .	vš.
lĩm	p ^d to Mabell the goldesmythe for the	
	fascion of xj. payr of Aglette	х s.

The to' Sume of this mounth of Febr }vij ti. vij s. viij d.

[Fol. 90.]

Itm geuent to m' Chechester bringing my lade	
grace money at East ^r	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Ric Baker sotyme gent hussher	
to my lade grace and nowe in the kinge	
retynue at Calice	xx š.
Itm geuent to a pore womand	xx d.
Itm geuent to parker's funte of the Buttry	
bringing Rabette	viij d
Itm payed to Mabell the goldesmythe for	
mendyng of a lely & othr thing?	xv š.
Itm geuent in almes	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to James and Edgar mr Denny	
fünte	xv š.
Itm geuent to m' Wylford fünte .	xx d.
Itm geuent to m. Parys funte	viij d.
Itm geuent to m' Hennage fünte bringing a	
newe Saddle	xv š.
Itm geuefit to the Clocke maker for mending	
my lade Clocke	ijš.
Itm geuen to my lady Weston funte bring-	
ing a psente	vš.
Itm geuend to my lady Braye \$unte .	xij d.
Itm Delyûed my lade grace in hir p'ce the	
xxijth Daye of this mounthe	xxij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to the kinge Childrend .	vij š. vj d.

[Fol. 90. b.]

Iĩm	geuend to	Willm Bawden		vš.
Iĩm	geuend to	Richard Belle wie	f	v ŝ.

Itm to [the] Barbor for shaving of Janys hed iiij d.
Itm p ^a for a punchion of wyne geuen to the
lady mqwes of Excestr liiij s.
Itm Delytted to m' Latham to geue in almes xxij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to Thomas Boroughe . iij s. iiij d.
Itm Delytted to m ^t Cicile to geue in almes xv s.
Itm geuend to Thomas Palmer ij s.
Itm geuend to m' Hennage Clerke bringing
money to my lade grace vij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to mother thacher
Itm geuefil in almes to a pore mafile . ij s.
Itm payed for a Coote a payr of housend a
Dublet and a payr of Shoes for father
Beauchamp
Itm geuend to the king? Cok? at East to
thayr wyth
It to the Pastry the same tyme . x s.
Itm to the Squyllary that tyme
It to the porters at the gate x s.
Itm delyfted for my lade offring on good
fridaye iij š. ix d.

[Fol. 91.]

Itm delytted to the Deane of the Kinge	
Chapell of Maunday thrusdaye my lade	
grace receyving the Sacrament the same	iij s. ix d.
Itm delyfted for my lade offring of East Daye	
in the mo ^r nyng to the Crosse .	ij s. vj d.
Itm p ^d to m ^t claunder for o ^r lady Daye qrt	xx s.
Itm geuend to Ric Cam of Worcestre .	xx s.
Itm geuend to Henry Shomaker .	xš.
Itm geuend at the Cristenyng of mr lovels	

	Childe to the	nurce vij	š. vj d. &	the	
	mydwif v s.			. X	ij ŝ. vj d.
Iĩm	geuent to John	Bell of gr	enewich		x s.
Iĩm	geuent to Rich	nard Bell			х ŝ.
Iĩm	geuend in alme	es to one B	enbowe		xv š.
Iĩm	delytted my	lade grace	in hir p ^r se	the	
	laste Daye of	this mount	h .	i., 1	xv S.
Iĩm	geuend to my	ord of Hu	ntyngdon fi	ŭnte	
	bringing swet	e waters		1. T - V.	ij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuend to mr]	Bromley	•	• * *	v š.
Iĩm	payed to Orton	a the golde	smyth		lxx s.
Itm	geuen to Ric	Alen	·	vi.	j š. vj d.
Iťm	geuend to Thom	nas Palmer	to the nuro	eyng	
	of his Childe	•	• *	. vij	š. viij d.
					-
	The to Sũ	me			
	of this more	nth of some	: 1:		

of this mounth of xxvij li. xiij s. iiij d. mche

[Fol. 91. b.]

Itm geuefil to glascop bringing a Chese .	v š.
Itm payed to xpofer the Dogkep .	xxiiij š.
Itm geuen to Docto' nicholas letting my lade	
grace Blode	xx š.
Itm geuent to lilborne	xx s.
Itm geuend to mt marye mychaell .	xx š.
Itm geuend to a pore preyste	vij d.
Itm geuen to a pore man bringing Peyres and	. 0
apples	ij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to Fynche the Prince funte to-	0 0
ward his mariage	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Olyuer Hunte	v š.
Itm geuen to one Harry letting my lade	
women Blode	x š.
Itm payed for Rote and herbe	xij d.
Itm geuend to Boxley one of the yeomend of	9
the Chambr geuyng my lad (grace a litle	
Spanyell	xv š.
It mp ^d to the fraternitie of saynt george .	v ŝ.
It p ^d for a payr of Shoes for Jane the fole	vj d.
It to the Barbo ^r for shaving hir hed	iiij d.
	ij š. vj d.
Seach to my rady of Larby quite .	1 5. yu.

[Fol. 92.]

Itm geuen to my lady of Hertford \$unte .	xx d.
Itm geuen to the Cristnyng of m' Ryder the	
pince Cofferer his childe to ye nurce .	vij s. vj d.
It to the nurce * of the same Childe .	vš.
Itm geuend to m' Knyghte	vij s. vj d.

* It ought to be 'mydwif.' Vid. entry in fol. 91. et alib.

Itm geuefi to father Beachamp .	ij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to Robrte Frenchmand .	ij s. vj d.
Itm geuen to m' parys funte	xx d.
Itm payed to Mabell the goldesmyth for the	
lenghtyng of a girdle of goldesmyth	
worke and a pomandr	lxix s.
Itm geuent to my lady of Norff' funte the	
yong	v ŝ.
Itm geuen to my lady Weston \$unte bring-	
ing swete bagge	v ŝ.
Itm payed for Rote and Herbe	xiij d.
Itm p ^d for iiij. ell? Clothe to make Jane the	
fole Smock?	iij š.
It m p^a to $m^t \ell$ Jernynghm for a Wager .	vj ti.
Itm geuent to Water Erle .	xl s.
Itm payed to mr Butte by hym lende to my	
lade grace	xxij š. vj d.

[Fol. 92. b.]

Itm geuend to the king? Childrend	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Willm Bawdent	vij š. vj d.
Itm Delyted to mt luffkyn to geue in Almes	x s.
Itm payed to mt Vaughan for diffse and	
soundry thing? of hir bought at Diuse	
tymes	xviij ti.
Itm geuent to my lady Cobhamt funte bring-	
ing a psent	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to Thomas Boroughe .	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to the gromes of the king? Stable	xx ŝ.
Itm payed to Doctor owend	x ti.
Itm payed to my lady Kempe by hir layed out	
for my lade grace	lx s̃.
The to ¹ Sume of this mounthe of Aprilt $1v$ ti. x s . v d.	

[Fol. 93.]

Itm geuent to Jamys m' Denny funte at th	e	
Delytey of my lade warrante		xx S.
Itm delyfted my lade grace in hir prse the ij	de	
Daye of this mounth .	•	xl š.
Itm geuen to mt mary mychaell		xx š.
Itm Delyted my lade gee the vth Daye of	of	
this mounth		xx ŝ.
Itm Delyted hir grace in hir prse the xj	th	
Daye of this mounth .		xl š.
Itm geuen to m'e Bewars geuyng my lad	C	
gce quylted cappe .		xx s.
Itm Delyted to m' latham to geue in almes		xx š.
Itm geuend to John the king? poticary		vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Edgar mr Denny fünte	•	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to the gardenar of Westm		v š.
Itm geuent to Thomas Hobbe .		v ŝ.
Itm a pore man	•	v ŝ.
Itm p ^a for the making and lynyng of a hode	е	
for m'e Barbara	•	ij š. viij d.
Itm p ^d to Thomas Hobbe .	• I	ij š. viij d.
Itm geuend at the Cristenyng of mr Phillips	5	
childe to the nurce .	•	х ŝ.
It to the mydwief		vij š. vj d.

[Fol. 93. b.]

Iĩm	geuen	to	a pore w	vomań	bringing	Straw-	
	beres	7				•	xx d.
Iĩm	geuen	to	the frate	rnite	of Jhũs		v š.
							Q 2

p ^a to m ^r Chechester by hym layd out . ij s. vj d.
Delytted to maistres Cecile
Delyded my lade grace in hir Purse the
xx ⁴¹ Daye of this mounth
payed to gente for boyt hyre . xx d.
for shaving of Janys hede iiij d.
p ^d for a litle Coffre to put in lynnen stuff vij d.
geuend to Besse Cressy working of my
lade gee stuff x s.
p ^d to * goldesmythe for the
fascion of a girdle set w Rubyes and
perle lxxiij š. iiij d.
p ^a to Ric' Wilbrah for money by hym
layed out at soundry tymes for my ladys
grace as apperyth by a bill of pticulers
therof C xviij š. iiij d.
geuen to my lady lysle funte bringing
Strawberes

The to¹ sume of this monethe of may .}xxiij ti. xj š. iiij d.

* Blank in MS.

[Fol. 94.]

It pd to mt Anne morgayil by her layed	
out for my lade grace	vš.
Itm delyfted my lade grace in hir purse the	
firste Day of this mounth	xl š.
Itm geuend to the king? watermend bringing	
my lade grace of from Westmynst' to	
lambeth p ^a by Chechest [*] .	v s.
Itm geuend to my lady saynt John fünte	
bringing Strawberes	xx d.
It p^{d} for grene threde	vj d.
It p^{d} to Symoft Burtoft	XX S.
Itm geuent to my lady Kempes fünte bringing	
a Pyke	xvj d.
Itm geuent to m' Sowche a pece of golde .	xx ŝ.
Itm geuent to my lady Kempe fünte bringing	
pepyns & strawber?	xij d.
Itm p ^d to Thoms Boroughe for money by	
hym layed out	ij š. iiij d.
Itm geuent to the gardener of Westmynst' .	VS.
Itm geuent to lylborne	x S.
Itm geuen to m'e Wylforde funte bringing	
Strawberes	xij d.

[Fol. 94. b.]

Itm p ^a for Sylke .			xxv s.
Itm geuend to the Clerke o	f the Churche	at	
Bedington .	۰.		viij d.
Itm geuend to a pore woman	a .	œ	iiij d.

geuẽ to my lady Anne of Cleves ∮ũnt at Richemount the xijth Daye of June.

Firste to the gentlement husshers		xx š.
Itm to the yeoment of the Chambr		xxx s.
Itm to the gromes of the Chamb ^r		x s.
Itm to the gard of Bedde .		vij š. vj d.
Itm to the Pantry	•	vij s. vj d.
Itm to the Buttry		vij š. vj d.
Itm to the Cellar		x š.
It to the Ewry		vij s. vj d.
Itm to the kechin pastry and Squyllary		xx s.
It to the mynstrels		xxx s.
Itm geuend by the waye in Almes from	Be-	
dington to Richmounte .		ij ŝ. vj d.
It to the porters at the gate .		vij š. vj d.

viij ti.

[Fol. 95.]

Itm Delyted to my lade grace	e in hir p's	e the	
xij th Daye of this mount?	í.		x s.
Itm sende to maistres Elizabet	h Sydney		x š.
Itm geuen to my lady Sayn	nt John a	fünte	
bringing Strawberes from	loudon to	Be-	
dington .			v š.
Itm geuend to m' Byrke für			
p'sent to my lade gee			vš.
Itm p ^d to the hardwarman	• .*		iiij d.
Itm delyted my lade grace th			v
this mounth .	•	•	xl s.
Itm geuen to the king? Childre	enî at Bedir	ngton	xv š.
Itm geuen to one of the king	ge fünte b	ring-	
ing a Trowte .		•	ij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to a funte of mr H	lenneage b		U U
ing a Bucke .	. *	•	v ŝ.
Itm geuen to Edmude the gan		amp-	
tonco ^r t bringing Strawbe	eres		vš.
Itm p ^d for a payr of housen for		e fole	viij d.
Itm p ^d for Shaving hir hede	· •	• '	iiij d.

[Fol. 95. b.]

Itm geuent to maistres Beston .	xx ŝ.
Itm geuent to maistres Barbara	хŝ.
Itm geuend vnto ij. of the kinge gardens	
bringing Strawberes	v s.
Itm geuent to lovels wief of Richmount .	v ŝ.
Itm geuent to mychaell wales wief .	v s.
Itm geuent to one of my lady of Cleves \$unt?	v ŝ.

It p^a for herbe	viij d.
It m p^d to m ^t launder for mydsom $q\tilde{r}$.	xx s.
Itm p ^a to hir for nurcing hir childe for half a	
yere ended at mydsom	xiij š.
*Itm p ^d to m ^r Hennedge clarke in Rewarde	
when he brought l fi. for hir grace .	v ŝ.
Itm to the kep of Endefeld pke from bring-	
ing a bucke	v š.
Itm to m ^r phelipp of the p ^r vy chambr at	
grenewiche	x S.
Itm to the gardener the same tyme for bring-	
ing hartichok?	vš.
Itm to Osymus wyffe from dressing hir grace	
brekfast at grenewich	vij s. vj d.
Itm my lady garnyshe \$unt for bringing	
cherys	xij d.

[Fol. 96.]

iij s. iiij d.
xj ŝ.
-
x ti.
xvj d.
x š.
xl S.

* Another hand commences here.

Itm to my lady Lysles \$unt for bringing	
Cherys & hartichok?	iiij d.
Itm to one of the yeomen of the garde for	
bringing a trowt v	~ ~.
Itm to one of my lady Anne of cleves \$unt(
at grenewiche vij s	. vj d.
Itm p ^a to Richard bell at the same tyme . w	řš.
Itm mastres barbara when she lay seeke at	
London x	x ŝ.
Itm to my ladies grace the xxvj ⁱⁱ day of June	
to put in hir pursse x	1 š.

[Fol. 96. b.]

Itm to mastres cooke funte bringing straberys	
for hir grace	xij d.
Itm to my lord saint Johns fünt for straber	vš.
Itm mres brownes funt for bringing of ptriches	ijš.
Itm to bigge funt for bringing of pescodde at	
Havering	ij ŝ.
Itm sent to mres fryswith Knight	x s.
Itm to the pinces mystrelle at Havering .	xx s.
Itm to flood of the warderoppe at the same	
tyme	vij s. vj d.
Itm to father becham the same tyme .	v ŝ.
Itm p ^a to the pince his footmen	vij š. vj a.
Itm to Docto ^x Nicolas for comyng to the	
Launder beyng seek at grenew ^{ch} .	x S.
Itm to my Lord saint Johns funt for bringing	
pepyns & straberys	v S.
Itm to a poore man by hir graces comaundment	x ŝ.
Itm to one of the gromes for goyng for Doctor	
Nicholas	xx d.
R	

Itm to one of the page of the c	hamb	vš.
Itm [to] m' Hennedge fünt		xx d.
Itm to mres golding (fünt		xij d.

[Fol. 97.]

Itm to m ^r curssons funt for bringing of ches	sys xij d.
Itm to charlys morley for crosbowes & cro)S-
bow arrowes & other thing(. xviij š. iiij d.
Itm p ^a to thomas palmer for his cost goy	ng
to London at diûf tymes .	. xvj š. v d.
It $m p^{d}$ to the turnebroches at Havering	. xvj d.

Sm to¹C hui⁹ men∮ Junij . .}xlix ti. xij š. ix d.

Itm p ^a thomas borrow for that he hathe lay	red	
owt for hir grace	•	vš. xd.
Itm p ^a to m ^{res} Launder for chekyns		v d.
Itm for a pece of lace for hir grace girdles	s .	xij d.
Itm for ij to of Cinam .		xvj š.
Itm p ^d for Jane the foole for the tyme of	hir	
seeknes .		xxij š. vj d.
Itm pa to my ladies grace Nurce hir funt	at	
grenewich		vij ŝ. vj d.

[Fol. 97. b.]

Itm p ^d to m ^r chechester for such ething as	
he had layed owt .	vj š. iiij d.
Itm p ^a to my lady Hasting fünt for a glasse	
of Roose water	ijš.
Itm to Harry surgion for letting of hir grace	
blood	xx s.
Itm to mastres barbara when she was swoorne	
the quenes woman	vij s. vj d.
Itm p ^a to ferrys the kinge surgion .	
Itm to the kep of Otland pke for bringing a	
buck	vij š. vj d.
Itm to my lady of Darbies funt for bringing	
of a grehound	vij š. vj d.
Itm p ^d to thomas palmer for his cost? to	
London	iij s. iiij d.
Itm to mastres Dorathe Wheller at Hampton	
co ^r t: • • •	xx ŝ.
Itm to my ladies grace the xx day of July to	
put in hir pursse	xl š.
R ²	

Itm	to my	lady W	estons €	ũnt for br	inging	
	chekins	3				ijŝ.
Iťm	p ^d to	mastres	Launde	r for chek	yns at	
	otland					vj d.

[Fol. 98.]

It m to the m ^r of the horsse sunt for bringing	
a buck at otland	vš.
Itm to Nicholas the grome of the stable for	
goyng of hir grace busynes .	iij š. iiij d.
Itm to mastres mary myghell at otland .	xl s.
Itm gevin to my ladies grace iiij gomes .	XXX S.
Itm to my lady Westons \$unt for bringing of	
pechike & herons	xvj d.
It delived to mastres Cycely	iij s. iiij d.

Sm bui⁹ men∮ Julij .}xiij ti. ij š. xj d.

Itm deliûd to my ladies grace the first of	
August to put in hir pursse .	xlv š.
Itm p ^d to one of the keps of the q ^e nes	
horsses .	iij s. ix d.
Itm p ^a for a quyver for crosbow arrows .	ij s. viij d.
Itm p ^d to mast ^r Dacres clark for signyng of	
ij bille	vš.

[Fol. 98. b.]

Itm deliad to my ladies grace	the ij ^{ae} da	y of	
august .			хš,
Itm p ^a to the keps wyff of guld	ford		v ŝ.
Itm to the kep of guldeford pk	e for brin	ging	
a buck		0 0	vš.
Itm p ^a to a smythe for mendi	ng the Je	well	
coffer	•		viij d.
Itm to one of the keps of Wind	leso ^r fores	t for	
bringing a stagge	· •		vij š. vj d.
Itm delited to my ladies grace	the vj ^t da	y of	
August .			xl s.
Itm sent to mastres Anne mor	gan when	she	
Itm sent to mastres Anne mor fell seeke at guylford	<i>~</i>		xxij š. vj d.
	• .	. 2	xxij ŝ. vj d.
fell seeke at guylford	• .	. 2	xxij š. vj d. xl š.
fell seeke at guylford Itm gevin to the cristenyng of	f george a	. 2 alys-	
fell seeke at guylford Itm gevin to the cristenyng of buries child	f george :	. 2 alys-	xl ŝ.
fell seeke at guylford It̃m gevin to the cristenyng of buries child . It̃m the Nurce .	f george :	. 2 alys-	xl š. v š.
fell seeke at guylford Itm gevin to the cristenyng of buries child . Itm the Nurce . Itm to the mydwyff .	f george :	. 2 alys-	xl š. v š. v š.
fell seeke at guylford Itm gevin to the cristenyng of buries child . Itm the Nurce . Itm to the mydwyff . Itm for ij lathes for the taynt	f george a	. 2 nlys- ; hir	xl š. v š. v š. vij d.
fell seeke at guylford It̃m gevin to the cristenyng of buries child . It̃m the Nurce . It̃m to the mydwyff . It̃m for ij lathes for the taynt It̃m to my lady of troyes ∳ũnt fo	f george a	, 2 hlys- ; hir	xl š. v š. v š. vij d.
fell seeke at guylford Itm gevin to the cristenyng of buries child . Itm the Nurce . Itm to the mydwyff . Itm for ij lathes for the taynt Itm to my lady of troyes \$unt for grac€ smokk€ .	f george a	, 2 hlys- ; hir	xl š. v š. v š. vij d.

[Fol. 99.]

Itm to my Lord of Huntingtons fünt for	
bringing a glasse of Rose wat ^r .	iij s. iiij d.
It m to palmer for hir grace shoes & his lodging	iij s. ix d.
Itm gevin to mast ^r phelipp of the p ^r vy chamb ^r	
at sonnyng hill	xx s.
Itm gevin to mast' butlers \$unt for bringing a	
grehound	vij s. vj d.
Itm to the kep of sonnyng hill pke from	
bringing a buck	vš.
Itm to one of m' brownes fünt for bringing	
a buck to Hanworthe	vij s. vj d.
It m sent to \mathbf{m}^r Neswyk by cristofer Wright .	xv š.
Itm delited to my ladies grace to put in hir	
pursse the xviij th of August .	xl s.
It p^a to crabtre for diff busynes .	iij s. viij d.
It m \mathbf{p}^{a} to Harry shomaker for mydsom quarter	x s.
Itm to Osymus wyffe for chekyns .	xxj d.
Itm to mastres Laund ^r for chekyns .	vij d.
Itm for shaving of Jane fooles hedde .	iiij d.
Itm gevin to Hary shomaker at the wedding	
of his daughter	xv š.

[Fol. 99. b.]

Itm gevin to mastres goldinge mayde who	en	
besse sydney was seek .		x s.
Itm to xpofer bradley for his grehond		xij š. x d.
Itm to John gardener of grenewich	e	v S.
Itm to Jamys Joskyn in pt of payment of xx i	i.	x ti.

Itm deliad to my ladys grace the xxijt day of			
August xx s.			
Itm gevin to mast ^r mawncell (fünt . iij S. iiij d.			
Itm delittd to my ladies grace the xxiiij ^u day			
of August			
Itm gevin to Edgarr of westmestor . x s.			
Itm gevin to John poticary v s.			
Itm to my lady Longe funt for bringing			
peerys			
Itm to Symofi burton for myghelmas quarter xx s.			
Itm to a goldsmyth for mending of a pearle . xij d.			
Itm to mastres Launder for chekins . ij š.			
Itm to my ladys grace gromes of the stable . xij s. vj d.			
Itm to the Nurce and mydwyff at the cris-			
tenyng of thomyos Childe . xx š.			

[Fol. 100.]

Itm payed to m ^r John poticary	lv s. iiij d.
Itm p ^d to thoms borow for his boy for myd-	
somer quarter	vij š. vj d.
Itm gevin to mast ^r Hennedge clarke for	
bringing the 1 fi	v ŝ.
Itm delited to my ladys grace the xxvti day of	
August	xxx s.
Itm delited to mast Baldwynne to gyve in	
almes at the moore	XX S.
Itm gevin to my lady Russell fünt for	
bringing a fyle to hir grace .	xij d.
Itm to my lord of Huntingtons fünt for	
bringing a glasse of Cyrypp of Roses to	
hir grace	v ŝ.

Itm to my lady of Northefolk \$unt for bringing			
a glasse of Roose wat ^r	iij ŝ. ix d.		
Itm to my lord of Huntingtons \$unt for			
bringing a glasse of Roose wat ^r .	ijš.		
Itm to my lady Russell? \$unt that kept hir			
beare at the moore	vij š. vj d.		
Itm to savage for bringing ij Lambe .	vij s. vj d.		
Itm to Richard bell for comyng from the quene			
to my ladies grace	vij š. vj d.		

[Fol. 100. b.]

Itm to mastres pyrryns fünte for bringing	
ptriches	ijŝ.
Itm to John Hayes for drawing hir grace	
quyshin	xv š.
Itm to tenche of the garde for goyng from	
the moore to the $co^{r}t$	vij s. vj d.
Itm delittd to my ladies grace the xxviij ^{ti} day	
of August	xx s.
Itm gevin to my lady of Northefolk entle-	
woman	xx s.
I[tm] payed to palm for his cost? to London	
when he brought the tent?	iij s. vj d.
It to a poore man for bringing a trowt .	iij s. ix d.
Itm gevin to the wodberer	vij š. vj d.
Itm p ^d to m ^{rs} Launder for that she layed owt	
for hir grace at the more	ij š. iiij d.
Sm to e of this monethe of August	iš. x d.
of August	

[Fol. 101.]

X Š.
vij š. vj d.
v š.
ij s. iiij d.
iij s. ix d.
xiij d.
xxv s. viij d.
xxij š. vj d.
xv ŝ.
x ŝ.
x d.
iij š. ix d.

[Fol. 101. b.]

Itm to one Hop	ton for bringi	ng chese t	o hir	
grace .	•	•		v 5.
Iîm deliûd to 1	ny ladies gra	ce the xiii	j th of	
septembr			•	xl ŝ.
Itm delited to cl	harles morley	for a buck		v ŝ.
Itm to a poore	woman for ap	ples	٠	xij d.
				61

Itm for nedles for Jane	jd.
Itm to Higge somtyme of hir [graces] stable	vš.
Itm to mastres Launder for myghelmas qrter	xx š.
Itm gevin to hir grace funte a buk & .	x ŝ.
Itm to mres Knyght fünt at woodstok .	ijŝ.
Itm to m ^r chambrlens <i>≨</i> unt for bringing a buk	v š.
Itm to my lady Kingstons funt comyng to	
wodstok	j s. ix d.
Itm delittd to my ladys grace at wodstok xvij	
sept'.	xx š.

[Fol. 102.]

Iĩm	delittd to hir grace xix ^{mo} sept' . xxij s. vj d.
Iĩm	gevin to John conwey when he went into
	his cuntrey
Iĩm	deliûd to hir grace xxi ^{mo} sept' . xxij s. vj d.
Iĩm	to John frencheman my lady Elizabethes
	fünt
Iĩm	to mastres vmptons fünt for bringing
	pearys & cake
Iĩm	to m ^r curssons fünt for bringing chese
	& brawne and heads, of the of the start in ij S. ix d.
Iťm	gevin to the king boyes at Dunstable . vij s. vj d.
Iťm	in reward gevin to diûf officers of thows-
	hold at Dunstable of the transmission . iiij fi.
Iĩm	reward gevin to the gard and difts other
	at Dunstable and the transmission of iiij fi. xiiij S. x d.
lĩm	gevin to my lorde p'vy seatter funte for
	wayting of hir grace from the more to
	Ampthill C s.
Iĩm	to gylys pooles \$unt for bringing ptriches
	to hir grace

[Fol. 102. b.]

Itm payed to a glasier at Wodstok .	viij d.
It m p^{d} to mastres stoffs funt at Wodstok for	
bringing butt ^r	viij d.
Itm p ^d to charles morley for hir gracys gre-	
hound? from may to the last day of sep-	
tembr	. xxvj š.
Itm for vj Elle of clothe for to make Jane a	
pair of sheetter	v ŝ.

Sm of this monethe of Septembr .} xxx ti. xix s. viij d.

S 2

Itm p ^d to m ^{rs} clarencius at Langley by hir	
grace comaundment	x ŝ.
Itm p ^d to mastres Laund ^r for Egge	iiij d.
Itm p ^a to my ladies grace the first day of	
octobr	xxij s. vj d.
Itm to mastres Launder for chekins	xij d.
Itm gevin to thoms w' mast' phelip at wood-	
stok	vš.
[Fol. 103.]	
Itm for a lyttle taynt	xvj d.
Itm to charles morley for the kep of whitche-	
wood for a $\cos^r s$ ther	v ŝ.
Itm to \$ george frogments \$unt for bringing	
ptriches	xx d.
*Itm geuen to maistres Fiztwilliams frunte	
whiche came for Silû for my lade grace	
wourke	iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuent to the qwenes litt' ment when my	
lady came from Woodstok to grafton .	vij s. vj d.
It m geuen to a gyede the same tyme .	iij š. iiij d.
Itm geuent to a mayde at Bysset ^r where my	
lade grace dyned	ijš.
Itm geuen to the Clerke of the Closett Funte	
	vij š. vj d.
It general to Hog gome of the Stable .	v ŝ.
Itm delyted to my lade gee xiiij° oct' .	xx s.
Itm geuend to maistres Anne morgand in a	
Cheyne	iiij ti.
Itm payd to maistres launder for money by	
hir layed out as apperyth by a Bill therof	
made	xxxj š.

* Here the original hand is resumed

[Fol. 103. b.]

Itm payed to Thomas Boroughe for money	
by hym layed out .	ij š. iiij d.
Itm geuent to my lady Hong ford funte bring-	
ing phesant (and poding (iij š. ix d.
Itm delyted to my lade gee xvij octobr .	xl š.
Itm geuen to m' Fiztwillms funte comyng	
to grafton	vš.
It p^{d} to m^{t} launder for Egge .	iiij d.
Itm p ^d to Crabbetre for his Cost? sent vnto	
Doctor owend	xij d.
Itm geuend to a Daught of the lorde Dudleys	xl š.
Itm geuen to m'e Knyghte fünte comyng	
vnto grafton	iij š. iiij d.
Itm p ^a to Thomas Palmer for his lodging at	
grafton	iij š. iiij d.
Itm p ^d to John Bell at mychaelms .	xš.
Itm geuend to the same John to the mariage	
of his Daught ^r	x ŝ.
Itm p ^d to m ^t Clarentieulx for money by hir	
layed out	viij š. v d.
Itm geuent to my lady of Darby Funte comyng	•
to Ampthill	vij š. vj d.

[Fol. 104.]

Itm geuen to mt Fiztwillms	funte bring	ing	
home hir grace wourke			iij s. iiij d.
Itm p ^a for Red threde		•	vd.
Itm geuent to Thomas Boroug	ghe for his B	oye	
for mychealms qrt'			vij š. vj d.

Itm geuen to my lady Dormar #unte bringing	
Chese to Ampthill	vš.
Itm geuen to Fylpott my lady of Suff' lackage	v š.
Itm delyted to my lad? grace the xxx ^{ti} Daye	
of this mounth	xx s.
Itm geuen to nycholas gome of the Stable	
sent from grafton to Doctor owen .	ijš.
Itm payd for blacke Sylke for the enbrawdring	
of my lade Sleves a strate out deprated of	iiij š. v d.
Itm payed to mt launder for Chickens and a	
lether bag	xx d.
Itm payed to m ^r Chechester for his Coste	
sent from Ampthill to Assherige to the	
prince grace for ij Dayes , .	iij ŝ. iiij d.

The to' Sume of this mounthe of octobr [Fol. 104. b.]

[Fol. 105.]

Itm geuent to a frunte	of my lady	Ratclyff	
Drawing a Crowne	е .		vš.
Itm sente to Nycholas h	being sicke of	f my lade	
grace gyfte		9	xv ŝ.

Iĩm	Delyfied to my lady mgaret by my lade	
	grace comaundment	iiij fi.
Iĩm	to John goughe at Assherege for making	
	of my lad? Abillement?	vij š. vj d.
Iĩm	geuent to m'e Dudleys \$unte bringing	
	Apples to my lade gee	ijš.
Itm	Delyfted vnto Besse Cressy at the kinge	
	comyng from Ampthill	v s.
Iťm	geuent to Turnebroches of the kechin the	
	same Daye the king? matie removed from	
	Ampthill	viij d.
Iťm	geuen to a pore man in almes by mr	
	Chechester	iiij d.
Iĩm	geuent to m' Weldont fünte bringing	
	apples to my lade gee	ijš.
lĩm	geuent to a guyde comyng from mysseldent	
	to Byssam my lade gee comyng in the	
	litter	ijš.

[Fol. 105. b.]

Iĩm	Delyû	ed my l	ade gr	ace in hir	purse the	
	laste I	Daye of	this m	ounthe .		xxij ŝ. vj d.
Iĩm	geuen	to the	prince	mynstrels	at Dun-	
	stable					xxv s.

The to' Sume of this mounth of Nou .} xiiij h. ij s. j d.

[Fol. 107*.]

ANNO XXXV¹⁰ R. HENR' VIIJ^{ui} [1543.]

Firste Receyved of m _r Henneage the xxiiij ^{ti}
Daye of Decembr c li.
Itm receyved of hym the firste daye of Januarij
lxvj fi. xiij š. iiij d.
Itm the same Daye from the quenes grace . xxv li.
It from my lord Chauncello ^x vj ti. xv \tilde{s} .
Itm from the Erle of Hertford
Itm From my lorde privey Seale and my lady
his wieff xx ⁴ Riall? xj ti. v š.
Itm from my lady of Hampton . c s.
Itm from the Bysshop of Excettor . x li.
Itm from my lord Admyrall vj ti. xv s.
Itm from my lady of Rutland iiij li.
Itm of m ^t Parys lxvj s. viij d.
Itm Receyved of master Hennage against or
Lady day thaünciacon lxvj li. xiij s. iiij d.
Itm Rd for a furr of budge
Itm Rd for ij pair of gilt pootte xxxviij fi. xix s. iiij d.
Itm rec of m ^r Henneage the mounth of June
a ^o xxxvj ^{to} R. H. viij ^{ui} . 1 li.
It rec of hym the mounth of Sept . 1 li.
Itm geuend to my lade grace by the qwene . xl li.

[Fol. 108*.]

First geuen to maistres Knight at Byssam . xx s.

* Fol. 106 and 107. b. are left blank.

Itm geuen to m' Russell Childe my la	de gce		
being godmother at the Bysshop	to the		
same .	:	XX	~s.
Itm geuen to the nurce of the same Cl	hild .	v	š.
Itm p ^a for multon Fees .		V (d.
Itm p ^d at Sonnynghill for a Chambr	where		
my lade apparell whas set .		XX	d.
Itm sent to mt Clarentieulx for wy	er and		
other thing?		x	š.
Itm geuend to Botton of Ampthill	where		
Besse Cressy whas Syke .	٥	v	š.
Itm p ^d for hir Costes from thens to Ok	ing .	х [°] s.	vj d.
Itm sente vnto m ^r Dod being Sicke		xx	s.
Itm geuend to a pore womand of H	ertford		
called mother Amnes .		vij š.	vj d.
Itm geuent to fylpot my lady of Suff' la	ackaye		
at oking		vij ŝ.	vj d.
Itm geuent to my lady Weston funte bu	ringing		
podinge	•	xij	d.
Itm p ^d for lute String?		vij ŝ.	vj d.

[Fol. 108. b.]

Itm delyfted my lade grace in hir prse the xth			
daye of this mounthe	xl s.		
Itm payed vnto John Bell of genewiche .	x s.		
Itm sente to father Beauchampe	x š.		
Itm delytted my lade grace in hir purse the			
xj^{th} daye of this mount \hbar	xx š.		
Itm payed for Poynting Ryband for my lade			
Sleves	vj š. iiij d.		
Itm delyted my lade grace the xiijth daye of			
this mounth	xx S.		

Itm delytted to hir grace the xvj th daye of this	
mounth . de	xlv s.
It m payed to $m^t C$ launder for this qr .	xx s.
Itm p ^d to hir for hir bourdewage for ix.	
wiek?	xxj š.
Itm geuend to the yeomand of the Cellar to \$r	
Anthony Browne, at Otelande	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuent to a \$runte of the said mr Brownes	
bringing a Doe	v š.
Itm p ^a to nicholas g me of the Stable sente to	
london	ij ŝ.

[Fol. 109.]

Itm Delyûed vnto mr Bawdewyß to geue in	
almes the xxiiij. Daye of this mounth	xx š.
Itm payed for the mending of the Regalles	xš.
Itm payed for Fethers to Stuff ij. qwyssions	iiij š. iij d.
Itm Delyted my lad? grace the xxiiijth Daye of	
this mounth to geue vnto Besse Cressy	xl s.
Itm geuen to the Children of the king? Cha-	
pell of Cristmas Daye	x s.
Itm geuend to mr Henneage Clerke at the re-	
ceipt of one c ti. this mounth .	vij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Henry Shomaker	xx š.
Itm geuent to Cornel? funte bringing plate	
for newyer(gyft(iij s. ix d.
Itm geuend to father Beauchamp the xxviij ^u	
Daye of this mounth	iij š. iiij d.
Itm bringing a Cheare for the Kinge new-	
yere gyfte	xx d.
Itm [to] a Boye for litle Fysshes .	viij d.
The to' Súme of this mountħ	l.

[Fol. 110.]

Geuefi among the King Officers and othres vpofi Newyeres Daye.

Firste to the Kinge gentlemenhuss	hers .	xl s.
Itm to the Kinge watche		x š.
Itm to the gromes of the King? C	hamðr .	xv š.
Itm to the gard of the King? Bed	lde	. xx š.
Itm to the Quenes gent husshers		xxx š.
Itm to the King? Footmen .		xxij š. vj d.
Itm to the quenes Footmend		xv š.
Itm to the Herald C .		. xv š.
Itm to the Trumpette		. x š.
Itm to the henchemen		. x š.
Itim to the kinge players	,	. x š.
Itm to the newe Sagbutt?	,	. x š.
Itm to the Dromslade	•	. v š.
Itm to the Welshe mynstrels		. iij š. ix d.
Itm to the Flute .	•	. x š.
Itm to Yevan and his Fellowe	•	• v š.
Itm to Haunce the Luter		. ij ŝ. vj d.
Itm to the north luter	•	. ij š. vj d.
Itm to the Recorders	•	. x š.

[Fol. 110. b.]

Itm to the vyall C	•	xx s.
Itm to More the Harper .		· v S.
Itm to the kep of the Kinge garden		v š.
Itm to the officers of the Kinge	leasshe	
bringing iiij. veluet Colars .		x ŝ.

Itm to them of the quenes leas	she bringin	g	
ij. veluet Colars		•	vij š. vj d.
Itm to the Pantry .		•	xxij š. vj d.
Itm to the Chippers there	•	•	ijš.
Itm to the Buttry .	•	•	xxij s. vj d.
Itm to the Drawers there		٠	ijš.
Itm to the Cellar .		•	xxij š. vj d.
Itm to the Drawers there	•	•	ijš.
Itm to the Spicery .	•		xv š.
Itm to the Chaundry .	•	•	x s.
Itm to the Ewry .	•	0	xv š.
Itm to the Confecconary	•		vij ŝ. vj d.
Itm to the Picherhouse		•	vij š. vj d.
Itm to the Kechin for the quene			xx s.
Itm to the Squyllary		•	xv š.
Itm to the Woodyerd		•	xv š.
Itm to the Pastry and Sal∮y			x š.
Itm to the Skaldinghou	•		vij ŝ. vj d.

[Fol. 111.]

Itm to the Porters at the gate			xv ŝ.
Itm to the Herbingers			xx ŝ.
Itm to the Cartakers			x š.
Itm to the Cartakers man			ij ŝ.
Itm to diffrse boxes of offices \$u	inte		iij s. iiij d.
Itm to the Childron of the Ke	echifi	& other	
offices of v. soundry sort	e to	effy of	
them ij s. vj d.		•	xij š. vj d.
Itm to the Kinge grome porters	s men		v š.
Itm to the yeomenhusshers and y	eome	n of the	
quenes Chambr			xl ŝ.

Iĩm	to one of th	e garde bringing	g apples :	and	
	peres .			•	v š.
Iĩm	to godsalf	man bringing	a payr	of	
	gloves		•	٠	ijš.

 $\begin{array}{l} {\rm The \ S \widetilde{u}me \ to^1} \\ {\rm p}^a \ by \ Wilbram \end{array} \bigg\} xxx \ li. \ iiij \ \widetilde{s}. \ vij \ d. \end{array}$

[Fol. 111. b.]

Itm to m' gate bringing the Kinge newyere	
gifte	xl s.
Itm for bringing the quenes newyer gifte .	xl s.
Itm from the Pince a Standing Cup .	xxx š.
Itm from my lady Elizabeth a Braser wrought	xx s.
Itm from my lady mgaret . dely	fied by hrself.
Itm from my lady Fraunce a Smocke and a	
payr of wroŭght Sleves	x ŝ.
Itm from my lady of Suff' a Ring wt a Tur-	
ques & ij. wrought lynynge for ptlette	xx š.
Itm from my lorde Chauncelor vj. souaign .	xx ŝ.
Itm my lord of Hertford v. Souaign and my	
lady ij. payr of wrought Sleves	xx s.
Itm my lady of Hampton C s	x ŝ.
Itm from my lady Lysle a payr of wrought	
Sleves	x ŝ.
Itm from my lord privey Seall and my lady	
his wief xx ⁴ Riall?	xxij š. vj d.
Itm from my lady Baynton a kirtle of Carna-	
tion Satten	x ŝ.
Itm from the Bysshop of Excet ^r x li.	
[Ear. 110]	
[Fol. 112.]	

Itm from my lorde Saynt John a Cruse Si	ilû	
and gylt		x ŝ.
Itm my lady Calthrop ij. payr of Sleves	Wt	
pchmyn lase .		vij š. vj d.
Itm my lady Shelton ij. qwyssion Clothes	•	vij š. vj d.
Itm my lord morley a Boke .		v š.

Itm from maistres Parys v. mrke .	vij s. vj d.
Itm my lady Buttler a Casting glasse and a	
Smoke	vij s. vj d.
Itm my lady of Sussex a Smok and a payr	
of wrought Sleves	x s.
Itm from my lord Admyrall vj. Sottaign .	x s.
Itm from my lady of Rutland iiij ti.	x ŝ.
Itm my lady Herbert a Boke Could w' Silu	
and gylt	vij s. vj d.
Itm Doctor leys wief a Smocke	v š.
Itm from mt Basset a payr of gloves en-	•
brawdret w^t gold	ij s. vj d.
Itm from mt Braye ij. high Coller ptlette	iij s. ix d.
Itm from my lady Bryan a Casting glas .	v ŝ.
Itm from my lady of Troye iij. Sug ^x lofes	
Cinam and Compfett?	v ŝ.

[Fol. 112. b.]

Itm from my lady Hong ^r ford a Smocke	. v š.
Itm sent to hir agayn ij. Souaign .	xlv š.
It m sent to $m^t \mathcal{C}$ Amye Shelton	xj s. iij d.
Itm sent to Besse Shelton	vij s. vj d.
ltm from my lady mget graye a highe Collar	
for a ptlet	v S.
Itm sent to hir agayne ij. Softaight .	xlv š.
Itm from m' Whelar a penne and ynke horne	
Silf and gilt .	v ŝ.
Tim from mt Knyghton a Broche .	v S.
Itm from m' Buttler a litle Stole could w'	
veluet	v ŝ.
Itm from m ^t C Scutt a Smocke	iij s. ix d.
Itm sent to hir agayne a Softaigh .	xxij s. vj d.

Itm from my lady may we of Excet a ptlet	
of veluet w' a wrought lynyng .	x š.
Itm sent to hir Agayne iiij Softaight .	iiij fi. x š.
Itm geuent to m' Heneage fünte bringing and	
C. mrke in golde	vij š. vj d.
Itm sent to mt mary mychaell ij. softaight .	xlv š.
Itm sent to mt katheryn Chambron j.	
souaign	xxij s. vj d.
Iîm from m'C Tomyowe a Smocke ij. qwys-	
sion Clothes and a prse	vš.
Itm sent to hir husband j. Softaight .	xxij š. vj d.

[Fol. 113.]

Itm From george Alesbury Swete bagge a	
payr of gloves, and from his wief a	
Boxe of Flowres wrought	iij s. ix d.
Itm sent to hym agayne	xv s.
Itm geuen to the Italian the Dauncer bringing	
a partlet of gold wrought	xl š.
Itm from the lady Russell of Wurcestere Shire	
iiij. handkerchef	v š.
Itm geuent to Anthony Weldon	xj š. iij d.
Itm geuent to Henry Shomaker	хš.
Itm geuen to his wief	vš.
Itm from m'e Knyght a litle fvmyng Boxe of	
Sila	v š.
Itm sent to hir agayne iiij Ryalle .	xlv š.
Itm geuend to m ¹ John Poticary	xx ŝ.
Itm geuent to mr Bury	xx s.
Itm geuent to fraunce Blacke	x S.
Itm geuent to m'e Beston funte bringing	
medlers	- xij d.
U	

Itm sent to hir agayne a Riall		xj š. iij d.
Itm geuen to my lady mgarette	? iij. gentle-	
women iij. Softaign		lxvij š. vj d.
Itm geuend to hir mend funte		xx š.
Itm to Fritton of the quenes Ro	bes bringing	
a nyght gowne of the qenes	gift .	xv š.

[Fol. 113. b.]

Itm from my lady Browne of london a	
fvmyng Boxe of Silû.	v s.
Itm geuent to mt Jernynghm mt Sydnaye	
and to m' Morton to euy of them 1 s.	vij ti. x š.
Itm geuent to mt Cecile Barnes .	xlv š.
Itm to m ^t (Jeronyma	xx s.
It to m^t launder	XX S.
Itm to Willm Blackney	x S.
Itm geuent to Thomas palmer, Thoms gente,	
John Conwaye, xpofer Wright, Dauid	
ap Rice, Thomas graye, Water Bruge,	
Thomas Boroughe, and Charles Morley,	
to euỹ of them x s.	iiij ti. x š.
Itm geuent to Robrte Chechester and Richard	
Wilbram to eyther of them a Souaign .	xlv š.
Itm geuent to newes	x ŝ.
Itm geuen nycholas of the stable .	v š.
Itm geuent to Hog	v š.
Itm to Crabtre, for that he caryed no new-	
yeres gyfte	xij š. vj d.
Jeres give	Alj S. VJ U.
Itm geuent to Water Erle	$\begin{array}{c} x_{1j} \text{ s. } \text{ y } \text{ u,} \\ xx \tilde{\text{s.}} \end{array}$

[Fol. 114.]

Itm geuent to parkers wief of the Buttry .	xx s.
Itm geuend to the mr Coke wt the king his	
funte bringing a mche payne .	ij š. vj d.
Itm geuent to Hawkynt fünte of Hertford	
bringing a phesant and ptriches .	iij š. iiij d.
Itm genefit to my lade woodberer .	iij s. ix d.
It m geuefit to f Thomas	vij š. vj d.
Itm to m' Carleton fünte bringing ij. Capons	xx d.
Itm Delytted to my lade grace in hir purse	
the iij. daye of this mounth .	xx š.
Itm p ^a for ij. quayr of pap Riall	xiiij d.
Itm p ^d for poynting Ryband	xx d
Itm geuen to my lady Kyngston fünte	
bringing a Spone of golde	xš.
Itm geuend to Welshes wief	v ŝ.
Itm to one Robrte wat man bringing pome-	
granade and oringe	vij s. vj d.
Itm geuen to newes bringing from the yonger	
Duchesse of Norff' a Spice Boxe Silû	
and gilt	vij š. vj d.
Itm to* sente to m' Dorothe Stafford .	xxij š. vj d.

[Fol. 114. b.]

Itm p ^d to Reynold the goldesmyth for the	
fascion of xl pece of goldesmyth wourke	xx š.
Itm p ^d to my lady of Sussex funte for making	
of hoodes for my lade grace .	vij š. vj d.

* Sic in MS.

U 2

Itm p ^d to Thoms palmer for his Costes at
london aboute my lade busynes at
soundry tymes
Itm p ^a to hym for a Barge for bringing my
lade stuff from london to hampton corte v s. viij d.
Itm pa to hym For Sylke by hym bought . vj s.
Itm p ^a to grene of london for Couyng of a
Cheare the same general to the king?
matie for a newyer (gift . lxxvj s. viij d.
Itm pa for bringing the said Cheare from
London to hamptonco [*] te xx d.
Itm geuent to his Sonne v s.
Itm p ^a to Busshe goldesmythe for the fascion
and making of the quenes newyeres gyfte
and the prince w' x fi. vj s. viij d. by
hym put to the same in golde, ou and
beside xvj ti. vj š. viij d. in Broken
golde to hym delyted therfore to be put
in the sayd gyfte . xx ti. xvij š. viij d.

[Fol. 115.]

The p^d to m^t Clarentieulx for thies pcelf following (iij. Broches xv li. iii) other Broches xij li. A Tablet and a Boke vj li. a litle Broche xxii s. vj Dysshes xx li. iiij s. xxxii vd blacke Satten ix li. xviij s. xv yd Dama ke iiij li. x s. xij yd Satten iiij li. x s. a payr of Brace ett (1 s. xxxij^u payr of Aglet y n.—in all

* Struck out in the MS.

Iĩm	p ^d to m ^t Clarentieulx for Diûse	thing		
	by hir boüght for newyeres gyft(for my		
	lade grace as appereth by a bill	therof		
	made the whiche amounteth to	lxxj fi.		
	viij d	12	x fi. xj ^{11.}	(sic)
Iĩm	payed to Dyall wief for viij. I	Bottons		
	for the qwyssions .	•	lx š.	
Iĩm	geuent to lovels wief of Richmöt		xv š.	
lĩm	delyfted to hir to geue in Almes		vij š. vj	d.
Iĩm	geuent to mt Morer fünte bring	ging ij.		
	Capons		xx d.	
Iĩm	p ^d to m ^t C launder for ij. Hennes	•	x d.	
Iĩm	p ^d to Warter Bruge for mendi	ing the		
	Brekefaste borde & fyre Shovell	• •	x d.	

[Fol. 115. b.]

Itm geuen to m' Henneage funte bringing a					
Doe	iij s. iiij d.				
Itm p ^d to Hog sent to my [lady] hertford my					
Lady of Derby & my lady lysle .	xvj d.				
Itm sent to maistres morer .	xj š. iij d.				
Itm p ^d to m ^t (Jernynghm for that she					
Delyded to my lade grace	xx š.				
Itm p ^d to maistres Clarentieulx for viij. ÿde					
of white Damaske at viij s. the yerde .	lxiiij š.				
Itm p ^d to Bastian for making a newe Clocke					
the same geuen to the Prince	lx š.				
Itm for mending of iiij. Clock? .	xx s.				
Itm to hym for mending a locke to a Couer					
Could w' grene veluet	iij s. ix d.				
Itm delytted to Charles for a reward for a Doe	iij š. iiij d.				

Itm p^d to Cristofer the Dogkep for the mete of my lade greyhonde for octobr not and Decembr . . .

xiiij š.

[Fol. 116.]

Iĩm	p ^d to Reynold the goldesmyth for the	
	fascion of x. pece of goldesmyth worke	
	for the lenghthing a girdle	v š.
Iĩm	geuend to John Hayes for drawing A	
	Patrne for a qwyssion for the quene .	vijš. vj d.
Iĩm	p _a for pepins	iiij d.
	geuen to John Ruttor sometymes my	U U
	lade fünte	xx s.
Iĩm	geuend to Symond Burtond for his new-	
	yeres gyfte :	xx s.
Iĩm	geueft to Thoms for his boye .	vij š. vj d.
	geuefi to one bringing Capons and Po-	0 0
	ding(from Sym Burton	xx d.
1ĩm	geuent to Thomas Dauyd	vš.
	geuent to m' Knyght fünte .	ijš.
	p ^d for Shaving of Jane the folys hed .	viij d.
	geuent to fr george Coton funte bringing	·
	Chese	ijš.
Iĩm	Delyted to my lade gee the xxvjth Daye	U
	of this mounth	xx š.
Iĩm	geuend at the Cristenyng of my Lord	
	Wriothesley Daugt' to the Nurce .	xx ŝ.
lĩm	geuent to the mydwyefe	xv s.

[Fol. 116. b.]

Itm p ^a to Nycholas of the Stable sent w ^t m ^t C	
Clarentieulx from otland to my lady of	
Derby	xviij d.
Itm p ^d to hym sent w Besse Cressy from	
Hamptonco ^r t to London	xx d.
Itm to Crabtre sent vpon my lade buysenes	
from Hamptonco ^r t to Londoñ .	ij š. ij d.
*Itm payed for ij. gilt spones gevin to mastres	
Lathum	xx s.
Itm delittd to my Ladies grace the xx. day of	
Januarij	x ŝ.
Itm to mastres cook? fünt for bringing a	
present	ijŝ.
Itm gevin to m ^{res} Lathums \$unt for bringing	
hir grace newyeres gift	v ŝ.
Itm for making of a pair of furryd buskins of	
blake vellwett	viij s. j d.

Sm hui⁹ Januarij . CCxxiij ti. xij š. xj d.

* Here the second hand resumes the accounts.

[Fol. 117.]

Iĩm	payed for my Ladies grace offering off	
	candilmas day	iij š. ix d.
Iĩm	payed to John Haryson for certen plate	
	that hir grace had agaynst newyeres tyde	xl fi. x s.
Iĩm	payed to Willm Lokk for certen sylke of	
	hyme Rd for my Ladies grace .	xiij li. x ŝ.
Iĩm	payed to cornellys Harys for certen plate	
	of hyme Rd for my Ladies grace xiij	li. xij š. j d.
Iťm	payed to guyllam Brellont for them-	
	brodering of a chaire for the King?	
	maiestie	xviij li.
lĩm	gevin to master Hennedge clarke for	
	bringing the C. mke	v ŝ.
Iťm	gevin to a yeoman of the garde for bring-	
	ing a Leeke of saint Davys day .	xv š.
Itm	gevin to the Childr of the prevy kechin .	iij š. iiij d.
Iĩm	gevin to my Ladys grace fünter .	xx š.
Iĩm	to Raynold the goldsmythe for mending	
	a braslett w ^t other thing?	xv š.

[Fol. 117. b.]

Itm	payed to	mastres .	Jarnyngham	for	that		
	she layed	forthe for	hir grace			vij ŝ.	vj d.

MENS' M'CIJ [1543-4.]

ing hir grace a gowne clothe . x š. It̃m gevin to therle of Huntingtons ∮ũnt for	
Itm gevin to therle of Huntingtons funt for	
0	
bringing a glasse of Rose water . v s.	
Itm gevin to mastres Denys funt for bring-	
ing sturgion ij š.	
Itm gevin to John bell for his qrtrs wage	
endyd at o' Ladies Day x s.	
Itm gevin to Harry shomaker in lyke wyse	
utš * x š.	
Itm to symoft burton for his quarters wage uts xx s.	
Itm payed to thoms palmer for that he hathe	
Layed for the for hir grace	
Itm p ^a to the prince his fruterer for bringing	
apples v š.	

[Fol. 118.]

Itm payed to mabell the goldsmythe for set-	
ting of a broche & new trymmyng of a	
girdle	lxxv s.
Itm payed for a broche gevin to master	
bocher of the prevy chambr .	1 š.
Itm gevin to the wodberer	vš.
Itm to Nichus newes for herbe .	iiij d.
It to thomas borowe for herb?	xj d.
Itm gevin to one of my Lady Anne of cleves	
funt comyng to hir grace .	vij š. vj d.
Itm payed to mastres Laund ^r for or Lady Day	
q ^r ter	xx s.
It m payed to hir for hir childe	xix s. vj d.
Itm delited to my Ladies grace the xx ⁴ Day	
of mche	XX S.
* Ut supra.	х

Itm payed to my Lady Kempe for that she

hathe Layed owt for my Ladies grace xij li. v š. ij d.

Itm payed to mastres Knyght for that she hathe Layed owt for my Ladies grace . xij s. ij d.

> Sm to¹C hui⁹ men∮ mcij . .} xxvj ii. vij š. iii d.

[Fol. 118. b.]

1-
or
. XX ŝ.
of
• xl s.
a
. x š.
)r
• vij š. vj d.
• x š.
or
. viij d.
) ^r
. vij š. vj d.
rt xij d.
of
. x ŝ.
e
1
xxxiiij s. viij d.

[Fol. 119.]

Itm gevin to Randall Dodde by my Ladies	
grace comandment	xx s.
Itm gevin to a funt of my Lady of Northe-	
folke for bringing of Caake .	ij ŝ. vj d.
Itm payed to Dorathe fox for his * half yeres	
rent due at o' Lady day	x ŝ.

* Sic in MS.

Iĩm	payed to mastres Lovekin for that she	
	hathe Layed for the for my Ladies grace	vij s. vj d.
Iĩm	payed to Cristofer bradley for Chekins	
	that he bought	xiiij d.
Iĩm	gevin to a poore woman for bringing a	
	glasse of Roose wat ^r	iij s. iiij d.
Iĩm	gevin to mastres Whellers ∉ũnt for bring-	
	ing a pair of swet gloves	ijŝ.
Iĩm	gevin to mastres Jarnyngham for a poore	
	woman	iij s. iiij d.
lĩm	gevin to poore women for bringing	
	Chekyns & Rabette	v S.
lĩm	for my Ladies grace her offering on	
	good fryday	iij s. ix d.

[Fol. 119. b.]

Iťm	gevin to r	ny Ladies gõ	e the xvij th o	day of	
	aprill		• .	• 1	xxvj š.
lĩm	delyûd to	master Lathu	im for to g	yve in	
	almes for	my Ladies gr	ace .		xx s.

[Fol. 120.]

* Itm Layed out by my lady Kempe for my lade grace in diffse peelle as apperyth by a Bill thereof made this mounth xx li. ij S. iiij d.

* The original hand is here resumed.

[Fol. 120. b.]

1ĩm	payed to Richard Wilbram by hy	ym layed	
	out for my lade grace .	.:	xxvij š. iiij d.
Iĩm	p ^a to Robrte Chechester by hy	m layed	-
	out for my lade grace .		xvj ŝ.
Iĩm	geuent to Harry ap Rice	· · ·	xvj d.
Itm	geuend vnto the two guyllams		viij š.
Iĩm :	geuend to bigge man bringing pe	eys .	xij d.
Iĩm	delyted to my lade grace .		vš.
Iĩm	p ^d to thoms Boroughe sent to a	m ^r Johń	
	poticary .		vj d.
Itm :	geuent to Baker m' Denny fünte	е.	iij š. iiij d.
Itm]	p ^d to the watermend bringing ij	j. of my	
	lade women from Westm to	Hamp-	
	tonco ^r t		iij š.
Itm :	p ^d for nedles	•	iiij d.
Iĩm	geuent to a funte of my lady	Cotofi	
	bringing Chese		xij d.
Iĩm	geuent to m ^r Hongate <i>f</i> ũnte 1	bringing	
;	a Horse geuend by his m' to a	my lade	
	grace .		xx š.
Itm 1	p ^d to Thoms Boroughe .		xvj d.
Itm]	p ^d to Charles morley for Aroes an	nd Aroe	
1	hede (•	xij š.

[Fol. 121.]

Itm p ^d to oon Holte	a fünt	e of my lac	ly of		
Darby			• 3	xij ŝ.	vj d.
Itm pa to m'e Vaugha	and		. X	xj ti.	viii š.
Itm p ^d to m ^t launder	for hir	wage		XX	~.

Itm p ^a to hir for monaye layd out .	iij š. iij d.
Itm geuent to a pore man bringing pepyns	
and Chekyns	vš.
Itm geuen to m ^r Secretaryes \$"unite writing a	
tre for hir grace	vš.
Itm delyted to m't Clarentieulx for m't	
Cicile when she whas Sycke .	xx š.
It pe to m' Knyght by hir layed out .	iij s. iiij d.
It genefit to m' Dorothe Whelar .	xx š.
Itm geuent to a funte of my lady of Cleves	
bringing Spayneshe Silke .	v š.
Itm for a Coffre for Jane the Fole .	iij s. iiij d.
Itm p ^a to Hog goeng on hir grace message	
vj. Dayes	iij s. vj d.
Itm geuen to oon Dauyd ap Robrte .	xvj š.
Itm geuen to m' long funte bringing a	
Bucke	v š.

[Fol. 121. b.]

Itm geuen to my lady Kingsto	n fünte l	bring-	
ing Peions .			xvj d.
It p ^d to m _t Clarentieulx for	ij vnce of	f wyre	
golde			viij š.
It p ^a for Cherys to make cong	rues		ijš.
Itm geuen to the gardens of V	Vestm	•	x š.
It p ^d to Reynold the goldesm	ythe for s	etting	
of A Jewell w ^t iiij. Dian	nonde ar	nd for	
gold that he put therto	•	iiij ti.	iiij š. iiij d.

Sm totlis hui⁹ men‡ Junij } xxxvij li. x s. x d.

[Fol. 122.]

1ĩm	Layed out by my lady Kempe for my	
	lade grace in diffse pcelle as apperyth	
	by a Bill therof made this mounth .	xj fi. x s.
Iĩm	geuent to a \$unte of my lady Lysle bring-	
	ing hartichok (& beres	iij š. iiij d.
Iĩm	geuen to Wales gome of the quenes	
	Chambr	v S.
1ĩm	p^d to m ^t Clarentieulx for att zinz .	v S.
Iĩm	$p^{\mathtt{d}}$ for ij $t \mathtt{b}$ of starche for $m^{\mathtt{t}} {\boldsymbol{\ell}}$ launder $% {\boldsymbol{\ell}}$.	viij d.
Iĩm	for housen & Shoes for Father Beau-	
	champ, and for his lodging .	v š. iiij d.
Iĩm	for Shaving of Janes hed	viij d.
lĩ g	geuent to mt? Honnyng fünte bringing	
	Shrimpe	xx d.
lťm	geuent to my lady Lysle §unte bringing	
	a hog(hed of wyne	x S.

Sm̃ hui⁹ men∳ Julij .} xiij li. ij š. viij d.

[Fol. 122. b.]

Iîm geuent to my lady Henneage \$unte for	
the laying in of my lade wyne .	iij š. iiij d.
Itm delyded to mt Clarentielux to bye Cina-	
mont	viij š.
Itm geuen to m'e Wyndesor fünte bringing	
ptricht	xx d.
Itm geuend to a pore womand	xij d.
Itm geuen to fr Willm Poundar .	x s.
Itm geuend to george page of the Chambr for	
a tente	vš.
Itm geuent to Fraunce Blacke	viij š.
Itm p ^d to xpofer for the mete of my Lade	
greyhond from the last daye of mche	
vnto the first day of August	xxj s. iiij d.
Itm geuend to m' Tirwit fünte bringing Chese	xij d.
Itm payed to Locke for xij yde of blacke	
Satten at vij s. the jde geuen to me	
gylmen?	iiij fi. iiij s.

[Fol. 223.]

Itm geuend to Olyuer Hunte			v ŝ.
Itm geuend to oon mother That	cher		ij s. viij d.
Itm geuend by my lade grace to	hir frunte	a	
Bucke and .	•		- x s.
Itm p ^a for a Bottle of Sacke	•		xvj d.
Itm geuen to my lady Kingston	∮ unte bring	y-	
ing poding?	•		xx d.
Itm p ^d to Thoms Boroughe for	fyshe		xvj. d.
		Y	

MENS' AUGUSTI [1544.]

Itm geuen my lady Long \$unte bringing a	
present	v s.
Itm for the Cariage of a litle vessell of wyne	xij d.
Itm for Bothyre	xij d.
It pa to Hog sent vpon hir grace busynes .	xviij d.
Itm geuent to Welsh wief of Richmounte .	vš.
Itm to Morres oon of the gomes of the	
qwenes Chambr .	x S.

[Fol. 123, b.]

Iĩm	delysted to m' Latham to distribute in
	Almes of o lady daye thassumption . xx s
Iĩm	geuent to Swyssys fünte bringing a
	Capon
Iĩm	geuend to John Hayes my lade grace
	being at Richmounte v s.
Iťm	geuen to hym bringing Chekins . xx d.
Iĩm	delyfted to Charles Morley to geue in
	reward for Buck? . xxvj s. viii d.
Iĩm	geuent to Thoms gente funte bringing
	Nutte
Iĩm	for Shaving of Jane the foll hed . viij d.
Iĩm	geuend to oon Wolfe bringing Roches to
	my lade grace v s.
Iĩm	geuen to m [*] C Ryder <i>f</i> unte bringing a
	payr of wrought Sleves x s.
Iĩm	p ^a to the Clocke maker for mending of
	iij Clock? viij s.

[Fol. 124.]

It m geuent to Thoms Myll c bringing a Kydde v s.

Iĩm	geuend	to	ooy	perys	of	Richmou	nte	
	bringing	g R	oches					ij ŝ.
Iĩm	geuent to	o F	ather	Beauc	han	p at Han	np-	
	tonco ^r t	to p	baye f	or his l	lodg	ing	•	xvj d.

Sm totlis hui⁹ men∮ Augusti .} xiij li. vij š. vj d. [Fol. 124. b.]

Itm geuent to maistres owent funte bringing	
a present	v š.
Itm geuen to my lady Weston funte bringing	• 5.
Chickyns	xx d.
Itm p ^a for iij elle of lokeram .	ijŝ.
Itm for of * a dosen payr of Socke .	xij d.
Itm geuent to a gentlemant of my lord Ad-	
myralle bringing a Coffre wt x. payr of	
Spayneshe gloves from a Duches in	
Spayne	xxx s.
Itm geuen to a funte of my lady Kingston	
bringing poding? & othr	vš.
Itm geuen to my lady Weston funte bring-	
ing Swete bagge	ij ŝ.
Itm geuen to the kep of guyldford pke bring-	-
ing a Bucke	vš.
Itm geuen to Hog	xx s.
Itm genefit to John Hayes for drawing of	
Sleves & ptlet lynynge	xx ŝ.
It for bringing my lade tente from Hamp-	
tonco ^r te	xij d.

[Fol. 125.]

It $m p^{d}$ to xpofer Wright for oysters .	viij d.
Itm geuent to a pore preiste	iij š.
Itm pa to xpofer bringing Buck (from Charles	v š.
Itm for making of ij. payr of lathes for the	
tente	xvj d.

* Sic in MS.

Itm delyfied to my lade grace .	vij s. viij d.
Itm to a woman bringing a vessell .	xij d.
Itm to a funte of my lady Weston bringing	
poding C	xij d.
Itm for the Shaving of Jane the fole hed .	viij d.
It dd to my lade gee the xviijth of the	
mounth	xv s.
It dd to hir gce the xix th Daye .	xx s.
It general to ij. gomes of the qones chr .	viij š.
Itm geuent to Edmude holte my lady of	
Derbe fünte	xij ŝ.
It dd to my lade gce the xxij ⁴ of y ⁴⁵ mounth	xl š.
Itm geuend to a pore preiste	xij d.
Itm geuen at the Cristnyng of mt Hutton	
Childe to the norice	xv š.
It genefit to the mydwyfe .	х š.

[Fol. 125. b.]

Itm p ⁴ to m ⁴ launder for this qrt'	xx s.
Itm geuen to the yeoman of the Celler to	
the m ^r of thor \$ at Byflet	viij š.
Itm p ^d to palmer for his [costc] to london at	
soundry tymes	iiij š.
Itm geuent to welshe of grenewiche bringing	
perys	ij ŝ.
It dd my lade gce xxixti of this mounth .	XXX š.

Sm totlis hui⁹ men∮ Septembr .} xiiij li. xviii. š.

[Fol. 126.]

It dd my lade gee the ijde of this mounth	. xl	š.
It dd to Charles morley for Sym burton	. xiij š.	iiij d.
Itm dd to Hog by hym layed out	. iiij š.	iiij d.
Itm geuen to a pore woman .	. xij	jd.
Itm geuen to a woman for byrdf	. vii	jd.
Itm geuent to a funte of my lady Manxe	ell	
comyng to Bedington .	. X	s.
It general to a pore womand there	. xij	jd.
Itm geuend to a funte of my lady may way	. vii	j ŝ.
Itm geuent to a funte of my lady grays bring	g-	
ing a p'sent .	. iij š.	iiij d.
*It p ^d to my lady Kempe that she layde ow	te	
for my ladys grace at otforde	. xx	v ŝ.
Itm geven amonge her graces fuante in the	he	
progres tyme	. xx	x ŝ.
It m p^d to m^{ris} Jarninghm for that she hat	he	
lade owte for her grace .	.xxiij š.	viij d.
Itm geven to one of my lorde Dudl	ys	
doghters	. vi	ij ŝ.
Itm p ^d to my lady Kempe for sym burton	. vj š.	viij d.

[Fol. 126. b.]

Itm delyuyd to m	y ladys grac	e the xiz	. day	
of this monthe	е.	• •		XX ŝ.
Iîm dd to her g	race the xx	th daye o	f this	
monethe				xx ŝ.
Itm for a bote for	r her graces	women	from	
hmton courte	to london	۰.		xx d.

* Another hand is here introduced.

Itm geven to nycholas wyfe afore she was	
maryed	xxv s.
Itm geven to a fuant of mris cook? for bring-	
ing of pudding?	ij ŝ. vj d.
Itm geven to herry aprice	v s.
Itm p ^d to water brydges for that he hathe	
layde owte	v š.
Itm geven to [a] \$uant of m ^{ris} candyshe for	
bringing of a p'sant	iiij š.
Itm delyilyd to my ladys grace the xxviij.	
daye of this monethe	xx ŝ.

Sm hui⁹ men∮ Octobr . } xiij li. xviij š. ij d. [Fol. 127.]

Iĩm	p ^a to thomas aburro for his boye for	
	myhellmas q ^r ter	viij š.
Iĩm	geven at the feste of alhollan for her	
	graces almas	xx š.
1ĩm	geven to the chyldren of the chappell at	
	the same feste	viij š.
Iĩm	sente to m ^{ris} Dorethe my lady greys	
	woman for sending of costue .	viij š.
Iĩm	to the man that broght yt .	ijš.
Iĩm	geven to a poure woman	vš.
	p^{d} to thomas palmer for that he hathe	
	laid owte	ij s. viij d.
Iĩm	đđ to my ladys grace the xij. daye of	
	this monethe	xx s.
Iťm	geven to a preste of my [lady] Anne	
	grays for bringing confue	v ŝ.
Iĩm	p ^d to a smythe for makyng of a wyre for	
	a curtein	xx d.
Iĩm	p ^d to Crabtre for going to cheines w ^t	
	mystres Knyght	iiij š.
Iĩm	p ^d to one John that drue her grace in a	
	table	v ti.
Iĩm	sent to m ^r Dod when he laye sycke	x š.

[Fol. 127. b.]

Itm for a	payre of I	lathes for	a tente		viij d.
Itm pa to	water b	ridges fo	or that h	ne hathe	
layde	owte	e			vš.
Iîm geven	to father	Becham	for his c	coster.	ij s. iiij d.

169

Itm to a fuant of a	my ladye J	Lyles for b	ring-	
ing of aples			•	ij ŝ.
Itm geven to water	brydges	for fynding	ge of	
my ladis grace	s rynge			viij ŝ.
Itm geven to mris Ja	rninghm f	or that she l	hathe	
laid owte		•		xvj š.

Sm totlis hui⁹ men∮ Nouembr . } xj ti. iij š. viij. d.

[Fol. 128.]

Iĩm	p ^d to mystres Launder for her childe .	xix s. vj d.
lĩm	\mathbf{p}^{d} to her for chekens	ix d.
Iĩm	p ^a to mistres Knyght for that she hathe	
	-	iij s. iiij d.
Iĩm	p ^d to christofer wright for that he hathe	
	laide owte	xij d.
Iĩm	geven to besse crese for workinge in her	
	graces cosshen	xxxij š.
lĩm	p ^d to the goldesmythe for pte of the	
	kinge newyers gefte	x fi.
Iĩm	geven to m ^r henege clerke for bringinge	
	a C	viij š.
Iĩm	geven to the gentillwoman that broght	
	my lorde Admyrall? newyers gifte & my	
	lady his wives	xxiiij s.
Iĩm	geven to besse cresye for her graces	
	cusshen	xxxij ŝ.
Iĩm	delyveryd to her grace the firste of de-	
	cembr	xvj š.
Iĩm	deliûyd to her grace the xiiijth of this	
	monethe	xl s.

[Fol. 128. b.]

Itm deliveryd to her grace by my lady Kempe	e xxv s.
Itm deliveryd to Peter the goldsmithe in	1
money to make the king newyers gift	. xxx ti.
Itm for a yerde of crimsen caffa	. xij ŝ.
Itm deliveryd to her grace by my lady Kemp	o xx s.
Itm geven to thomas aboroghe for his sonn	. viij š.

Itm geven to henry shomaker	x ŝ.
Itm p^{d} for stuffinge and trymynge of a cusshen	xv s. viij d.
Itm p ^d to water Bridges for that he hathe	
layde owte	x s.
Itm geven to Byge sonn bringinge a p'sant .	iij š.
Itm geven to the yemañ of the celler to my	
lady of Richmond	viij š.

[Fol. 129.]

Itm p ^d to m ^{rs} Jerninghm for that she hathe	
laide owte	viij ŝ.
Itm geven to Stubbe kep of Elthm pke bring-	
inge a doo	iij š. iiij d.
Itm p ^a to Simon Burton	xx s.
Itm delyveryd to m ^{rs} sissley for my lady staf-	
forde	iij ti.
$I\tilde{t}m p^{d}$ to Bastian for wine	ix ŝ.
Itm geven to Baptiste for a chese .	x š.
Itm geven to the gardfd of westmister .	v S.
Itm delyuyd to my ladis grace the xxiij th of	
this monethe	xx ŝ.
Itm p ^d to m ^{rs} Launder for her quarters wage	xx s.
Itm p ^d for botchire from West ^r to grenwiche	
at the queens removinge	xij d.

[Fol. 129. b.]

Itm delyveryd t	o her grace t	he xxvij th	of this	
moneth		é		xxiiij s
Itm geven to m	¹⁵ cham [†] bleins	∮vant brir	nginge	
fesante				v ŝ.
			Z 2	

Iĩm	delyûyd to m ¹⁵ peryns to geve in Almes.	xl s.
Iĩm	geven to thomas p'stons wief .	xvj š.
Iĩm	geven to the children of the chapelt .	x s.
Iĩm	pa to hogge for his cost? at dyvers times	
	goinge in her graces besines .	iij s. ix d.

INVENTORY OF THE JEWELS

BELONGING TO

THE LADY MARY,

DAUGHTER OF KING HENRY VIII.

.

[Fol. 136.]

THE XIIth DAYE OF DECEMBR' ANNO XXXIIIJ^{to} REG(HENR' VIII^{ui}, [1542.]

Mary Fynche. Receyved of my lady Maryes grace into my Custodie by hir grace assignement thies pcelle of Jewelle following,

viz.

rem'.	FIRSTE a Balace w ^t oon Emawraude, oon
	Rubie, and oon Diamonde Crowned, w ^t a
	great perle pendant at the same, w ^t iij small
	stones of the backside.
geuen to my lady m'garet at hir mariage.	Itm oon other Balace wt oon Diamonde table
	oû it and iij. meane perles pendant at the
	same.
the Diamond ta- ken' out & set in a girdle. geuen to my lady Jane Seymo ^r .	Itm oon other Balace w' oon Diamonde off
	yt and oon great ple pendant at the same.
	Itm oon other Balace w'a litle Diamonde
	and iij. small ples pendünte at the same.
rem'.	Itm oon other Balace set in a Dolphyne w
	oon Diamonde table and a great ple pen-
	dũnt at the same.
rem'.	Itm a Inus of Diamond (w' iij. ples pen-
	dünte at the same.

111/ marge 1111

[Fol. 136. b.]

Itm A flowre w^t fyve great Diamond, ij. Rubies, oon Emerawde, and a great ple pendunte.

rem'. Itm A Flowre wt fyve Diamond, oon Rubie in the mydd, and iij ples pendant at the same.

Itm oon Little Crosse we iiij. great Diamond and iij. great perles pendunte.

Itm oon **M**. w^t iij. Rubies ij. Diamond and oon great perle pendunte.

Itm oon Flowre w^t a great Emerawde set in a dolphyne, oon Rubie ou it, and oon great ple pendante.

Itm oon Rubie set in an **A**. and oon ple pendunte at the same.

Itm oon Crosse of Diamond (set w'iiij. ples and oon great ple pendant at the same, geuen by Duke Philipe.

Itm xxj. Rockt Rubies set in freres knotte of gold.

Itm xxxix. Diamond of Diffse sort set in gold.

Itm a litle Chayne of golde w^t xvj. litle ples and xxxij. small Diamond C.

rem.

rem'.

rem'.

rema'

The same deliu'ed to my

co'mandm^t.

Lorde Chauncelo^r by the King'

//// mazze ////

[Fol. 137.]

Itm oon Broche of golde of the History of Moyses set w^t ij. Litle Diamonde. Itm oon Broche of golde w' a large Safer. gyven to my cousyne marget Itm oon Broche of golde wt a george of lenox.* Diamond_e. Geven to my Lady Itm a Broche of golde wt a picture of Pachet. Saynte John the Evangeliste of mother of ple, and set aboute wt viij. small Diamonde. geuen to m" garet Itm a Broche of golde wt oon Balace and of at hir mariage. the History of Susanne. Itm a Broche of golde wt oon Emawraude of the story of Salomon. Itm a Broche of golde enamyled blacke w' and Geuen to s'r Antony Browne Agate of the Story of Abrahm w^t iiij. small drawing hir g'ce to his Valentyne. Rockt Rubies. Itm a Broche w' a Helmet of mother of perle rem'. standing in a towche stone garneshed w^t golde. Itm a Broche w' a morren in a garnet set in

Geuen to the J Duches of Norf'.

golde.

//// mazze ////

 \star The marginal notes printed in Italics are all written by the hand of the Princess Mary.

[Fol. 137. b.]

rem'.	Itm a Boke of golde garneshed w' litle Rubies,
	and Clasped w ^t oon litle Diamond.
rem'.	Itm a Boke of golde w' the King (face and
	hir grace mothers.
geuen to m ^t Ry- der at hir ma- riage to m ^t browne y ^e Judge.	Itm a Rounde Tablet blacke enameled w ^t the
	Kinge Picture and quene Janes.
rem'.	Itm a Square Tablet of golde the worke freres
	knotte.
geuen to my Laday Eliza- beth grace.	Itm a grene Tablet garneshed w ^t golde hau- yng the Picture of the trinite in it.
geuen to my Lady Kingston.	Itm a playne Tablet of golde enamyled blacke w ^t a Diall in it.
geuen to my Lady Kempe.	Itm a playne Tablet of gold Antike wo ^r ke w ^t oute enamyle.
geuen to my Lady Elizabeth g'ce.	Itm a pomander of golde w ^t a Diall in yt.
one rem' thother ij. geuen away.	Itm iij. Long girdles of goldesmyth worke.

111/ marze 1111

g

g

g

g

[Fol. 138.]

- Itm oon shorte girdle of goldesmythe worke all white enamyled.
- Itm a lace of goldesmythe worke enamyled blacke for my lad enecke.
- geuen to m^t' Selynger Daught^r. It m oon other lace for the necke of golde smyth wo^rke of Freres knott?.
 - Itm a litle Chayne blacke enamyled.
 - Itm an other litle Chayne of golde enamyled blacke.
 - Itm an other Chayne of golde pte enamyled white.
 - Itim a litle Chayne of golde w^t xxxij. small ples enamyled Blew & Redde.
 - Itm A payr of Bedes of golde enamyled blacke and white.
 - Itm a payr of Bedes of lapis lazell gawded w^t golde.

111/ marge 1111

geuen to Mary fynche. geuen to m^r.

philip wife.

geuen to my Lord Admyrall' Sonne.

[Fol. 138. b.]

w^t golde.

- Itm a payr of Bed(of rownde garnett(gawded w^t golde.
- Itm a payr of Bedf of Corall gawded w^t golde. Itm a payr of Bedf of tenne Agatf garneshed
- Itm a payr of Bedt of blacke Agatt gawded w' golde.

111/ marge 1111

- *Item a lace for her to goo once a bought her grace necke conteynig xxvj. greate perle.
- *Item a carckanet for her grac(necke with iiij^{xx}. and iiij. greate perle laced w^t the xxj. Rubies afore namyd augmentyd to the same.

* These two Entries are in another hand, and have been subsequently struck out.

[Fol. 139.]

- Itin a lace of great ples for hir grace Necke conteyning lavij. ples.
- Itm an neyther Abillement set w^t xxxiij⁶. great ples.

Itm oon other neyther Abillement set w^t xxxviij. ples sowhat of a lesser sorte.

- Itm oon other neyther Abillement set w^t lxiiij. ples of a meane sorte.
- ltm oon vpper Abillement set w' xl. great ples.
- Itm oon other vpper Billement set w^t viij^{xx}. ples of a meane sorte.
- Itm oon partlet set wt cviij. fayre ples.
- Itm oon other partlet set w^t lxxj. perles or Like sorte.

1111 Marzo ////

The nombre of these p'les v^c iiij^{xx}. j. [Fol. 139. b.]

Received moare into my Custody these pcelle following, being of the Kinge gyfte the firste daye of Januarij A° xxxiiij^{to}. H. VIIJ^{ui}. [1543.]

Firste ij. Long girdles of goldesmythes wrke w^t pomandres at thendf.

Itm a payr of Bede of lapis lasile wt an harte at thende.

Itm a payr of Bedf of garnettf trymed wt golde.

Itm a Tablet of golde set wt Diamond and Rubies w^t a glasse in it.

Itm a Tablet of golde wt honysocles and woodbynde.

Itm a Tablet of golde w^t an Hope in the myddeste.

sent to my lady

geuen to mt' Broke my lad'

nurce.

Itm a Tablet of golde of thistory of Isac.

Eleno^r.

Lovekyn.

geuen to maistres Itm a Tablet of golde w^t an Antike, writon plus pense, &c.

111/ marge 1111

the same harte geuen to my lady Lyster

daughtr.

[Fol. 140.]

Itm ij. fayr Lace of golde for the necke set w^t Diamond Rubies and ples.

that of blacke & white geuen' to m^r Wriothesley Daughter.

- Itm ij. Cheynes for the necke the one enamyled blacke, and the other Blacke and white.
- Itm a Crosse of golde set w^t v. Diamond(iiij. Rubies w^t an Emaurawde in the mydd(and iij. perles pendant at the same.
- Itm a Broche of golde of thistory of Dauid a Diamonde & a Rubie set in the same.

Itm a Broche of golde of thistory of Moyses striking water out of the Rok & a Balace set in the same.

- Itm a Broche of thistory of Noyes floode set w^t litle Diamond and Rubies.
- Itm [a] Broche of thistory howe Criste healed the man of the palsey, a table Diamonde in the same.

111/ marge 1111

geuen to my Lord Admyrall for a newyer' gyft. [Fol. 140. b.]

geuen to my lady Manxell.	 Itm a Broche of the Passion w^t a Crosse w^t a litle Diamond and diuse small Rubies. Itm a Broche w^t an Agate, and a perle pen- dant at the same. Itm a Broche of thistory of Jacob being a Slepe set in the mother of perle.
the one geuen to Amy Shelton' & the other to Wil- brams wief.	Itm ij. Broches of ij. Antik(.
geuen to m ^t ' nurce Daughter.	Itm a Broche of golde of saynte george.
the one geuen to my lord Wil- lia'ms daught ^e & ther (<i>sic</i>) to mabell Syd-	Itm ij. Broches of golde wt head cenamyled.
naye. geuen to my lady of Hertford' Daught [*] . geuen to my lady of Cu'berland.	 Itm a Broche of golde w^t a whele vnder a mans head. Itm a payr of Bracelett of Jacynct (.
j. payr geuen to m ^t ' Knighton & the oth ^r to the lord Staff' Daught ^r .	Itm ij. payr of Bracelett of golde of Ragon cheyn.

111/ marze 1111

[Fol. 141.]

geuen to my lady of Rutlande.

Itm a payr of Shakyls of golde.

thiese Aglett' put to Broken golde. Itm v. sorte of Aglette of golde euß sorte xij. payr.

Itm a Ciphre of Diamonde.

- Itm a girdle of goldesmythwo^rke set w^t Roses of Rubie and perle.
- Itm a payr of Bracelett of golde set w^t Diamond and Rubies and in ayther of them one Emaurawde, geuen by the Quenes gce shortly aft^r hir mariage.

Itm a Boke of golde set w^t Rubies. Itm a payr of Bracelett set w^t small ples. geuen by the quene for a uewyeres gyfte.

111/ marge 1111

[Fol. 141. b.]

- Geuen by the king (Ma^{tie} the xx^{ti} daye of Julij Anno xxxviij^o. [1546.]
- Firste one vpper Abillement 5^{t*} x. table Diamond cix. Rokked Rubies set w^t xxxviij. small ples.
- Itm an other vpper Abillement set w^t x. Rokked Rubies and xxiij^{ti}. fayr ples.
- Itm an other Abillement w^t xj. Table Diamond and x. Rokked Rubies set w^t xl. small ples.
- Itm a Crosse set w^t vj. fayr Diamond and iij. perles pendant.
- Itm a Ihus set all w' Diamond w' iij.
- Itm a Cyfer set wt x. Diamonde.
- Itm a Broche of thistory of Abrahm set w' a fayr Table Diamonde.
- Itm an other Broche of the same history set w^t vij. Diamond and a Rubie.

111/ marge 1111

* Constat.

+ Added by the Princess.

[FOL. 142.]

- Itm a Broche w^t an Agate set w^t iiij. Emaurawde.
- Itm a Tablet w^t a porteculo⁹ of Diamond vpon the one syde, on the other side the History of Salomons temple, and a fayr table Diamonde in the myddle w^t a litle pomandre pendant therat, set w^t iiij. small Diamond and a Rubie.
- Itm a Tablet w^t an Agate garneshed w^t Emaurawd c and one Rubie.
- Itm an other Tablet w' an Agate on eyther side, garneshed on bothe side w' Rubies, w' a perle pendant.
- Itm an other Tablet of lapis lazarus garneshed about w^t Stone and perle.

111/ marge 1111

[Fol. 142. b.]

Geuen by the King? Ma^{ue} the xxiiij^u daye of Julij Anno xxxviij^o. [1546.]

First an vpper Abillement w^t ix. table Diamond c and xx^{ti} fayr perles.

Itm an Abillement w xiij. table Diamonde.

Itm a girdle w' xviij. Diamond & as many ples.

Itm a C. small Rubies and xxv. small Diamond eset in goldesmyth worke.

Itm lxj. perles of a Small sorte.

Itm Cxl. perles of a lesse sorte.

Itm a Crosse crosselet w^t xxxiij. Diamond(iiij. small ples, and a great perle pendant.

- Itm a Broche of thistory of the olde testament w^t a table Diamonde and a worde writon in the same Diamond.
- Itm a Broche of thistory of Piramys & Tysbye w^t a fayr table Diamond in it.

111/ marge 1111

[Fol. 143.]

- Itm a Lace for the Nekke w' iiij. Diamond(ij. Rubies and xxij. meane ples.
- Itm a girdle of golde of Freres knott? ɔ^t xliiij^t. pec?, having the knop of the girdle that followith.
- Itm a girdle of golde o' iiij x lynk (w' a knoppe at thende.
- Itm a payr of Bed f of Cristall trymmed and gauded w golde w^t a tassell of goldesmyth w^tke set w^t small ple.
- Itm an Emawraude w' a Rubie off it and a great ple pendant at the same w' the halfe Rose and pome granat off the bakside.
- Itm an other Emawraude w a Jacyncte ou it, and a great perle pendant at the same.

111/ marge 1111

this girdle put to broken golde.

[Fol. 144.]

THE XXV^u. DAYE OF JANUARIJ, ANNO XXXVIIJ^o. REG^e HENR['] VIIJ^{ui}.

- Thiese Jewelles Following being in the custodie of me Marie Fynche the daye and yere aboue said.
- Firste a Balace w^t oon Emawraude, oon Rubie, and oon Diamonde Crowned, w^t a great ple pendant at the same, and iij. small Stones on the Backesyde.
- Itm oon other Balace set in a Dolphyne w' oon Diamond table, and a great ple pendant at the same.
- Itm oon other Balace w^t a litle Diamond and iij. small ples pendant at the same.
- Itm oon other Balace w' a great ple pendant at the same.
- Itm a Ihus of Diamond w' iij. ples pendant at the same.

111/ marge 1111

[Fol. 144. b.]

- Itm A Flowre w' Fyve great Diamond, ij. Rubies, oon Emawraude & a great ple pendunte.
- Itm A Flowre w^t Fyve Diamond, oon Rubie in the mydd, and iij. ples pendant at the same.
- Itm A Crosse w^t iiij. great Diamond, and iij. great ples pendant at the same.
- Itm oon **At**. w' iij. Rubies, ij. Diamond, and oon great ple pendant.
- Itm oon Flowre w^t a great Emawraude set in a Dolphyn, oon Rubie où it, and [a] great ple pendant at the same.
- Itm oon Rubie set in an **D**, and oon perle pendant at the same.
- Itm a Ciphre of Diamond (w' iij. fayr perles pendant at the same.
- Itm a Crosse of golde set w'v. Diamond? iiij. Rubies w' an Emaurawde in the mydd? and iij. perles pendant at the same.

111/ marge 1111

[FOL. 145.]

Itm a Crosse of golde set w^t vj. fayr Diamonde and iij. small ples pendant.

Restored to the lady merkues of Exceter.

Itm a Ihus set all w' Diamond w' iij. ples pendant.

Itm a Ciphre set w' x. Diamondf.

Itm a Crosse Crosselet wt xxxiij. Diamondf iiij. small perles, and a great ple pendant.

- Itm and Emaurawde wt a Rubie ou it and a great ple pendant at the same w^t the Halfe Rose & pomegranat on the backeside.
- Itm an other Emawraude wt a Jacyncte ou it and a great ple pendant at the same.
- Itm a Broche of golde w^t a george of Diamondf.

gyven to nevel Itm a Broche of gold of Historie of moyses set w' ij litle Diamonde.

gyven to my cousin margaret lenox.

ageynste her

maryage.

Itm a Broche of golde w' a large Safre.

111/ marge 1111

[FOL. 145. b.]

- Itm a Broche of golde w^t oon Emawraude of the Story of Salomon.
- Itm a Broche w^t a Helmet of Mother of ple
 - standing , a Towche stone garneshed w_t golde.
- Itm a Broche of golde of the History of Dauid, a Diamond & a Rubie set in the same.
- Itm a Broche of thistorye of Noyes flood set w^t many litle Diamond e and Rubies.
- Itm a Broche of thistory how Criste healed the man of the palsey, a table Diamond in the same.
- Itm a Broche w^t an Agate, and a perle pengyven to my lady of warwycke. dant at the same.

Gyven away by myselfe.

- Itm a Broche of thistory of Jacob being a slepe set in the mother of perle.
- Itm a Broche of thistory of Abraham set w^t a favr table Diamond.
- Itm an other broche of the same Story set w^t vij. Diamond e and a Rubie.

111/ marge 1/11

gyven to my cowsyne margaret lenox.

[Fol. 146.]

gyven to my lorde of sumerset for a newyers gyfte. It a Broche w' an Agate set w' iiij. Emawraude.

Itm a Broche of thistory of the olde testatament w^t a table Diamond, and a worde writon in the same Diamond.

Itm a Broche of thistory of piramys & tysbie w^t a fayr table Diamond garneshed w^t iiij. Rubies.

Itm a Boke of golde garneshed w^t little Rubies, and clasped w^t oon litle Diamond.

- Itm a Boke of gold w^t the Kinge Face and hir grace mothers.
- Itm a Square tablet of golde the worke freres knott?.

lytle sparke

Itm a Tablet of gold set w^t , Diamond and *lyke*

Rubies w^t a glasse in it.

- Itm a tablet of golde w^t honysocles and woodbynd?.
- Itm a Boke of golde set w^t Rubies.

111/ marge 1111

 Septembr'
 Septembr'
 geven by the quenes highnes at seint James to the Ladye Elizabethes grace,

gyven to my ladg of warwicke for a newyers gyft.

gyven away by my selfe to nevell. [Fol. 146. b.]

- Itm a tablet w' a portculous of Diamond vpon the one side, Thistory of Salomons temple on the other side, and a fayr table Diamond in the myddle, w' a litle pomandre pendant therat, set w' iiij. small Diamond and a Rubie.
- Itm a Tablet w^t an Agate garneshed w^t Emawraud and one Rubie.

lost by a myschance in sendyng it for a token gyven to Frances vanderdilst themItm an other tablet w' an Agate on eyther syde, garneshed on bothe side w' Rubies w' a perle pendant.

perours ambassadeur at his goyng out of the Realme.

Itm an other Tablet of Lapis Lazarus garneshed about w^t stone and perle.

Itm a girdle of goldesmyth w^rke set w^t xix. Diamond and asmany perles.

³ Itm a girdle w' xix. Diamond eset in golde Laced w' iiij^{xx}. xx great ples.

Itm a girdle of goldesmyth worke set w' xj. Rokked Rubies, and xxij^{ti}. great perles.

111/ marge 1111

oon of thiese Diamond' taken out of a Balace, to lenght' the same girdle & also oon p'le of the nomb'r bifore writon. [FOL. 147.]

- Itm a girdle of goldesmyth worke set w' xj. Roses of Rubie, w' oon Rokked Rubie at thende, w' lxxij. small perles.
- Itm , Long girdle of goldsmyth worke of

freres knotte enamyled blacke, $\frac{w^t}{w^t} = \frac{w^{t}}{w^{t}}$ at thende.

Itm an other Long gurdill of goldesmyth worke of freres knott? w'out enamyle, w' a knap at thende.

Itm an other Long girdle of goldesmyth worke wtout enamyle, wt a knap at thende.

Itm an other Long girdle of goldesmyth worke enamyled w^t white and blewe, w^t a knap at thende.

put to the use of Itm an other Long girdle enamyled w' blacke broken golde. and white.

Long

- gyven to nevell. Itm an other girdle of goldesmyth worke enamyled white and red w^t a knap at thende.
- gyven to nevyle. Itm a Shorte girdle of goldesmyth worke enamyled white.

111/ marge 1111

196

[FOL. 147. b.]

Itm a payr of Bedf of Agatf gawded w' gold. Itm a payr of Tennes of Agate trymmed w' gold to open w' pictures in them.

one gyven to nevell.

Itm ij. payr of Bede of Lapis Lazile trymed w^t golde.

my lady mordent

the red gyven to Itm ij. payr of Bede of Corall the one Red and the other white, trymed w' gold.

and the white geven by the quenes highnes at Seint James xxjº. Sept. 1553. to the lady Elizabethes grace.

Itm ij. payr of Bede garnette trymed the one of the' gyven to mystrys w^t gold. Sourley & the other to my lady smythe.

gyven to my cou- Itm a payr of Bede of Crystall trymed syne Frances. w^t gold, w^t a tassell at thende of gold smyth worke set w' small ple.

> Itm a payr of Bedf of golde enamyled blacke and white.

//// marge / ///

[Fol. 148.]

- Itm a karkenet Laced w^t xxv. Rubies and iiij^{xx} iiij. great perles.
- Itm an other karkenet Laced w xxv^u Diamond, and cxij. meane perles.
- Itm a Lace for the nekke contaignyng xxxviij. great perles.
- Itm an other lace for the nekke of gold smyth wo^rke set w^t xxxij. small Diamond and xvj^{ti}. meane ples.
- gyven to themperours embassadours sonne.

gyven away by my selfe to nevells maryage havyng reseyrved the stones.

gyven to my cousin margaret lenox sonne.

- Itm an other Lace of goldesmythwo^tke set w^t xxx. Litle Diamond(and Rubies and xxxij^{ti} meane perles.
- Itm an other Lace of goldesmythw^rke set w^t iiij. Diamond ij Rubies, and xxij^{ti}. meane perles.
- Itm a lace of goldesmythwo^rke set w^t litle spark(of Diamond(and Rubies and xxjⁱⁱ. small ples.

1111 marge 1111

[Fol. 148. b.]

	Itm an other lace for the nekke of gold smyth-
syn Jane graye.	w ^r ke ɔ ^t small ples xxxij ^{ti} .
	Itm a lace for the necke ot xiiij. small Rubies
	and lxx. meane ples.
gyven to mystrys Mourley.	Itm a lace for the necke of goldesmythworke
maniey.	enamyled blacke.
	Itm a litle Cheyne for the necke enamyled
	Blacke.
	Itm a payr of Bracelett? of goldesmyth wrke
	set w' litle Diamond Rubies and perles
	and in ayther of them oon Emawraude.
gyven to my lady	Itm and other payr of Bracelette of gold
Jane browne.	smythw'ke set w' small turqwes & litle
	ples.

Itm vij. Rynge w^t Diamonde, wherof iij. large poynted Diamonde, oon litle poynted lost in sendyng to the Kyng Diamonde , ij. fayr table Diamonde, and

oon litle Rounde Diamonde, which is lost in sendyng to the prynce.

111/ marze 1111

199

[Fol. 149.]

Itm vj. Ryng wt Rubies.
Itm oon Rynge wt a turqwes.
Itm oon Ryng wt an Emawraude.
Itm a Ring of golde wt a Diall in it.

Itm a Ring of golde for a Signet w^t a Rose in it. one of theym lost in sendyng to my lady of sumerset, and an other gyven to the Kyng my brother for hys newyers gyft & the i¹y³. to my lorde of warwicke.

Itm oon vpper Abillement of goldesmyth w^tke set w^t xx^{ti}, fayr table Diamond and Laced w^t lvij. great perles.

Itm an other Abillement of goldesmyth w^rke set w^t x. fayr table Diamond ix. fayr Rokked Rubies, and xxxyj. great perles.

- Itm an other vpper Abillement of gold smythw^rke set w^t viij. litle Diamond and w^t xviij. meane ples.
- Itm oon nether Abillement of goldsmythw^{*}ke set w^{*} xiij, table and Square Diamond and Laced w^{*} xlij. meane ples.

111/ mazze 1111

[Fol. 149. b.]

- Itm an other nether Abillement of goldsmyth worke set w' viij. table Diamond, viij. Rokked Rubies, and xxx. small ples.
- Itm oon other nether Abillement Laced w^t iiij xvj. great perles.
- Itm oon other nether Abillement Laced w^t xxxiij^u. great ples.

111/ marge 1111

[Fol. 153.]

M^d there is iiij^xij. small Rubies, and xxx^d. meane ples vnlaced.

• . •

INDEX AND NOTES

.

TO THE

PRIVY PURSE EXPENSES

OF THE

Princess Mary,

DAUGHTER OF

KING HENRY THE EIGHTH.

2 D 2

ABILLEMENTS, upper, 181, 186, 188, 200.

----, nether, 181, 200,

201.

The editor has been unable to find any definition of the above word in the limited sense in which it is here used, either in the French or English lexicographers. It evidently implies some ornaments of goldsmith's work, probably worn round the neck or bosom, and not unfrequently set with pearls, diamonds, rubies, &c. In a MS. list of Mary's jewels, after she became queen (MS. Harl. 7376, fol. 5, 6), are mentioned various "Habillements of golde, perle and stone," distinguished, as here, by the epithets upper and nether. The term is evidently equivalent to that of border, which was also divided into upper and nether (Gage's Hengrave, p. 213), so that the ornaments must have been nearly the same.

- Aboroghe, Aburro, Thomas, 168, 170. See Borough.
- Abraham, of London, 62, bis. A mercer.
- Aburro. See Aboroghe.
- Admiral, Lord, 8, 32, 137, 144, 170, 183.

gentleman, for bringing gloves from a duchess in Spain, 164.

—, his lady, 170.

to his son, 179.

The above items comprehend the period between Jan. 1536-7 and Dec. 1544, and must therefore be referred to more persons than one. Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Richmond, natural son of Henry VIII., was appointed Lord High Admiral 16th July, 1525 (*Rymer*, xiv.); and continued to hold that office until his death, 22nd July, 1536. He was succeeded, on the 16th Aug. of the same year, by William Fitzwilliam, created Earl of Southampton in 1537, who was replaced July 18th, 1540, by John, Lord Russell, afterwards Earl of Bedford; and on 27th Jan., 1543-4, Sir John Dudley, Viscount Lisle, subsequently Duke of Northumberland, was nominated to this office. The lady mentioned p. 170 was Jane, daughter and heir of Sir Edward Guildford, knight and wife of the last mentioned nobleman. See DUDLEY.

- Aelmer, Elmer, Mrs. 28, 53, 70. In the lists of persons forming the household of the Lady Mary, in July, 1525, and October, 1533 (MS. Harl. 6807, ff. 3, 7), we find Mrs. Frances Elmer, or Aelmer, included among the "ladies and gentlewomen," each of whom is allowed an attendant. She was also one of the ladies of the court who attended the funeral of Queen Jane Seymour on horseback. See Strype's Aylmer, p. 127, ed. 1821, who considers her of the same family as the bishop.
- Aglets, paid for, 17, 109, 148.

— of gold, 185.

These were worn by both sexes; by the men chiefly as tags to their laces or points (*aiguillettes*), which were made either square or pointed, plain or in the form of acorns (*MS. Harl.* 7376, ff. 8, 17, 32, b.), or with small heads cut at the end, (see Warburton's note on Shakspeare's *Much Ado about Nothing*, act iii., sc. 1), or topped with a diamond or ruby. We are told by Latimer, that when Lord Seymour, of Sudley, was a prisoner in the Tower, he wrote letters to the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth with the *aglet* of one of his points. They were worn also by ladies, as pendants or ornaments in their head-dress; and hence Baret, in his Alvearie, 1573, explains "aglet or jewel in one's cap," by monile ex auro vel gemmis confectum; and Cotgrave renders "golden aglets" by guipures d'or, and under affiquet adds the following illustration: "Any pretty toy or trinket, as a little brooch, flower, button, aglet, &c., stuck on the hat, head, hood, or elsewhere, and worn (especially by a woman) for ornament." Junius is therefore evidently mistaken in explaining aglet by spangle, into which error Archdeacon Nares has also partly fallen. See also a note on this term in the Wardrobe Account of Edward IV., edited by N. H. Nicolas, Esq.

Alen, Alene, Richard, 14, 33, 65, 99, 112.

Alene, William, of Richmond, 56.

Alesbury, Alysburie, George, 105, 145.

____, his wife,

145. ing of their child, 125.

Alhollan, alms given at the Feast of, 168.

of the chapel, on the same Feast, *ibid*.

Feast of All Saints, or All-Hallows, the first of November.

- Almoners of the King's household, 103.
- Alms, money given or distributed in, 3, 13, 14, 22, 25, 30, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 45, 49, 52, 55, 57, 58, 60, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 69, 72, 73, bis, 74, bis, 75, bis, 76, 77, bis, 78, 79, bis, 86, 90, 93, 94, 99, 109, 110, 111, bis, 112, 114, 115, 118, 127, 135, 136, 139, 149, 156, 162, 166, 168.

— to the prison-houses of London, 13, 16, 18.

----- to the poor houses in London, 20. Alms given the day the Prince was born, 43.

- Alsop, Thomas, apothecary to the Prince, for bringing a glass of rose water, 65.
 - 78. paid for medicine, 74,

He held also the situation of "gentleman potycary" to Henry VIII., from whom he received an annual salary of 261. 13s. 4d., as appears from the "Book of Payments," 1539-1542, (MS. Norf. 97, f. 152, in the library of the Royal Society.) He was subsequently sergeant of the confectionary to Queen Mary, and died in January, 1557-8. His funeral is recorded by the anonymous chronicler in MS. Cott. Vit. F.v. f.86, b., which was very honourable, "wt ij grett whyte [branches &] xij torchys & y^e xij pore men had m...[gownes of] mantyll frys & iiij grett tapurs & m [any] mornars in blake & y^e morow mase & af [ter a] grett dener & a ij dosen of skochyons."

To those who are curious in researches into the history of the pharmacopœia at this period, a treat may be offered in the perusal of "The Potticarye his Booke," among the Add. MSS. of the Brit. Mus., No. 5017,* 4, being the bill of expenses for one half year for perfumes, medicines, &c. furnished to Queen Elizabeth, and several of her household, in 1564.

Alysburie. See ALESBURY.

- Ambassador from the Emperor. See VANDERDILST.
- Ampthill, 133, 134, bis, 135, bis, 138.

King's and Queen's footmen at, 129.

Privy Seal's servant, for attending the Princess from the More to, 130.

from, 136.

See an account of this royal

manor in Lysons's Bedfordshire, p. 36.

- Andrew, Humfrey, formerly servant to the Princess, 20. In the household list of 1525, Humphrey Androwes is attached to the scullery, with wages of 40s. per annum.
- Andwarpe, John of, paid for goldsmith's work, 20.
- Angle, i. e. Angel, 84. See COIN.
- Annes, Mother, a poor woman of Hertford, so called, 32, 40, 138.
- Anthony, Sir, a poor priest at Richmond, 54, 66, 75.
- Antike work, 178.
- —— in a tablet, 182.
- Antikes, broaches of, 184.
 - There can be no doubt that this term refers to grotesque or chimerical figures engraven on the ornaments referred to. In the inventory of Queen Elizabeth's jewels and plate, 1574. (MS. Harl. 1650), there are many curious instances of its uses, a few of which I will select. f. 26. "Item, oone faire standing Cup, w^t a Couer of siluer and guilt, embossid w^t boyes heddes and Antiques with dragon winges."-f. 26, b. " Item, oone Cup of thaulmaine, &c., the foote standing vpon iiij. Ángelles or An-tiques."-f. 27, b. " Item, oone other standing Cup guilt, wt a Couer chased wt Sarpentes and other antique men and women."- f. 100, b. "Item, oone verie faire Basone guilt, wrought with Antiques both of men and beastes in the border, and in the busshell of the basone men and horses, and a Laire [ewer], having an Antique handle wt iiij. Clawes vpon a Liberdes hedde at the vpper parte of the same handle, being an antique hedde, wt a rowle about it, wt two bigge pappes in the brest of the same Antique. The Spowte being an Antique face, having a long nether lippe, borne up by his two Armes and handes, poz. cxxxv. oz. di." A passage also in Hall appears very decisive; when speaking of the banqueting-house at Greenwich, he writes, " the arches were vawted with armorie,

all of bice and golde, and aboue the arches were many sondri *antikes* and diuises." f. clvi.

- Ap Morgane, David, christening of his child, 45.
- Apothecary of the Prince. See ALSOP.
- JOHN. JOHN.
- Ap Rice, David, 5, 20, 52, 83, 93, 146.
 - ----- Beatrice, his wife, 38.
 - gown given to, 17.
 - board, 29, 40.
 - and apparel, 38, 55.
 - mond for teaching his son, 67.
 - ------ Harry (probably the same son), 158, 167.
 - In the list of Mary's household, in 1521-2, preserved in the Chapter-House, David ap Rice is entered as "garcio," with a salary of 10/, per annum, but in those of 1525, 1533, and 1536-7, he appears as yeoman of the chamber, and receives 3d. per diem for wages. His wife, Beatrice, holds the situation of lavender or laundress to the Princess during the whole of this period, and in 1521-2 was paid at the rate of 3l. 10d. per annum. In the King's "Book of Payments," (MS. Norf. 97), she is stated to receive 16s. 8d. a quarter. See LAUNDER and PRICE.
- Ap Richard, William, 4, 16.
 - burial and his wife's, 39.
- Apples, brought, 9, 10, 18, 21, 34, 36, 37, 53, 59, 61, 63, 64, 67, 83, 99, 105, bis, 106, 109, bis, 113, 136, bis, 142, 153, 169.
 - _____ paid for, 17, 44, 129.
- Ap Roberts, David, 159.
- Aqua composita, brought, 68.
 - This was by no means an unusual gift of the time. In the roll of new years' gifts, 1556, Armygell Wode presents " a glasse of aqua

composita."-Nicholls's Illustr. 4to. 1797. There were various sorts of mixtures which passed under this name, the most famous of which seems to have been invented by a Doctor Stevens, and hence called Dr. Stevens's Imperial or Sovereign Water. With this water Doctor S. is said to have preserved his own life " vntill such extreame age, that he could neither goe nor ride, and he continued his life, being bed-rid, for fiue yeeres, &c.; also the Archbishop of Canterbury vsed it, and found such goodnesse in it, that he liued till he was not able to drink of a cup, but sucked his drink through a hollow pipe of silver."-Epulario, or the Italian Banquet, 4to. London, 1598, p. 29. The ingredients of the above celebrated water were, a gallon of Gascoign wine, with an infusion of ginger, galingale, camomile, cinnamon, nutmegs, grains, cloves, mace, anise-seeds, fennelseeds, caraway seeds, &c., the virtues of which are represented as almost miraculous.-Treasury of Commodious Conceits, cap. 68, 12mo., London, 1586. This re-ceipt is copied in Delights for Ludies, 12mo., London, 1654; and we there learn that, of this water, so prepared, may be made Usquebath, or Irish Aqua-vitæ, by adding certain things to it. Another sort was made of rosemary, hyssop, thyme, sage, parsley, borage, &c., infused in ale; but this seems to have been a spurious or inferior See The Widdowe's imitation. See The Widdowe's Treasure, 12mo., London, 1595. The good Huswife's Jewell, p. 47, b., 12mo, London, 1596; and The Accomplisht Lady's Delight, p. 21, 12mo., London, 1684.

Arrows and arrow-heads, paid for, 30, 158.

for crossbows, bought, 122.

From the "Privy Purse Expenses" of Henry VIII., p. 50, we find that bows were then 3s. 4d. each, and arrows 3s. a dozen.

Artichokes, brought, 33, 120, bis, 121, 160.

Assherige, 134, 136.

In Hertfordshire, "wherein our most worthie and ever famous Queen Elizabeth lodged as in her owne, beinge then a more stately house, at the tyme of Wyatt's attempt in Queen Maryes dayes." —Norden's Descr. Hart, f. 1596.

Assumption of our Lady, alms on the eve and feast of, 76, 162.

Atkynsone, —, 10.

Augustyne, Doctor, 98.

Augustinus de Augustinis, a Venetian by birth, was physician to Cardinal Wolsey; and a letter from him is preserved, addressed to Cromwell, from Esher, Jan. 19, 1529-30, begging that Dr. Butts and Master Walter [Cromer] might be sent down speedily, on account of the Cardinal's illness. He desires also some leeches might be procured, and that Master Balthasar, or some other person, should be despatched, who understood how to put them on. (MS. Cott., Tit. B. 1. f. 365). A curious anecdote of him is related by Cavendish, how, when he was at Cawood Castle with Wolsey, and having on "a boisterous gown of black velvet," he overthrew at dinner time a cup which stood in the corner, which, in its fall, fractured Bonner's head. The Cardinal said it was "malum omen."-Vol. I. p. 273, Ed. Singer. The omen, at least, proved bad for the doctor, since he was arrested with his master, and sent off to London, with his legs tied under the horse's belly .-- Ib. p. 281. In the "Book of Payments" of Henry VIII., MS. Norf. 97, f. 11, b., is the following quarterly entry :-- " Austen de Augustyns, phesicon, xxv li.;" and a subsequent entry, fol. 47, b., proves also that he received 100%. per annum. A third notice occurs, f. 87, b. " Item, paied to Walter Cromer and Augustynus de Augustinus, by way of the kingis reward for thair late chargis susteyned folowinge the king' maieste in his progresse, that is to say, to either of them x li.----xx li."

208

hence appears he was received into Henry's favour after the Cardinal's death, and, together with Butts and Cromer, continued as special medical attendant upon the king. Some specimens of his skill in this way may be found in *MS. Sloan.* 1047.

Bacon and eggs, brought, 14. Bag, leather, for a, 134.

Baker, ——, Mr. Denny's servant, 158.

Richard, lately gentleman usher to the Princess, 39.

------ at Calais with the King's retinue, 110.

In the Princess's household roll of 1521-2, Richard Baker is set down as valet, with a stipend of 3d. per diem, and in that of 1525, as one of the sewers of the chamber, with an attendant, and salary of $7\frac{1}{2}d$. per diem; but in 1533, he appears as gentleman usher, with the same stipend. His name twice occurs in the " Privy Purse Expenses" of Henry, p. 146, as receiving money from the treasurer for the use of the Princess. No other material notice of him has been met with, except that in the roll of new year's gifts, 1556, he gives to Queen Mary " a table painted of the woman of Samarya."

- Bakers of the Prince, present to, on St. Clement's Eve, 45.
- Balace, 175, sæpe, 177, 190, sæpe, 195.

Is derived by Skinner, Tyrwhitt, and Todd, from the Fr. balay, balais, or balas, Barb. Lat. balassius, and explained "a bastard kind of ruby." The latter lexicographer quotes a passage from Woodward on Fossils, in which the balas ruby is said to be of a crimson colour, with a cast of purple. In the writers on gems, some additional information may be gleaned respecting the balas ruby. Cleandro Arnobio describes it as "La seconda specie dei Rubini chiamato il Balascio, un poco rossetto, & è in minore stima." He then enumerates nine different sorts. Te-

soro delle Gioie, p. 30, 12mo. Vin. In another treatise by 1602. Andr. Bucius Elpidianus, we read, " Qui vero colore rubro et prælucido plus cæteris nitent, carmesinum vulgo dictum colorem fulgore quadantenus referentes, Balasii dicuntur." De Gemmis, p. 57, 12mo. Fran. 1603, to which the editor adds in a note, " Balasius habet colorem carbunculi dilutiorem, et quasi roseum, magnitudine sibi comparat præcipue inter gemmas." It is found in Italy, as we are informed by the same writer. The term appears to have been borrowed from the Continent at a very early period, for "rubros bales" are mentioned in the patent roll of 51 Hen. III., m. 19; and it may also be found in the household books of Edward I., in Chaucer, and in William of Wykeham's will. In later writers it is by no means of rare occurrence, although not to be met with in Spenser or Shakespeare.

Baldwynne, Bawdene, Bawdewene, Bawdewyne, Mr., 45, 52, 64, 66, 72, 88, 127, 129. Some confusion arises from the variations of orthography, and from there being two other persons of the same name in the Princess's household. The individual above mentioned, in the rolls of 1525 and 1533, is entered as "Sr Richard Baldwyne, clerk of the closett," with one attendant; but in a subsequent list, made about 1536-7 (MS. Cott. Vesp. C. xiv., f. 246), is described as chaplain. In the above items he seems chiefly to have acted as almoner. His name occurs likewise in the King's "Book of Payments" (MS. Norf. 97), as " Syr Richard Bawdewyn, prest," receiving a quarterly annuity of 45s. 8d.

Balthasar, 31.

This entry may refer to Dr. Balthasar, one of Henry's surgeons, who is mentioned in Augustine's letter to Cromwell, and by Skelton in his "Why come ye not to Court."—See Index to the King's "Privy Purse Expenses," in voce 2 E Domingo. It may also refer to Balthazer de Bolla, who is entered in the "Book of Payments" as "myllener," receiving 61. 1s. 8d. a quarter.—Cf. foll. 9, b. 25, 37.

Baptiste, ----, 7, 171.

A person of this name, in the household list of 1525, is one of Mary's chamberers.

Barbara, Mrs., paid for a hood for her, 115.

when sick at London, 119, 121.

when sworn the Queen's woman, 123.

We learn from Strype, that Barbara Eyre was one of Queen Mary's chamberers at her coronation : this may be the person above mentioned; but there is also a Mrs. Barbara Hawke, who with her husband, Francis, receives in the King's Books, 6l. 5s. a quarter, and in the roll of new year's gifts in 1556, she is named one of the queen's gentlewomen.

- Barber, paid for shaving Jane the fool's head, 111, 113. See JANE.
- Barge, for the hire of one, 30, 69.

for a, to bring the Princess's stuff from London to Hampton Court, 148.

- Barly, ----, 81.
- Barnes, Cecily, 22, 54, 72, 84, 88, 111, 116, 124, 146, 159, 171.

She is frequently called Cecily, and in the household list of 1536-7 occurs as one of the Princess's chamberers. In 1556, Mrs. Cecile Barnes, "oone of the previe chamber," presents to the queen "thre guilt spones," and receives in return "oone guilt cruse," and a " guilt spone."

Barons, —, one of the keepers of Waltham Forest, 74.

Basset, Mrs., 65, 144.

She was one of Queen Mary's

chamberers at her coronation; and in the roll of new year's gifts, 1556, gives 31. 6s. 8d. in money. In a letter from Eleanor, Countess of Rutland, to the Lady Lisle (wife of Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle), she writes; " And where ye be verey desirous to haue youre daughter, Maistres Basset, to be oon of the quene's grace's maides, and that ye wold I shuld move hir grace in that behalf;" she tells her ladyship that the king will have no more maids " taken in" until a vacancy occurs, but re-commends her to " Mother Lowe" for assistance. (MS. Cott. Vesp. F. xiii. f. 90.) Should this be the same lady as above, her Christian name was Frances; and her husband was John Basset, who appears as one of the council in the Marches of Wales in 1551. There was a Mr. Basset, one of the gentlemen of the privy chamber to Queen Mary, buried Nov. 26, 1558 (MS. Cott. Vit. f. V., f. 95), but whether the husband of the above lady, is uncertain.

Bastian, Bastiane, Bastyane, ----, 43, 149, 179.

From some of these items he would appear to have been a clock-maker.

Bawdene, Bawdewene, Bawdewyne. See BALDWYNNE.

tery, 10.

Bawdwyne, Bawdewene, William, of the cellar, 5, 21, 25, 33, 38, 46, 52, 56, 62, 71, 72, 76, 84, 88, 98, 110, 114.

In the household lists of 1525 and 1533, he is entered thus: "Will. Baldwyne garc' per ann. xl s."

Baynam, Bayname [Frances], 73, 75.

One of the Princess's four gentlewomen at this period, as appears from the list in *MS. Cott.* Vesp. c. xiv. In the inventory of Queen Mary's jewels, *MS. Harl.* 7376, Mrs. Baynham is noticed as receiving several articles as presents, and she attended at the queen's coronation as mother of the maids. --Strype, Mem. iii., 1, 55.

Bayntone, Mr., servant to the Lord Privy Seal, 66.

-, Mrs., 35, 77, 86.

In a letter from the Princess Mary, from Hunsdon, to Secretary Cromwell, about Dec. 1536, concerning the appointment of her household, she writes :--- " Touching the nomination of such women as I would have about me, surely, Mr. Secretary, what men or women soever the king's highness shall appoint to wait on me, without exception shall be unto me right heartily welcome; albeit, to express my mind to you whom I think worthy to be accepted for their faithful service done to the king's majestie and to me, sythens they came into my company, I promise you on my faith, Margery Baynton and Susan Clarencyus have in every condition used themselves as faithfully, painfully, and diligently as ever did woman."-Syllog. Epp. ap. Hearne, p. 144. Notwithstanding she is termed here Margery, she must be the same with the Mary Baynton, who is one of the Princess's four gentlewomen in the household list, in Vesp. C. xiv.

Baynton, Sir Edward, 34.

-, Lady, 7, 52, 96, 143.

Sir Edward Baynton, of Bromham, co. Wilts. He was twice married, first to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Suliard, knight, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; and secondly to Isabel, daughter of Sir John Leigh, of Stockwell, co. Surrey. The latter is probably the one mentioned in the above pages; for in 1540, Sir Edward Baynton, and his wife *Isabel*, obtained a grant from the crown of the Manor of Scarleigh, co. Wilts. Various other lands in Wilts, Berks, and Somerset, had been previously granted to him .- Jones. Qy. if the above Sir Edward Baynton be the same whose signature occurs to the certificate of Queen Jane Seymour's danger. (MS. Cott. Nero, C, x.)

- Beads, pairs of, 17, 179, 180, 182, 189, 197.
 - These were composed of gold, lapis lazuli, coral, agates, garnets, crystal, &c.
- Bear of Lady Russel's, kept at the More, 128.

The custom of keeping bears at this period for the purpose of baiting, and other savage diversions, is so well known, that it is surprising the editor of Henry VIII.'s Privy Purse Expenses should recur to the idea of a private menagerie. The Duke de Najera's Secretary, on his visit to England, in 1544, reports that he saw, in London, no less than seven, which were accustomed to be brought out every day, and baited.—MSS. Add. Brit. Mus. 8219. f. 132. b.

_____, Lady, *ibid.* 19, 33. _____, christening of their child, 16.

court, 19.

Sir Edward Seymour, brother-inlaw of Henry VIII., created Vis-count Beauchamp of Hache, co. Som., 5 June, 1536; Earl of Hertford, 18 Oct. 1537; and Duke of Somerset, 16 Feb. 1547. He was twice married : first, in 1513, to Catherine, daughter of Sir Will. Filliol, of Filliol, co. Essex, and Woodlands, co. Dorset, by whom he had two sons; and secondly, to Anne, daughter of Sir Edw. Stanhope, of Sudley, co. Suff., and Rampton, co. Notts., by whom he had three sons and six daughters, and who is here probably alluded to, since his first wife was certainly dead before 1538. She afterwards married Francis Newdigate, Esq. of Berkshire, and died April 16, 1587. See HERTFORD and Somerser.

_____, Beachamp, Becham, Father, a poor old servant or priest of the house at Windsor, 14, 22, 109, 111, 114, 121, 138, 139, 160, 163, 168.

2 E 2

Beauchamp, Lord, 7.

Beaulieu, keeper of the garden at, 26.

ing at, *ibid*.

New-Hall, in Essex, formerly a seat of the Butlers, Earls of Ormond, to which Henry VIII. gave the temporary name of *Beaulieu*.

In *MS. Harl.* 1419, B. f. 360, is an inventory of the "guarderobe at the manour of *Bewley* als' *Newhalle*, co. Essex, in the chardge of William, Marquess of Northampton;" and f. 363, a list of the books there. See NEWHALL.

Beds, brought from the King's wardrobe to Richmond, 63.

Bedingtone, 118, 119, 166.

_____, church at, 117.

_____, King's children at, 119.

In Surrey. Vide Nichols's Progr. vol. iii. pp. 441, 513.

In the inventory of effects here taken, in 1547, it appears that Sir Michael Stanhope, knight, had the charge of the manor, and among the books in the library are enumerated "De Confessione Amantis; Lancelot; Enguerron de Monstrellot; Frosort; Orose; Cronisque de France; Viage de Jerusalem; and L'ordenay des Christyans."—MS. Harl. 1419, B. f. 372, 382, b.

- Bedwell, money given to procure lodging at, 89. Bedwell Park, co. Herts, about six miles from Tittonhanger.
- Bell, John, of Greenwich, 3, 10, 12, 20, 28, 32, 40, 49, 62, 72, 78, 81, 88, 107, 112, 120, 133, 138, 153.

——, his daughter, 12.

marriage, 133.

Perhaps the same who, in the household lists of 1525 and 1533, is mentioned as belonging to the "garderobe of beds," with a salary of 40s. per annun, in the first instance, and in the second at 3d. per diem. Bell, Richard, 81, 112, 121, 128.

launder to the Queen, 99, 110.

Benbowe, —, 112. Bensone, George, 105.

Benzamyne, bought, 13.

"Benzoin. A medicinal kind of resin, imported from the East Indies, and vulgarly called Benjamin."—Johnson. It appears to have been much used in the composition of sweet powders.

Beres [Berries ?], brought, 160.

Berking, abbess of, 10.

Co. Essex. The last abbess was Dorothy Barleighe, who surrendered her convent Nov. 14, 1539, and received a pension of 1331. 6s. 8d.—Willis, 2, 77.

Bestone, Mrs., 119, 145.

Betyne, —, paid to his servants, for mending the regals of the Princess, 101.

> Probably the same with William Betton or Betone, organ maker to the King, who receives 5% per quarter in the Household Books, from 1539 to 1544.—MS. Norf. 97, and MS. penes Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart.

Bewars, Mrs. 84, 115.

Bigges, Bygges [Thomas], 5, 11, 86, 121, 158.

_____, his son, 171.

In the household roll of 1533, *Thomas Bigges* appears as footman, with an allowance of 2*d*. per diem.

Bill, Dr. a wager paid to him, lost by the Princess, 120.

Dr. Thomas Bill, one of the King's Physicians. He receives in the above Household Books 121. 10s. per quarter.

Bingham, Byngham, Mr., chaplain to the Princess Elizabeth, 10, 16, 54.

Birche, Mrs., 105.

Bird [Brid] in a cage, brought, 107.

Birds, for, 80, 166.

212

- Birds [Briddes], brought, 5. These were all, doubtless, singingbirds, of which the Princess seems to have been very fond. See LARK.
- Blacke, Blake, Fraunces, 10, 55, 101, 145, 161.

Probably the same mentioned in the Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII., p. 93, as bringing oranges to the King. In the "Book of Payments," she has a quarterly payment of 30s. 5d.

Blackney, William, 5, 52, 84, 98, 146.

In the household lists, 1525 and 1533, he is entered as yeoman of the chamber to the Princess, with the wages of 3d. per diem; and in the King's "Book of Payments" he receives, as yeoman, the quarterly sum of 30s, 5d.

- Blake. See BLACKE.
- Blase, —, the embroiderer, 4, 14.
- Boat, for the hire of one from London to Hampton Court, 166.
- Boat-hire, for, 19, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 67, 70, 116, 162, 171.
- Bocher, Mr., of the privy chamber, 153.

Robert Boucher, to whom, in the King's "Book of Payments," is a quarterly sum of 50s. paid.

Boes [Boughs], for, 32.

Boiling House of the King's household, 54, 83.

92. of the Prince's,

Bolle [Bowl] carried about by the bakers on St. Clement's Eve, to collect money, 45.

Dr. Plot, in his *History of Staffordshire*, p. 430, describing a clog almanac (now preserved in the Bodleian Library), says, "A *pot* is marked against the 23rd of Nov., for the Feast of St. Clement, from the ancient custom of going about on that night to beg drink to make merry with." In more modern times, the blacksmiths seem to have usurped the privilege of the bakers. See Hone's *Every Day Book*.

Bolling [Bowling], paid for a breakfast lost at, 88.

This was one of the most favourite amusements of the time. See Index to the *Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII.*

- Boltone [Richard], of the leash, 105.
 - In the King's Books he receives 10s. a quarter.
- Bonnets, for, 9, 21, 53, 54, 55, 56, 85.

Bonnyngton, Stephen, 97.

- Book given to the Prince, 108.
- ----- received from Lord Morley, 97, 143.
- ---- received from Mr. Panelle, 106.
- ---- covered with silver and gilt, received from Lady Herbert, 144.
 - All the preceding volumes were presented as new year's gifts.
- Bookbinder, paid for a book "lymned with golde," 108.
- Books of gold, 178, 185, 194. Apparently a species of broach, or ornament, made in the shape of a book.
- --- of wax, brought, 105. See W_{AX} .
- Borders, paid to the goldsmith for lengthening, 4.
 - ____, for, 21.
- Borow, Borowe, Borrow, Boroughe, Aboroghe, Aburro, Thomas, 5, 13, 21, 22, 26, 27, 29, 37, 52, 57, 61, 65, 69, 75, 77, 83, 89, 98, 111, 114, 129, 133, 146, 153, 158, *bis*, 161. —, christening of his child, 78.

and costs in going to London on the Princess's business, buying various articles, rewards to him, &c.

Bottone, —, of Ampthill, 138.

Boughton, Lady, 8.

Bows, purchased, 29, 30.

Box, for a, 25.

—, for silver to embroider a, 50.

- Boxes, given on New Year's Day to various servants and officers, 9, 15, 104, 141.
 - This term (still retained in *Christ-mas-box*) unquestionably arose from the old custom of bringing round a small box to collect gratuities on the 1st of January.
- Boxley, —, yeoman of the chamber, reward to, for giving the Princess a little spaniel, 113.

Probably belonging to the King's household, for his name does not appear in the lists of the Princess's establishment.

Bracelet, for mending a, 152.

Bracelets of gold, for, 85, 148.

_____, jacinths, &c. 184, 185, 199.

Bradley, Christopher, keeper of the Princess's greyhounds, 3, 22, 39, 44, 76, 95, 113, 126, 150, 155, 156, 161, 164.

These items chiefly relate to the payments for the food of the greyhounds.

- Braser, wrought, a new year's gift from the Princess Elizabeth, 143.
- Brauderers [Embroiderers], paid to two, at Richmond, 50.
- Brawdrer [Embroiderer], to the King's, for embroidering a coat for the Prince, 89.

In 1532 William Ilgrave was the King's embroiderer. See Privy Purse Expenses of Hen. VIII. p. 280.

- Brawn, brought, 40, 130.
- Braye, Mrs., 97, 144.

Braye, Lady, 110.

Anne, daughter of Francis Talbot, fifth Earl of Shrewsbury, and wife of John, second Lord Bray, who succeeded to the title in 1539. Strype calls him "a loose man, and a needy, and an unkind husband to a good wife." He was remarkable for being so elegant a dancer, that at Mary's coronation the Spaniards "were greatly out of coun-tenance" at being surpassed. He was subsequently accused of plotting against the government, and in 1556 was put into the Tower; but through the interest of Mrs. Clarentius, and others, Lady Bray obtained the Queen's favour for him. She was much pitied by Mary, who said earnestly, "that God sent oftentimes to good women bad husbands;" and we may believe this to express the Queen's own feelings at the treatment she had received from the cold-blooded Philip. Lord Bray died on 18 Nov., 1557; and his widow married, secondly, Thomas, Lord Wharton.

Breakfast, paid for a, lost at bowling, 88.

Princess's, at Greenwich, 120.

- *ibid. ibid.*
- Breakfast-board, for mending the, 149.
- Brellont, Guyllam, for embroidering a chair, 152.
- Breretone, Uryen, present to, for bringing the King's new year's gift, 51.

Was the ninth son of Sir Randle Brereton, of Malpas, Cheshire. He was appointed groom of the privy chamber to Henry VIII. by the Statutes of Eltham, 17 Henry VIII., and is mentioned in the *Privy Purse Expenses*, pp. 7, 74. From the King's "Book of Payments," f. 9, b, he seems to have received a quarterly salary of 50s., and was among the carpet knights made at the coronation of Edward VI. He married Margaret, daughter of William Handford, Esq., and from him descended the Breretons of Handford. (*MS. Harl.* 2187, f. 22.) He died 19th March, 1577.

Bridges, Brudges, Bruges, Brydges, Walter, 5, 27, 29, 50, 52, 83, 98, 101, 146, 149, 168, 169, 171.

In the household list of 1525, Walter Bridges or Brudges appears as groom of the chamber, with a salary of 40s. per ann., and in 1533 as groom porter. In that of 1536-7 he continues groom of the chamber, which office he fills throughout the period embraced in these accounts.

------, Brighwis, George, 61. Broach, given to Lady Marga-

- ret Douglas, 100.
- ------, to Sir Anthony Browne, 177.
- _____, for setting a, 153.
- Broaches, for, 4, 8, 25, 49, 50, 57, 62, 85, bis, 100, 148, sæpe, 153.
- ------, presented to the Princess, 104, 144.

, various, described, 177, 183, 184, 186, 187, 188, 192, 193, 194.

- Broke, Mrs., nurse to the Princess, 182. See Nurse.
- cess, 182. See NURSE. Browne, —, groom of the pantry to the Prince, 58, 89.

to the Princess, 102.

horse, 102.

_____, sends a buck, 126.

yeoman of the cellar, 139, 165.

-----, sends a

doe, ibid.

given to him, for drawing the Princess to his Valentine, 177. _____, Lady, 51, 82. The same person is meant, whether called Mr. or Sir Anthony, and is the well-known master of the horse to Henry VIII. Hall calls him " a goodly gentleman and a comly personage," which is confirmed by his portrait in the large picture by Holbein, formerly at Cowdray House. He was twice married: first to Alice, daughter of Sir John Gage, who died 31 March, 1540; and secondly, to the Lady Eliza-beth Garret, daughter of the Earl of Kildare (the Fair Geraldine of Lord Surrey), who survived him, and was afterwards married to Edward, Earl of Lincoln. Sir Anthony died 6 May, 1548. See an interesting and able memoir of his life by Dr. Bliss, in Blore's Monumental Remains, in which is printed his Examination, touching his supposed adherence to the Princess Mary, about 1536.

Browne, Mrs., 9, 21, 28, 121.

-----, Mary, 9.

In the Princess's household list, 1533, Mrs. Mary Browne is included amongst the gentlewomen, with one attendant, and a salary of 10% a year. In Mary's letter also to Secretary Cromwell, in 1536, concerning the appointment of her establishment, she writes, "One other there is, that was sometime my maid, whom for her vertu I love, and could be glad to have in my company, that is *Mary Brown*, and here be all that I will recommend." It appears from Strype, that she was one of the Queen's chamberers at her coronation.— *Mem.* iii, 1, 55.

—, Mr., the Judge, 178.

- Perhaps Sir Humphrey Browne, who was made king's sergeant in 1536; and on Oct. 4, 1553, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. (Chron. Judic.) He died 5 Dec. 1662.—(MS. Cott. Vit. F.v., f. 156.)
- Browne, Lady, of London, 146. Qy. the wife of the judge? She is stated, at p. 178, to have been a Mistress Ryder.
 - given to, 199.

Apparently the wife of Sir Anthony Browne, son of the master of the horse, who was created Viscount Montague, 2 Sept. 1554. She was the daughter of Robert Radcliffe, Earl of Sussex, and died at Cowdray, 20 July, 1553, aged only twenty years.

Brudges, Bruges. See BRIDGES. Bryane, Lady, 144.

Margaret, daughter of Humphrey Bouchier, Lord Berners, and wife of Sir Thomas Bryan, knight. She was governess to the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth. Her will was proved Jan. 21, 1552, and the substance of it is in Stowe's Appendix. See MAISTRES.

- Bucks, brought, **31**, 32, 34, 37, 39, 69, 74, 119, 120, 123, 124, 125, bis, 126, bis, 130, bis, 159, 164, bis.
- Bucks, money given towards the eating of, 37, 77, 129, 130, 161.

_____, given in reward for, 77, *bis*, 129, 162.

Queen's footmen, at Ampthill, 129.

vants, 130, 161.

-, for the carriage of, 129. It seems to have been an established practice to give at certain periods a buck to the servants or dependants of the royal household, with an accustomed gratuity, at the same time, to pay for the feast or wine. We find an instance of this in the Household Expenses of Henry VII., July 25, 1504. " Itm', to the gentylmen of the king's chapell for to drinke w^t a bucke, 40s." And a similar entry occurs in Henry the Eighth's Private Expenses, p. 156, respecting the meaning of which the editor need not have felt any difficulty.-See the note to the Expenses of Elizabeth of York, in voc. BUCKS, CHAPEL, and NUN.

Budge, received for a fur of, 137.

Is usually explained to be lamb's fur, but the price given for it, 19/. 15s. is too large to admit of such an interpretation here. In Palsgrave's Lesclarcissement de la Langue Francoyse, 1530, occurs "Bouge furre, rommenis, peaux de lombardie."

Burton, Burtone, Symon, 3, 6, 23, 31, 32, 40, 44, 62, 65, 68, 69, 71, bis, 73, 74, 75, bis, 77, bis, 84, 88, 89, 109, 117, 119, 127, 135, 150, bis, 153, 166, bis, 171.

, his wife, 74. In the household roll of 1533, Simon Burton occurs as one of the gentlemen waiters, with an attendant; and his name is also found on the list of 1536-7, among the gentylmen. From the King's "Book of Payments" it appears that a person of this name received a quarterly payment of 50s. and in the MS. in the possession of Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart. he is called "pleyour on the virgynalles." Qy. if the same with the above?

Bury, John, 6, 42, 73, 84, 98, 145.

In the household lists of 1525 and 1533, John Bury is entered as clerk of the stable, with one attendant, a salary of $7\frac{1}{2}d$. per diem, and a gratuity of 100s. per annum. He is omitted in the roll of 1536-7, and therefore was not at that period on the Princess's establishment.

Buskins, for making a pair of black velvet, furred, 151.

Busshe, —, the goldsmith, paid for a broach, 100.

- Butler, Mr., 65, 126.
 - ------, present at his marriage, 68.

—, Mrs., 144.

Probably John Butler, who, in the household lists of 1525 and 1533, is attached to the almory and hall, with a salary of 40s. per annum.

Butler, Sir Philip, 82., Lady, 5, 42, 96, 144.

216

Apparently Sir Philip Butler of Woodhall, co. Herts, who married a daughter of John Coningesby, by whom he had a son, afterwards Sir Philip Butler. The same individual in 32 Hen. VIII. receives a grant of the manor of Aston, and other lands, co. Hertf., and was present at the coronation of Edward VI .- Strype, Mem. ii., 1, 9.

- Butter, dish of, brought, 26.
- -----, for, 28, 40, 58, 59, 60. ----, brought, 131.
- Buttery of the King's household, 54, 83, 103, 141.
- —, the drawers there, 103, 141.
- -----, of the Prince's, 92.
- -----, the drawer there, ibid. ------ of the Lady Anne of
- Cleves, 118. Buttes, Mr., money paid him lent
- to the Princess, 114.
- -----, money delivered to, for the making of a church, 101.
- -----, Mrs., a frontlet given to,

11.

The individual above alluded to may be Dr. William Butts, or Butt, one of the most celebrated medical practitioners of the period, and one of the founders of the College of Physicians. He was much favoured by Henry the Eighth, and appointed by him medical attendant to the young Duke of Richmond, with a salary of 20%. per annum. (MS. Harl. 6807.) He was also sent by Henry to Wolsey, when the Cardinal was sick. His name occurs as one of the physicians who attended Queen Jane Seymour, and signed the certificate of her danger. (MS. Cott. Nero, C.x.) As physician to the king he received a salary of 100% per ann. (MS. Norf. 97); and on the 10th Nov. 1529, an annuity of forty marks was granted to him, charged on the manors of Acton, Royden, and Weston, in Suffolk. (Rymer's Collect. vol. iv., MS. Add. 4622.) Some specimens of his skill may be found in MS. Sloane 1047.

He died in 1545, and was buried at Fulham. His wife is included among the Princess's Ladies and Gentlewomen in the Household List of 1533.

- Buttons for cushions, 149.
- Byflet, 165.
 - Byfleet Park is near Cobham, co. Surrey.
- Bygges. See BIGGES.
- Byngham. See BINGHAM.
- Byrke, Mr., 119.
- Byrked, Mr., 109.
- Byssame, 136, 137.
 - Bisham, co. Berks. The Princess arrived here in a litter, from Mysselden [Missenden?]
- Bysseter, given to a maid at, when the Princess dined there, 132.

Bicester, co. Surrey.

- Bysshop, byshoppyng [i. e. confirmation], of the Lady Carowe's daughter, 5.
- —— of the Lady Dudley's daughter, 11.
- —— of Mrs. Shirbourne's daughter, 19.
- Bysshop, of the Earl of Sussex's daughter, 63.

- ——— of Mr. Chamberlayn's child, 109.
- of Mrs. Russell's child, 138.

In Hall we meet with the following example of the use of this term: --- " On Saint Edwardes Even was borne at Hampton Court the noble impe Prince Edward, whose godfathers at the christenyng were the Archbishop of Cauntorburie and the Duke of Norffolk, and his godmother the Lady Mary, the kynge's daughter, and at the bishopyng was god-father the Duke of Suffolk."-f. 232.

In a collection of poems written in the early part of the 14th century, by Will. de Schoreham, vicar of Chart, Kent, it often occurs. One example may suffice :---

2 F

" Wanne the bisschop bisschopeth the,

Tokene of marke he set to the, To sothe."

De 7 Sacramentis.

From many passages in *MS. Add.* 6113, in the Brit. Mus., it appears that the confirmation generally took place at the high altar, immediately after the ceremony of christening at the font.

The verb to Bishop is still preserved in Norfolk and Suffolk. "It is chiefly used," says Forby, "in the part. pass., and so it was in the Saxon, biscopod, confirmatus."—Vocab. East Angl.

In all the above instances, the Princess seems to have stood sponsor.

Caffa, paid for a yard of crimson, 170.

The price of the above was 12s. a yard, doubtless on account of the colour; for the white caffa, as we learn from the Privy Purse Expenses of Hen. VIII. was sold for 7s. a yard, p. 134. In what respects this stuff differed from damask and taffeta (as would appear from Cavendish, vol. i. p. 182), it is difficult precisely to say; nor does Nares here at all assist our inquiries. Its material, however, appears to have been silk, and its distinctive mark some peculiar preparation in the loom, for in an inventory of silks and velvets taken at this period, in MS. Cott. Add. xxviii. I find mention of white, black, and russet caffa damask, and crimson caffa diaper.

- Cakes, brought, 9, 29, 37, 53, 71, 130, 155.
- Calice [Calais], 110.
- Calthrop, Lady, 7, 52, 97, 143. See MS. Harl. 970, for copious memoranda relating to this family; and also Jermyn's Suffolk Collect. Pedigrees, C. now, by the munificent donation of Hudson Gurney, Esq., M.P., in the British Museum. The above lady was probably Jane, daughter of John Blenerhasset, Esq., and second wife of Sir Philip Calthrop, who, in 1525, held the

situation of vice-chamberlain to the Princess, when in Wales.—MS. Cott. App. xxviii. f. 51. Her name occurs, with that of her husband, attached to a Bill of Expenses for the Princess's Lord of Misrule, at Christmas, 1521, preserved in the Chapter-house.

Cambridge, present to a scholar of, 44.

This may be the Maister Ratclif mentioned in the Privy Purse Expenses of Hen. VIII. p. 224.

- Came, Richard, of Worcester, 111.
- Camerike [cambrick], a piece of, brought, 97.
- Candeland, Canderland, David, formerly groom of the buttery to the Princess, 20, 30, 42, 86. He occurs in the household list of 1533, with a salary of 40s. per ann.
- Candlemas Day, taper offered on, 16.

_____, offerings on, 58, 109.

This day (Feb. 2nd) is a high feast in the Catholic Calendar, as the commemoration of the Virgin's Purification. The custom of offering tapers is thus alluded to by Barnaby Googe:—

"Then numbers great of tapers large,

Both men and women beare

To church, being halowed there with pomp;

And dreadful words to heare.

This done, eche man his candell lightes,

Where chiefest seemeth he

Whose taper greatest may be seene And fortunate to be," &c.

King Edward VI. caused a proclamation to be set forth, that no man should be imprisoned for neglecting to bear a candle upon Candlemas day, not creeping to the cross, &c. It is a relic of the old Pagan ceremony observed on the Lupercalia.

Candyshe, Mrs., woman to the Princess Elizabeth, 84, 167. About 1536-7, Elizabeth Candysche was among the Ladyes and Gentillwomen attending on the Princess Elizabeth.—MS. Cott. Vesp. C. xiv. f. 246. Nichols has assigned much too late a date to this List, in the Progresses of Queen Elizabeth.

Canne, David, 4.

Canvas, for, 135.

- Cap, for a, as a New Year's gift to the Prince, 49.
 - ------ given at the christening of Lady Outred's child, 69.

—, velvet, for a, 108.

- Caps, quilted, presented, 115.
- Capons, brought, 9, 10, 55, 147, 149, 150, 162.
- Carckanets, for the neck, 180, 198.

Necklaces of pearls, rubies, diamonds, &c. derived from the French carcan, of which a diminutive is formed; a term very frequent in dramatic writers of this period. In the list of the Queen's Jewels, *MS. Harl.* 7376, the Lady Elizabeth is noticed to have received as a present, 22nd Sept. 1553, "a carcanet or lace, wt xv. diamountes set in golde, and betwixt euerie of them iiij. small peces of gold and a perle."—f. 17, b.

- Cards, money delivered to the Princess to play at, 3, 10, 11, 14, 19, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 35, 49, 50, 55, 57, 59, 67, 69, 73, 76, 81, *sæpe*, 101.
 - ------, money lent, to play at, 4, 13, 29, 30.
- Care, John, 8.

-, Mr., 71, 77. Probably the Mr. John Carey appointed gentleman of the Privy Chamber by the Statutes of Eltham; elderbrother of Will. Carey, who married Mary, the sister of Anne Boleyn, and was Esquire of the Body to Henry VIII.

Carey, Mrs., 83.

Carewe, Carowe, Mr., 31, 77. ——, Mrs., 79, 83.

Carleton, Mrs., 147.

Carlisle, Bishop of, 37.

Robert Aldrich, Provost of Eton College and Canon of Windsor, nominated 18th July, 1537, ob. 5th March, 1556.

Caroe, Sir Nicholas, 39.

- Carow, Carowe, Lady, 51, 57.
 - lent to the Princess, at cards, 4, 29.

daughter, 5.

daughter's nurse, 11, 27.

- Sir Nicholas Carew was one of the most favourite companions of the King, and through his favour was made F. G. and Lieutenant of Calais. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Bryan, and was beheaded on suspicion of high treason, March 3rd, 1539. A monument is erected to his memory in St. Botolph's Church, Aldgate, and also to his wife, and daughter Mary, who married Arthur, Lord Darcy. He had many other children.—See MS. Harl. 380.
- Carps, brought, 17, 19, 20, 22, 129.

Carre, Hughe, 72, 79.

- Cart-takers of the King's Household, 103, 141.
 - ------, their man, *ib*.
- Case for a glass, brought, 32.
- Casting-glass given as a present on New Year's Day, 144, bis.
- Cawe, reward to a priest who served the house at, 30.
- Cecile, Cesyle. See BARNES.
- Cellar of the King's Household, 54, 103, 141.
- Cellar of the King's Household, the drawers there, 103, 141.

Cenok [Sevenoaks, co. Kent], 107. Chain, for a, 85.

—— brought from the Princess Elizabeth, 96. Chain given to Mrs. A. Morgan, 132.

Chains of gold, or enamelled, 176, 179, 183, 199.

Chair sent by the King as a New Year's gift, 139.

--, paid for covering a, and bringing from London to Hampton Court, 148.

-----, paid for embroidering the same, 152.

> This Chair was intended by the Princess as a New Year's gift to her Father. The expense of covering it was 31. 6s. 8d., and for embroidering, the large sum of 18/.

Chamber, reward for making a window to the Princess's, 16.

-----, paid for the rent of one, at Greenwich, ib.

-, for making a door to, at Guildford, 34.

-----, for one at Sunninghill, where the Princess's apparel was kept, 138.

Chamberers of the Queen, 44.

Chamberlayne, Mr., 130.

_____, Mrs., 97, 171.

their child, 71, 109.

The above is probably Edward Chamberlain, who was one of the officers in the Household of Queen Catharine of Arragon, and afterwards Knighted.

Chambrone, Mrs. Katherine, 145.

- Chancellor, Lord, 7, 51, 69, 82, 91, 96, 137, 143, 176. On the 26th June, 1533, Lord Audley was made Lord Chancellor, and was succeeded, 3rd May, 1544, by Thomas, Lord Wriothesley.
- Chandry of the King's Household, 54, 83, 103, 141.

—, of the Prince's, 92.

Chapel, Children of the King's. See CHILDREN.

—— Dean of, 111.

Chaplain to the Lady Hertford, 65.

Chaplain to the Princess Elizabeth. See BINGHAM and RAUFF.

- Lady Kingstone. See MAYNWARING.

- Lady Margaret Douglas. See CHARLES.
- Chapmane, ----, Gardener at Hampton Court, 44.

Charles. See Morley.

- Charles, Sir, Chaplain to the Lady Margaret Douglas, 86.
- Charter-House, Prior of the, 61.
 - William Trafford was the last Prior of this House, by whose persuasion the monks were induced to surrender it, on the 14th June, 1537. In a letter of Tho. Bedyl, the Visiter, to Cromwell, he desires him, in the way of charity, to be good lord to the Prior of the Charter-House, "which is as honest a man as ever was in that habite ;" and adds, " He is a man of such charity as I have not seen the like."-MS. Cott. Cleop. E. iv.

In 1539 all the brethren who remained were expelled, and the House afterwards given to Sir Edward North, who built a mansion on the site, making a parlour of the cloisters .- Strype, Mem. 1, p. 428. See Bearcroft's Hist. of Charter House.

Chechester, Lord of, 7

Richard Sampson, consecrated Bishop of Chichester 9th June, 1536; translated to Lichfield and Coventry in March, 1543.

Chechester, Robert, 9, 24, 52, 67, 74, 77, 84, 91, 93, 94, 100, 110, 117, 123, 134, 135, 136, 146, 158.

In the Household Roll of 1525, Rob. Chichester appears as Yeoman Usher of the Chamber, with a salary of 3d. per diem; and in that of 1533 is promoted to the situation of Gentleman Usher, with an attendant, and $7\frac{1}{2}d$. per diem. He is retained in the List of 1536-7 under the general title of "Gentylmen."

220

- Cheese, brought, 4, 9, 40, 57, 61, 94, 104, 107, 113, 129, bis, 130, 134, 135, 150, 158, 161, 171.
- Cheines, paid to Crabtre and Mrs. Knight for going to, 168. Cheyneys or Cheyneys Court, co. Kent, exchanged the 31st Henry VIII., by Archbishop Cranmer, for other lands of the Crown. It remained in the hands of the King till 7th Edw. VI., when it was granted to Sir Tho. Cheney, Knt. See Hasted, vol. iii. p. 499.
- Chelmysford, Cheminysford, Chemnysford [Chelmsford, co. Essex], present to the Friars of, 11.
- _____, reward to one of, 19, 20.
- Chepe [Cheapside], paid to a goldsmith of, 17.
- Cherries, for, 31.
- ------, to make conserves, 159. ------, brought, 32, 71, bis, 120, 121.
- Chickens, brought, 14, 33, 57, 61, bis, 77, 81, 156, 159, 162, 164.
 - , paid for, 28, 40, 50, 59, 123, 124, *bis*, 126, *bis*, 127, 132, 134, 156.
- Children of the Chapel, money given to, 4, 94, 105, 110, 114,
 - 119, 129, 130, 139, 168, 172. Called also the King's Children and King's Boys. This part of the Royal Establishment existed at an early period; for in the Liber Niger of Edw. IV., we find very particular rules relative to its government. The number of Children (or, as we should now term them, Choristers) was then eight, who were found in apparel by the King's Cofferer, and had a "Master of Song" appointed by the Dean to teach them music. "Thes Children eate in the Hall dayly, at the Chapel board, nexte the Yeomane of vestery; taking amongeste them for lyverye

daylye for brekefaste and all nighte, two loves, one messe of greate meate, ij galones ale; and for wintere seasone, iiij candles p'iche, iij talsheids, and lyttere for their pallets, of the Serjante Usher, and carryadge of the King's coste for the competente beddynge, by the oversyghte of the Comptroller." They were allowed one servant between them all, whose business it was to "truss" their "harnesse and lyverye" in court; and on the removal of the Chapel, each of the Children received 3d. daily for horse-hire, as long as they were en route. This practice of taking the Children on a Progress explains the payments made to them at Bedington, Dunstable, &c. "And when any of these Children comene to xviij yeares of age, and their voyces change, ne cannot be preferred in this Chapelle, the nombere being full, then yf they will assente, the King assynethe them to a College of Oxeford or Cambridge of his foundation, there to be at fyndyng and studye bothe suffycyently, tylle the King may otherwise aduance them."

We may hence, perhaps, account for the mention of the King's Scholars at the Universities. In the Household Book of Henry VII., Dec. 31, 1503, I find an entry, "Item, to the Children of the Kinges Chapell for singing of Gloria in excelsis, 40s." And the same entry occurs in the Household Books of Henry VIII. In the King's "Book of Payments," Feb. 1538, the monthly sum allowed for the board wages of the Children of the Chapel amounts to 26s. 8d., and on Christmas Day, the same year, is the following item : "Mr. Crane, for plaing w^t the Children before y^e King, --vj li. xiijs. iiij d." Children of the King's Kitchen,

141.		
		worth, 58.
	Privy	Kitchen,
152.		

------ Prince's Kitchen,

92. ____ Pastry, ib.

Children of the Scullery, ib. ——— of sundry Offices in the King's House, 94, 141. Christening of Lady Carowe's daughter, 5. child, 11. Lady Duddley's daughter, ib.; her son, 21. child, 16. ——— Mrs. Goddeshalf's, 19. ----- Mrs. Shirbourne's daughter, ib. Beaulieu, 26. ------ Lord William Howard's child, 28. --------- Mr. Stafforton's, 36.
 one Welsh's, 41.

 Mr. Shelton's, 42.

 of the Prince, *ib.* 43.

 Mr. (subsequently
 Lord) Wriothesley's child, 43; daughter, 150. ---- John the Apothecary's, 44. - ---- David ap Morgan's, 45. ------ Dr. Mychaell's, ib. ———— Lady Sussex's, 65. ———— Lady Hertford's child, 65. ------ Lady Outred's, 66. Mr. Chamberlayne's, 71; daughter, 109. 78. ----- Mr. Lovel's, 111. ------ Mr. Ryder's, 113. ------ Mr. Phillip's, 115. ------ George Alysburie's, 125. ------ Mr. Thomyo's, 127. ------ Mrs. Russell's, 138. ------ Mr. Hutton's child,

165.

In all the above instances the Princess stood Godmother, and gave the accustomed rewards to the Nurses, Midwives, &c.

Christmas Day, presents on, 4, 94, 139.

49. Eve, alms given on,

Cristofer. See BRADLEY.

taking blood from the Princess, 30, 74, 89, 90.

Church, given to a, 33.

76, 257.

a, 101. Probably towards the repairs of the Building, or as a charity. Similar donations occur in the *Privy Purse*

Expenses of Henry VIII., pp. 36,

Cinnamon, for, 28, 62, 78, 123, 161.

Year's gift, 144.

Clarentius, Clarentieulx, Mrs., 53, 100, 132, 133, 138, 148, 140, bia, 151, 150, bia, 160

149, bis, 151, 159, bis, 160. Susan, daughter of Richard White, of Hutton, co. Essex, and wife of Thomas Tonge, Clarenceux King of Arms. She is one of the three attendants recommended strongly by the Princess, in her letter to Cromwell, for a place in her Establishment; and we accordingly find her included, in the Roll of 1536-7, among the four "Gen-tyllwomen" in attendance. The Princess appears to have had a great partiality for this Lady, and evinced it by many marks of her favour after she became Queen. Among those who rode on horseback, in crimson velvet, at Mary's Coronation, were Lady Mansel, Lady Kempe, Lady Clarentius, Mrs. Finch, and others; all of whom we find repeatedly noticed in the present volume. She was soon afterwards appointed Lady-Almoness, and First Lady of the Bedchamber; and in the Roll of New Year's Gifts, 1556, presents to the Queen "in a litell chery bagge

of crymson satten 21 French crownes," value 61. 13s., and receives back "parte of a guilte cup." In some Regulations, also, concerning Mary's Household, all the Ladies in ordinary are directed to dine with Mrs. Clarentius.-Ant. Rep. iv. p. 651. She survived the Queen, and attended her funeral; after which she went abroad, but was peremptorily recalled by Queen Elizabeth. Camden calls her "a little old woman, which had been very inward with Queen Mary." Her death took place in or before 1566. See Noble's Hist. of the Coll. of Arms, p. 116, for a more particular account of the grants of land received by this lady from the Crown, during the reigns of Edward VI. and Mary.

- Clasp of a Book, paid for, 32.
- Clasps, for a pair of silver gilt, 42.
- pair of, 85.
- Clerk of the Closet to the Queen [1543], 132.
- Cleves, Lady Anne of, presents to her Household at Richmond, 118.

The history of Henry's marriage with this ill-treated Lady, whom he so uncourteously styled his " Flanders mare," is too well known to need any recapitulation. To those who are curious as to her personal appearance, the description given by Dr. Wotton to the King, and printed in Ellis's Orig. Lett., vol. ii. p. 121, will prove of great interest. Her portrait was painted by Holbein, and is still preserved. She landed at Deal on Dec. 27, 1539, and the marriage was solemnized on the 6th Jan. following. Just six months afterwards, July 9, 1540, the match was declared null and void, and the Lady Anne of Cleves (by which title she was subsequently called) retired on the pension of 3000% per annum, allowed her by the tyrant monarch. Richmond was among the Estates settled on her at that period, and here she appears to have frequently resided.

These accounts present many proofs of the most friendly intercourse between the Princess and the Lady Anne, and a sense of their mutual wrongs contributed, doubtless, to this cordiality. The latter survived to see Queen Mary ascend the throne, and for some years afterwards. She died at Chelsea, 16th July, 1557; and her Will, with a long and curious description of her Funeral, are printed in the *Excerpta Historica*, p. 293.

Clock, for making a, 149.

- Clocks, for the mending of, 13, 101, 110, 149, 162.
- Clockmaker, New Year's gift from the, 99.
 - the Princess's clocks, 101, 110, 162. See BASTYANE.

There can be little doubt, that by the term clock, we are often to understand the more modern one of watch. In Henry's Private Expenses, p. 161, this is defined by being called "a clock in a case of gold," for which the sum of 102. 10s. is paid; a large sum, considering the value of money at that period. On these occasions, Foreigners seem to have been chiefly employed. See QUENOY and CUR-CEAN, in Index to Privy Purse Expenses of Hen. VIII.

Cloth, for, to make smocks for Jane the Fool, 114.

— of silver, brought, 62.

____, paid for, *ib*. 85.

— of gold, 87.

In 1532, cloth of gold was sold at 40s. a yard (*Privy Purse Expenses*, p. 190); but in Feb. 1539-40, at 38s. Cloth of silver sells in March 1538 for 40s. a yard, and somewhat higher in Jan. 1539-40. The variation in price probably depended on the richness of the material.

____, kirtle of, 43.

Cloves, for, 78.

- Coat, for the embroidering of a, 89.
- —, for a, 111.
- Cobhame, Lord, 7, 16, 49, 67. -----, Lady, 51, 114.

____, christening of their child, 61.

George Brooke, Lord Cobham, who succeeded to the title in 1529, and married Anne, daughter of John, second Lord Bray, by whom he had eight sons and two daughters. He died 25th Sept. 1558.

Cockles, for, 61.

Coffer, Coffre, for mending the lock of a, 38.

----, for a case for the Jewel, 102.

_____, for a little, 116. Jewel, 125.

— bought, for Jane the Fool, 159.

- presented by a Spanish Duchess, with gloves in it, 164.

Coffers, brought, 26, 63, 98, 159. Coffer-maker. See GRENE.

- Cofferer of the Prince, 113. See RYDER.
- The different species of Coin. coin mentioned in these accounts are indicated beneath, with the current value of each at that period, viz.-

Angel of gold, 7s. 6d. 3.

Half Angel of gold, 3s. 9d. 16. Crown of gold, 5s. 16, 44.

- Ducat of gold, 10s. 8. Ryal of gold, 11s. 3d. 4.

Sovereign of gold, 22s. 6d. 14, 19, 146.

The value here affixed to each coin is in conformity to the Proclamation dated Nov. 5, 1526, which continued in force till 1542, when the coin was considerably debased. -V. Ruding. The account given in the Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII., Intr. p. xliv., of the value of the sovereign, is not therefore quite correct.

- Coke, Cooke, Mr., 105.
 - -----, Mrs., 48, 71, 102, 121, 151, 167.
 - Perhaps the same on whose account the Princess writes a letter to Cromwell, MS. Cott. Vesp. F. xiii. f. 202, in which she desires him, as her " shote ankur nexte the kynges maiesty," to remember her earnest suit " for mystres Coke, my mother's olde seruant, touchyng the ferme of Rysbrydge, belongyng to the New Colledge in Oxforde,' the Warden of which, she complains, had not treated her gently in this matter.

Collar, for a, 81.

- , a high, for a partlet, presented, 144.
- Collars, brought, 105, of velvet (probably for Dogs), 140, 141.
- -, for mending six high, 108.
- Colsone, Mrs. (previously Mrs. Giles), 55.
- Colstone, Mr., 71.
- Comb-case, wrought with pearls, brought, 96.
- Comfits, presented as a New Year's gift, 144.
- Comptroller, Mr., 7. See KING-STON.
- Confectionary of the King's Household, 103, 141.

Conserve, brought, 168, bis.

- -----, paid for cherries to make, 159.
- Conwaye, Conwey, John, 5, 21, 43, 52, 83, 93, 130, 146.

Yeoman of the Chamber to the Princess.

Cook, the King's Master, 147. In 1538-9, John Bryket seems to have held this office, from the " Book of Payments."

Cooks, present to the King's, at Christmas, 9; at Easter, 24, 66, 111. See WITHE.

Corneles, Cornelys, 46, 50, 53, 83, 139.

- smith, paid for plate, 100. All these entries refer to the same individual, or to his servant. He is, apparently, the Cornelius Hayes mentioned in Henry's Privy Purse Expenses, but at p. 152 occurs a Cornellys Harys, goldsmith, which may render the above supposition doubtful.
- Cotes, Cootes, Cowtes, Cowts, , of London, paid for tuning and mending the Princess's virginals, 15, 21, 26, 39, 46, 64, 70. See VIRGINALS.

Cotone, Sir George, 150.

-, Lady, 158.

Probably Sir George Cotton, of Combernere Abbey, co. Chester, elder brother to Sir Richard Cotton, Comptroller of the Household to Prince Edward. He died 2nd Oct. 1550; and his Lady, whose name was Mary, deceased 13th March, 1559-60. See Ormerod, 3, 210.

Cotton, Anthony, 4, 10, 52. In the Household Rolls of 1525 and 1533, he is entered as one of the Sewers, with an attendant, and a salary of $7\frac{1}{2}d$. per diem. In that of 1536-7, he is enumerated among

the "Gentylmen."

Country, reward to John Conwey, when he went into his, 130.

> This was a general term, signifying the birth place or residence of an individual. Cavendish uses it in this sense. So also in the "Articles of Remembraunce" concerning the young Duke of Richmond's Household, is this item :—" Who shall geve license vnto the gent' and yemen' as well of the Chambre as of the Houshold; wt other his s'unt' whane as they shall' reasorte into theire *countreis*, and by what space and tyme such leave shall' extende."

Court, visit to Lady Beauchamp, from the, 19.

- Cover, for mending a lock to a, 149.
- Crabtre, Crabbetre, 107, 126, 129, 133, 146, 151, 168.
 - A servant of the Princess, but in what precise situation does not appear.

Cracknels, brought, 23.

Cream, brought, 31, 70.

- _____, for, 32.
- Crese, Cressy, Besse, paid to her for working stuff, 116.
 - to, when sick, 135, 138.

------, money given to, on various occasions, 136, 138, 139, 151.

to, for working a cushion, 170, bis.

A sempstress.

- -----, offering to the, on Good Friday, 21.
- Cross, offering to the, on Easter Day, 24, 111.
- Cross-crosslet, 188, 192.
- Crosses of diamonds, gold, &c., 176, 183, 186, 191, 192.
- Cross-bows, for, 122.
 - _____, arrows for, 122.

_____, quiver for, 125.

- Crown, reward to Lady Ratcliff's servant for drawing a, 135.
- Cruce, stone, silver gilt, brought, 98, 143.

The cover and handle were probably of silver gilt, or else the term "stone" has been inserted by an error of the Scribe.

In the Inventory of Henry the Eighth's furniture, (MS. Harl. 1419, A), in the Glass House at Westminster, are many cruses specified. One instance may be selected: "Itm ix. cruses of Glasse, painted white, gallic fashion, with covers to them."—f. 144, b. Also in the Inventory of Queen Elizabeth's Plate, &c. (MS. Harl. 1650; f. 86, b,) we read "Item oone guilt 2 G

^{-,} the gold-

Cruse, w^t a Couer, the bodie chased in panes, the Couer having a boy with a Shilde and a Sworde, streken w^t the Pre O. poz. xvi. oz. iij. qr't di'." From these examples the Cruse appears to have been a sort of tankard, or covered jug. The term was familiar to the translators of the Bible, as appears from 1 Sam. xxvi., 1 Kings xix. 6. Crewet seems to be only a diminutive of the above word.

Cucumbers, given to the Queen, 34.

Cumberland, Lady, 184.

Probably Eleanor, daughter of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and wife of Henry Clifford, second Earl of Cumberland. She was married in 1535-6, and died in Nov. 1547. See ELEANOR.

Cups. See STANDING-CUPS.

Cursone, Cursson, Curssone, Thomas, 11, 40, 61, 105, 121, 130.

> It was, perhaps, a relation of this person who was one of the Gentlewomen of the Lady Anne of Cleves, to whom, in her Will, she leaves a bequest of 100% towards her marriage; and recommends to the Princess Elizabeth to be taken into her service.

Cushion, for gold to embroider a, 50.

of a, *ibid*.

terns for a, 127, 150, 155.

, paid for working a, 170. , for stuffing and trimming, 171.

------- cloths, brought, 97, 143, 145.

Cushions, for feathers to stuff two, 139.

____, buttons for, 149.

Cushions were at that period made of the most costly materials, and at an expense scarcely equalled by the luxury of modern refinement. In Henry the Eighth's Inventory we meet with Cushions of purple, green, crimson, and tawny cloth of gold tissue, purple velvet, needlework of gold and silk, Venice gold, &c.—*MS. Harl.* 1419. A, f. 11, 16, 30, &c.

Custance, Mrs., woman to the Marchioness of Exeter, 14.

Cygnet, brought, 79.

Dacres, Dakers, Mr., paid to his clerk for signing two bills, 125. , Mrs., 99.

Damask, paid for, 64, 148.

-----, for the lining of a cushion, 50.

-----, murrey, 62.

-----, black, 68.

____, yellow, ib., 85.

-----, white, 96, 149.

Damsons, brought, 75.

David, Davy, Hughe, of Eltham, formerly of the Princess's stable, 21, 29.

----, his wife, 12.

Hugh David occurs in the Household Roll of 1533, as attached to the Princess's stable, with an allowance of $3\frac{3}{4}d$. per diem. In Henry VIII.'s Private Expenses we have this item, in July, 1531, "Paied to Hughe Davy, my lady princesse servant, by way of rewarde, 40s."

Davy, Thomas, 25, 32, 39, 49, 55, 150.

Deacone, —, 53, 74.

Apparently the same individual who, in the "Book of Payments," is noticed as "Thomas Decon, porter w^t the lady Mary," and who receives a quarterly payment of 60s. 10d., from 1538 to 1544. MS. Norf. 97. and MS. penes Sir T. Phillipps, Bart.

Deny, Anthony, 71, 91.

him, lent to the Princess, 109.

his servants, 110,

115. See Baker, James, Edgar.

------, Mrs., 153.

Sir Anthony Denny, one of the

gentlemen of the Privy Chamber to Henry VIII., and Groom of the Stole. He was the only person who had the courage to tell his master of his approaching death; and was named one of the Executors in Henry's Will, and in the next reign made a Privy Councillor. He was a schoolfellow of Leland's, who, in his Encomia, addresses him, "Ingenio nec te quisquam felicior acri." His Lady was Joan, daughter of Sir Philip Champernoun, Knt., by whom he had two sons and one daughter. Among the Lansdowne Charters, No. 15, is the "Audit of Dame Johan, widow of Sir Anth. Denny,' taken 12 Feb., 5 Edw. VI.; and also, No. 16, the "Account of John Tamworth, Esq. Executor of the late Lady Denny, widow," dated 1555-6.

Derby, Lady of, 49, 50, 58, 59, bis, 61, 62, 64, 69, 70, 113, 123, 133, 149, 151.

servant, for drawing a work for the Princess, 101.

--, her servant, 158,

165. See Holt.

Edward Stanley, third Earl of Derby, K.G., who succeeded to the title in 1521, married three wives, -1. Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk; 2. Margaret, daughter of Ellis Barlow, of Barlow, Co. Lanc.; and, 3. Mary, daughter of Sir George Cotton, of Combermere, Co. Chester. He died 24 Oct., 1574, and was survived by his last wife, who married again to Henry, Earl of Kent, and deceased 16 Nov. 1580.

- Desk, brought, 97.
- Dishes, for, 148.
- Dod, Rondall, 3, 4, 5, 9, 10, 14, 52, 59, 77, 84, 138, 155, 168. ______, his brother, 9.

In the Household List of 1533, Rondall Dodd is mentioned as Groom of the Chamber, with a salary of 40s. per ann., and in the new Household, appointed in 1536-7, we find him among the

"Gentylmen." It was, perhaps, on this latter account, that Mary in a letter to Cromwell, after thanking him for his favours to her friends and servants, adds, "amonge the whiche your late goodness shewed to my servant Randal Dod, is so thankfull to me that I accompte it done to my selfe." In another letter addressed to her Father, she says she has sent " mine old servant Randal Dod, in lieu of a token. to present vnto your Maiestie these my rude letters;" and in a third to Lord Wriothesley, she thanks him for treating Randal Dod well.-Hearne, Syll. Epp. pp. 123, 131, 134. In conformity with the kindness shewn by the Princess to every individual of her Household, on her accession to the throne, she appointed Dod Sergeant of her Cellar, and his name appears in the Roll of New Years gifts, 1556, as receiving part of " a guilt cruse," as a free gift. He died the following year, and was buried 29 Sept. 1557, in St. Botolph's Church, without Aldersgate. Strype, Mem. iii. 1, 19.

- Dodington, Mrs., paid for a frontlet, 31.
- Does, brought, 13, 14, 48, 56, 57, 59, 94, 139, 149, *bis*, 171. —, given to Mrs. Posier, 14.
- marriage, 59.
- Doge, Mr., Clerk of the Kitchen, 52.

The burial of this person is recorded on 22 May, 1557, and he is styled "of the green cloth," in MS. *Cott. Vitt.* F. v. f. 72.

Dolles, ----, 25.

Dolphyne, a balace set in a, 175, 190.

, an emerald set in a, 176, 191.

Door, for mending a, 34.

Dormar, Lady, 134.

Perhaps the second wife of Sir Robert Dormer, Sheriff of Co. Bucks, who was Knighted Oct. 18, 1537. If so, she was the daughter of John 2 G 2 Newdigate of Hanfield, co. Midd. It was her daughter Jane, who rode at Mary's Coronation as one of her chamberers, and subsequently became Duchess of Feria.

Dorothy, woman of Lady Grey, 168.

Dorrell, Elizabeth, 14, 59.

- The same, in all probability, to whom Catharine of Arragou, in her Will, left a legacy of 40% for her marriage. — MS. Cot. Tit. C. vii. f. 44. Her name also occurs in the King's "Book of Payments," as receiving a quarterly payment of 50s. for her wages.
- Dorset, Lady Frances, 96, 143, 197.

Eldest daughter and co-heir of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and wife of Henry Grey, 3d Marquis Dorset, (subsequently Duke of Suffolk,) beheaded in 1551. She married secondly Adrian Stokes, Master of the Horse, and died in 1563.

Doublet, for a, 111.

to various persons, 52.

Dowglas, Lady Margaret, money paid to her, laid out for the Princess, 72, 136.

a wager, 88.

from, 96, 143.

_____, Broach given to, 100.

gentlewomen, 146.

servants, *ibid*.

her marriage, 175.

CHARLES. .

The daughter of Archibald Douglas, 6th Earl of Angus, by Margaret, eldest sister of Henry VIII.

She married in 1544, Matthew Stuart, Earl of Lenox, by whom she was mother to Lord Darnley, father of King James I. " She was," says the historian Camden, "a matron of singular piety, patience, and modesty; who was thrice cast into the Tower (as I have heard her say herself) not for any crime of treason, but for love matters; first, when Thomas Howard, son of Thos. Howard the first Duke of Norfolk of that name, falling in love with her, died in the Tower of London; then for the love of Henry, Lord Darnley, her son, to Mary Queen of Scots; and lastly, for the love of Charles, her younger son, to Elizabeth Cavendish, mother to the Lady Ara-bella."-Hist. Eliz. p. 227. Her health seems to have suffered considerably (she was only then 22 years of age) from the severity of her first imprisonment, for in the King's "Book of Payments," oc-curs the following entry, f 6.b " Item paide to Thom's Ashe poticary for certain medicines by doctour Cromer and other Phesicons and by the poticarye employed for the releif and cons'uacon of the helth of ye lady Marget Douglas duringe the tyme of her beinge in the toure of London and also sins the same.—xiiij*li*.iiij*d.*" She died at Hackney, in 1577, (Murdin's State Papers, p. 542,) having survived eight children, and left her affairs so involved, that Queen Elizabeth paid the expenses of her funeral.-See MS. Harl. 289, fol. 198 b. See LENOX.

Dromslades, reward to the King's, on New Year's Day, 140.

Derived by Dr. Burney, Hist. Mus. iii. p. 5, with great probability, from the Germ. trommel schlage, i. e. drum-beater. In a letter printed by Mr. Ellis is "the daye afore they cawssyde the trompettys with dromscellettys to go about the Cyte." In the list of Henry VIII.'s Band, occur the names of "Barthil and Hans, dromslades," who receive a quarterly payment of 33s. 4d.; and in Rymer's inedited Collections, in the British Museum, is a License from the King to Bartheu Roumbaugh, "dronslade player," to export 100 tons of double beer. Dated 9 Oct. 1534.

-----, Mrs., 136.

- Dudley, Sir John, money delivered to him, to buy stuff in Spain for the Princess, 43.
- ——————————————————, Lord, his daughter, 133, 166.

------, Lady, 27, 65, 67, 69. -------, Christening of her daughter, 12.

> - of her son, 21. The public life of this great but ambitious man, who is termed by Haywood, for feats of arms, " the minion of his time," is too well known to require comment here. He was knighted by the Duke of Suffolk in 1523; created Viscount Lisle, March 12, 1542; Lord High Admiral, Jan. 27, 1543-4; Earl of Warwick, 17th Feb. 1547; and Duke of Northumberland, 11th Oct. 1551. He closed his career on the scaffold, Aug. 22, 1553. His wife was Jane, daughter of Sir Edward Guildford, knight, and mother to Lord Guildford Dudley, and twelve other children. We do not find in his biographers any mention of his visit to Spain, from whence he seems to have brought back, as a present from a Duchess to the Princess Mary, ten pair of Spanish gloves. See LORD ADMI-RAL, LYSLE, and WARWICK.

Dunstable, 29.

----- reward to the King's boys at, 130.

— to divers officers of the Household, *ibid*. the - to

guard and others, *ibid*.

the to Prince's minstrels at, 136. See Progr. Q. Eliz. vol. i. p. 309.

Dyalle, —, his wife, 149.

Easter Day, offerings on, 24, 66, 111.

- Easter Day, fees to the King's cooks at. See WITHE.
- Edgar, servant of Mr. Deny, 110, 115.

Edgarr, of Westminster, 127.

Edgecombe, Lady, 129.

- Catherine, daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletsoe, and widow of Sir Griffith Rice of Wales, the second wife of Sir Piers Edgecombe. She died without issue, in Dec. 1553. See her Will in Test. Vetust. ii. 739.
- Edmund, gardener at Hampton Court, 119. See HAMPTON Court, and CHAPMAN.
- Edmundes, John, 8.
- Edward, groom of the Queen's chamber, 29.
- -, minstrel of the Prince, 74.
- Eggs, brought, 14, 15, 50.
- —, for, 59, 60, 129.
- Eleanor, Lady, a tablet sent to, as a present, 182.

Eleanor, second daughter of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and wife of Henry, Earl of Cumberland. See CUMBERLAND.

- Elizabeth, Princess, the, present to one of her gentlemen, 4. See PORE.
 - ------, her chaplains. See BINGHAM, RAUFF.

-----, minstrels, 24. ——, paid for silver

to embroider a box for, 50. -----, money given

- " to play her withall," 88, 90. -----, her grooms, 89.
- ---, New Year's gifts from, to the Princess Mary, 96, 143.
- -----, her launder, 99.
 - In 1536-7, was Agnes Hylton.-MS. Cott, Vesp. c. xiv. f. 246.
- ------, a Tablet given to, 178.

Dudley, Mr., 50.

Elizabeth, Princess, a Pomander given to, *ibid*.

------, a Brooch given

to, 194. _____, Beads given

to, 197.

and servants. See CANDYSHE, FOSTER, GOUGHE, and RUS-SELL.

Elmer, Mrs. See AELMER.

Embroiderer. See BLASE.

Embroiderers at Richmond, 50. Eltham, 10, 12.

, Keeper of the Park at, 31, 37, 171. See STUBBES.

V. Lyson's Kent, iv. 397.

Elyat, Sir Thomas, 82.

A long and interesting auto-biographical sketch of this eminently learned man, is given in a letter to Cromwell, printed in Ellis's Orig. Lett. vol. ii. p. 113. His "Dictionary" and "Governour" are the best known of his writings, but he was also the author of a medical treatise, entitled "The Castell of Health," and of a work in Latin, called "The Defence of Good Women," which, says Fuller, in a tone of irony, " are hardly found, and easily defended."

Enfield Park, Keeper of, 120.

Enterlude, played before the Princess, 62.

In the King's "Book of Payments," f. 120, is a quarterly payment of 55s. 1d. $0\frac{1}{4}$. to Richard Parrowe, "one of the kingis enterlude pleyers," on a warrant dated 14 Feb. 1538-9. From an account also of the Treasurer of the Chamber to Queen Elizabeth, it appears that she retained four "Enterlude Playors" on her Household, who received each 3l. 6s. 8d. per annum for wages, and 22s. 6d. for liveries, making in all 18l.—MS. Cott. Vesp. c. xiv.

Erle, Walter, 114, 146.

This individual afterwards became Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to Mary, when Queen. (Ant. Rep. iv. 651.) In 1556 he presents to her, as a New Year's Gift, " a booke couered with blacke vellat of the Comentary of Warre, in Englishe."

Essex, Earl of, 78, 153.

The person alluded to in the first of these references is Henry Bourchier, who succeeded to the title in 1483, on the death of his grandfather, and died 14th March, 1538-9, by a fall from his horse. His daughter married William, Baron Parr, of Kendall, who, on 23rd, Dec. 1543, was created Earl of Essex, and subsequently Marquis of Northampton. He died in 1571, s. p. To him must be referred the notice in p. 153.

Esthampstede, 34.

In Berkshire, near Oakingham.

- Ewry, given towards the marriage of one of the, 25.
 - -----, of the King's Household, 54, 83, 103, 141.
- ----, of the Prince's, 92.
- —— of the Lady Anne of Cleves, 118.
- Exeter, bishop of, 5, 51, 82, 91, 137, 143.

John Voysey, alias Harman, Dean of Windsor, appointed 31st Aug. 1519.

Exeter, Marquess of, 14, 29.

Usually designated as "My Lord Marquess." Henry Courtney, Earl of Devon, was created Marquess of Exeter, June 18, 1525, and attainted and beheaded, Jan. 9, 1539-40, on suspicion of a conspiracy to place Cardinal Pole on the throne.

- ------, Marchioness of, a partlet of velvet received from, as a New Year's gift, 145.

-----, Marchioness of, a Jhesus of diamonds given to, 192.

Gertrude, daughter of William Blount, Lord Mountjoy, and se-cond wife of the above Nobleman. She was attainted of high treason at the same time as her husband, and imprisoned in the Tower, but was afterwards released, and her attainder reversed in the first year of Queen Mary, at whose coronation she rode on horseback, in crimson velvet, as one of the four great Ladies of State. She died in 1557. There are several entries relating to this Lady, during the time of her imprisonment, in the King's " Book of Payments."

- Eyste [Yeast]? paid for, 89.
- Eytone, Robert, 86.
- Farnando, the goldsmith, paid for a girdle, 17.
 - _____, pearls bought of, 48.
- Fawns, brought, 31, 70, 71.
- Feathers, to stuff cushions, for, 139.
- Feriage [Boat-hire] paid for, of the Princess and her servants from Windsor to Richmond, 49.
- Ferrys, -----, the King's Surgeon, 123.

Richard Ferrys, surgeon, receives Cs. per quarter in the King's Household Book from 1542 to 1544, in the possession of Sir T. Phillipps, Bart.

- Filberts, brought, 74.
- Fire-shovel, for mending a, 149.
- Fish, for, 20, 40, 79, 129, 161.
- -----, river, 39. -----, brought, 29, 45, 55.
- Fishes, to a boy, for little, 139. The Fish particularized in these Accounts are—Carp, Cockles, Gurnards, Lampreys, Minnows, Oysters, Pike, Roach, Shrimps, Sturgeon, and Trout, all of which are entered in their respective places.
- Fitzwilliams, Mrs., 132, 133, bis.

All three items relate to payments made to her servant, for working or embroidering with silver some dress for the Princess.

- Flood, —, of the Wardrobe, 121.
 - Apparently of the Prince, at Havering.
- Flowers, brought, 25, 55.
- —— wrought, 96, 145.
- Flutes, present to the King's, on New Year's Day, 104, 140.
 - The list here given of Henry's Musical Establishment is not a little curious, and proves this Monarch to have been the first to maintain a Private Band on the scale of magnificence practised in more modern times.
- Footmen of the King's Household, 103, 140.
 - of the Queen's, 140.
- Foster, —, servant to the Princess Elizabeth, 80.
 - About 1536-7 Richard Foster was one of the Grooms of the Chamber to Elizabeth. MS. Cott. Vesp. c. xiv. f. 246.
- Fourd, —, 71, 83.
- Fox, Dorothy, 155.
- Fraternity of Corpus Christi, 29.
 - ------ St. George, 66, 113.
 - _____ Jhesus, 115. See GILD.
 - Consult Strype's Eccl. Mem. iii. 2. 108.
- Fraunces, Lady. See Dorset.
- Fraunces, the goldsmith, paid for a broach, 25.
 - See Pr. P. Exp. of Hen. VIII. p. 155.
- Frees pasties, brought, 109.
 - A Froize was a species of pancake, according to our old Lexicogra-phers. The different species of Confectionary then in vogue are enumerated by Taylor, the Water-Poet, in his Tract intitled: " The Great Eater, or part of the admirable teeth and stomack's exploits of

Nicholas Wood," &c., published about 1630. " Let any thing come in the shape of fodder or eating stuffe, it is wellcome, whether it bee Sawsedge, or Custard, or Egpye, or Cheese-cake, or Flawne, or Foole, or Froyze, or Tanzy, or Pancake, or Fritter, or Flapiacke, or Posset, or Galley-mawfrey, Mackeroone, Kickshow, or Tantablin."

Freeres [Friars] Knots, 176, 179, 189, 194, 196.

> An ornament frequently used in the jewelry and embroidery of the period, and borrowed, probably, from some particular mode of wearing the monastic cincture. In the Inventory of Henry the Eighth's Furniture, taken 1 Ed. VI. MS. Harl. 1419, A.f. 39. b. is mentioned a cloth of state " of riche clothe of golde reysed wt roses of golde and freers knottes of siluer tissue, &c., delivered to the Ladye Mary hir graces vse."

Frenchman, Margett, 28.

_____, John, servant to the Princess Elizabeth, 130.

-----, Robert, 109, 114.

- Friar, present to a poor, 67, 69. See GAME.
- Friars of Chemingsford [Chelmsford], 11.

- ------ Greenwich, 12. ------ Guildford, 34. ------ Richmond, 45, 58, 62, 66, 67, 70.
- Fringe, for a cushion, 50.
- Frittone, —, of the Queen's Robes, 146.
- Frogmerton, George, Sir, 132. In all probability Sir Geo. Throckmorton, Knt. (the names being perpetually interchanged) son and heir of Sir Robert Throckmorton, of Coughton, co. Warw. He settled in Oxfordshire, and married Catherine, daughter of Nicholas, Lord Vaux.
- Frontlets, for, 9, 10, 11, 21, 28, 31, 53, 54, 55, 85, 88.

See a Note to the Expenses of

Elizabeth of York, edited by N. H. Nicolas, Esq.

- Fumes, [Perfumes] brought, 11. —, for, 79.
- Fuming-boxes of silver, presented as a New Year's gift, 145, 146.

The above entries are sufficient to refute the idle assertion, that perfumes were first introduced into this country from Italy, in the reign of Elizabeth, by Edward Vere, Earl of Oxford. But to those who would wish to compare the toilet of a man of fashion of the 16th century, with that of an Exquisite of the present day, the following extract may perhaps be not unacceptable. "K. Henry the eighth his Perfume. Of compound-water take six spoonfuls, as much of Rose-water, a quarter of an ounce of fine Sugar, two grains of Musk, two grains of Am-ber-grease, two of Civet; boyl it softly together: all the house will smell of cloves."-A Closet for Ladies, &c., 12mo, 1654, p. 62. And in a similar work, called The Accomplisht Lady's Delight, 12mo, 1684, we find, p. 13, "King Edward's [VI.] Perfume, to make your house smell like rose-mary." The Fuming-box was what we should now call a Pastilleburner, and was used, doubtless, in the same way. In Henry VIII.'s Inventory, before cited, is enumerated among the articles in his "secrete studie," f. 116, "a boxe wt burnynge perfumes in it," and a note adds, "Taken owte the xij. of Nov. 1549, to burne for the Kinges Maiestie."

- Fur of budge, received for a, 137. See BUDGE.
- Furs, to the skinner for mending, 65.
- Fyle, brought, 127.
 - Qy. Phial. In either case the word is obscure.
- Fylpot, lackey to the Duchess of Suffolk, 134, 138.
- Fynche [Mary], money delivered

to her for the use of the Princess, 91.

Fynche [Mary], list of jewels in her custody, 175-201.

—, a chain given to, 179.

From the entries at pp. 43 and 175, we may infer that it was by this person the greater part of the present Accounts were kept and written. Her name, however, does not appear on any of the Household Lists, unless she were subsequently married, and her maiden name only entered. Be this as it may, she stood very high in her Mistress's favor, as we may infer from her having the custody of the Jewels, and also from her being one of the Gentlewomen who rode on horseback at Mary's Coronation, dressed in crimson satin. In 1556 her name appears in the Roll of New Year's gifts, immediately after that of Mrs. Clarencius, and she presents "in a red satten purse 61. in haulf soveraignes." We are informed by Strype, Mem. iii. 1, 149, that Alyngton Castle, and other lands in Kent, part of the confiscated property of Thomas, Lord Grey, were granted by lease to Mrs. Fynche, about this time. The period of her death is recorded by the Anonymous Chronicler in MS. Cott. Vit. F. v. f. 796 : "1557. The xx day of September was bered masteres Fynche wt ij whytt branchys xij torchys & iiij gylt candyllstykes & iiij grett tapurs & ij dosen of skochyns att y^e sayvoy, oon of y^e preve chambur of y^e quen."

- Fynche, —, Servant of the Prince, money given towards his marriage, 113.
- Fynes, Mrs., money given to her on her marriage, to buy a kirtle, 25.

Game, Father, the Friar, 68.

- Gardener, ----, Porter at the gate, 69. See PORTER.
- Gardener, French, at Westminster, 18.
 - -, at Hampton Court, 33. See CHAPMAN.

Gardener's wife at Windsor, 38. Gardeners, present to two of the King's, 119.

Garet, Mrs., a broach given to her, at her marriage, 177.

Garnyshe, Lady, 120.

Gates, Mr., brings the King's New Year's gift to the Princess, 82, 96, 143.

—, the Queen's,

-, Mrs., 79, 82.

-, Lady, 83. The Mr. Gates abovementioned was probably the Sir John Gates who was one of the Carpet Knights at the Coronation of Edw. VI., and two days after made Knight of the Bath. He was beheaded with the Duke of Northumberland, Aug. 22, 1553. His widow died in May, 1557, and an account of her funeral is in Strype, Mem. iii. 2, 6, copied from MS. Cott. Vit. F. v. f. 72, b.

Geffrey, 4, 8, 42.

- Gelding, given to the Princess, 102.
- Gente, Thomas, 5, 52, 81, 83, 98, 105, 116, 146, 162.
 - In the Household Lists of 1525 and 1533, he appears attached to the Buttery, with a salary of 3d. per diem. In that of 1537, his name is entered as "Thomas Gent, yeoman of the Stable." Among the persons who present New Year's gifts to Mary, when Queen, in 1556, there is this curious entry, " By Gente, two Gynny-cokks scalded."
- Gentlewomen of the Princess, reward to, 55.

____, present to Lady Hertford's, for bringing two of her daughters to the Princess, 46.

-, present to one, for bringing the daughter of the Earl of Sussex to Richmond, 63.

^{143.}

George, Page of the Chamber, 161.

Probably George Mountjoy. See MOUNTJOY.

- George of diamonds, 177, 192. That is to say, the figure of St. George, formed of diamonds. In the Inventory of Queen Elizabeth's Jewels, 1574 (MS. Harl. 1650, f. 3, b), occurs,—"Item, oone George, on horsebacke, the foreparte of the George of Diamoundes the maile of the Curettes and Reuettes of the same of silver haulf-guilt, wt a Sworde in his hande of golde, a Lozanged Diamonde like a Shilde and a Dragone of golde, posz together, iij oz. iij q^art."
- Gild, at St. Alban's, 32.
- ----- of St. George, 66, 113. See Fraternity.
- Giles, Mrs. See Colsone.
- Ginger, for, 28.
- Girdles, for, 17, 116.
- , for lengthening, 114, 135, 150.
- ------, for trimming a, 153.
- _____, for lace for, 123.

of goldsmith's work, long and short, described, 178, 179, 182, 185, 188, 189, 195, 196.

- Glascop, ----, 113.
- Glasier, paid to a, at Woodstock, 131.
- Glass, brought, 114. See STEEL-GLASS.
- Gloves, brought, 98, 106, 142, 145.

with gold, given on New Year's day, 144.

————, sweet [i. e. perfumed], brought, 156.

sent from a Duchess in Spain, 164.

Godchildren of the Princess, 4, 5, 11, 12, 13, 19, 21, 26, 36, 44, 45, 46, 61, 63, 66, 71, 109, 111, 113, 125, 138. See CHRISTENING.

- Godderde, —, 8.
- Goddeshalf, Godsalf, Mrs., 142.
 - child, 19. Probably Elizabeth, the wife of Mr. Godsalve, Clerk of the Signet to Henry VIII., and knighted on the accession of Edward VI. There is a portrait of him, and Memoir, in Hardyng's *Biogr. Mirror*, p. 37. He died 20 Nov. 1557, leaving a son and heir, aged 26. Cole's *Escheats*.
- Gold, to embroider a cushion, paid for, 50.

gown, 89.

- Gold-drawer, paid to one, for pipes and pyrles, 12.
- Goldsmiths, money paid to, 4, 116, 170.

———— of Chepe, 17.

_____, for mending a pearl, 127.

See Busshe, Cornelys, Farnando, Fraunces, Harys, Haryson, Mabell, Orton, Peter, and Reynoldes.

- _____ work, paid for, 17, 20, 25, 27, 49, 135, 147, 150.
- _____, exchanged, 12, 17.

_____, brought, 71.

Golding, Mrs., 122, 126.

Good-Friday, alms given on, 22. —————, offerings to the Cross on, 22, 66, 111.

Goughe, John, servant of the Princess Elizabeth, present to

him for making the Princess Mary's habiliment, 101, 136.

Gown, paid for the embroidery of a, 4.

for, 12.

_____ the lining of, 17,

75.

_____ taffata for, 17.

- Gown, paid for velvet to turn up, 73.
- der a night, 89.
- of carnation silk, of the Venice fashion, brought, *ib*.
- ---- cloth, brought, 153.
- Grafton, 129, bis, 132, 133, sæpe, 134.
 - Grafton-Regis, in Northamptonshire. Thomas Gray, Marquess of Dorset, gave this manor to the Crown in the reign of Henry VI. and it continued there till the time of Charles I.—V. Bridges, vol. i., p. 300.
- Grapes, brought, 39.
- Gray, Grey, Lady, 166, 168. Perhaps Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, Master of the Horse, and wife of Lord John Gray of Pyrgo, brother to Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk.
- Gray, Grey, Lady Anne, 96, 168. Sister to Henry, Duke of Suffolk. She married Henry Willoughby of Wollaton, co. Notts.
- Graye, Jane, cousin to the Princess, a necklace given to, 199. Eldest daughter of Henry, Duke of Suffolk, and wife of Lord Guilford Dudley. Beheaded Feb. 12, 1553-4.
- Graye, Grey, Lady Margaret, 51, 55, 135, 144. Daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquess of Dorset, and sister to Lady Kildare. She was subsequently married to Richard Wake of Hartwell, co. Northt., with whom she lies buried, at Rode, in the same county.
- Graye, Grey, Thomas, 5, 21, 37, 52, 68, 71, 80, 83, 93, 146, 155.

Yeoman of the Chamber to the Princess.

Greenwich, 4, 11, 12, 25, 27, 28, 32, 40, 120, bis, 121, bis, 123, 138, 171.

- Greenwich, for the rent of a chamber at, 16.
 - garden at, 24.
 - JOHN. gardener at, 120. See

-----, Friars of, 12.

The Princess seems to have been very partial to a residence here. and retained this preference after she became Queen, which may partly have arisen from the circumstance of herself, and her father Henry VIII., having been born at this manor. Her present to the Friars of Greenwich is easily accounted for. They had especially adhered to Queen Catherine, Mary's mother, during the period of her divorce, and one of them, named Peto (who afterwards became Queen Mary's Confessor), is said by Strype to have "bearded the King in his chapel." (*Mem.* i. 1, 257, and App. No. 47.) In consequence, they soon felt the weight of Henry's displeasure, and Aug. 2, 1533, their house was dis-solved. On Mary's accession to the throne, she re-established the monastery, and shewed them many marks of favour; among which, in 1556, is recorded the present of " oone pix parcell guilte." But at the death of the Queen the Friars were again expelled, and finally quitted their abode, June 12, 1559. -MS. Cott. Vit. F. v. f. 107.

- Grene, —, the partrich taker, 9, 25, 27, 34, 48, 53, 83.
 -, [John], of London, the coffer-maker, present to, for bringing coffers, 26, 63, 98.
 - a Jewel-coffer, 102.
 - ------, paid for covering a chair, 148.

-----, his son, *ibid*.

In 1556, John Grene gives "a cofer couerid with crymsen vellat, edged with passamayn," to the Queen. His son was probably the Thomas Grene who is mentioned in Q. *Eliz. Progr.* vol. 1, p. 271.

 $\overline{2}$ H 2

Grey. See GRAY.

Grey, -----, minstrel of the Prince, 56, 58, 61, 74.

Greyhounds, paid for their meat, 3, 22, 30, 38, 59, 75, 95, 126, 131, 150, 152, 155, 161.

—, for a kennel for, 38.

----, for two sheep killed by, 56.

present to the —, keepers of Waltham Forest, when they coursed there, 73. ----, brought, 36, 123, 126.

-----, keeper of the. See CHRISTOPHER.

The practice of keeping Greyhounds for the purpose of coursing, as part of the Royal Leash, seems to have been very usual, and we know that both Henry VII. and VIII. paid particular attention to this breed of dogs. But that a separate kennel and keeper should have been maintained by the Princess, would authorise us to infer in her a foudness for the chace, she has hitherto been scarcely known to possess. And it may not be here irrelevant to notice a whimsical error in the Index to the Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII. where the term " chast greyhounds" is understood literally, and the Editor gravely writes, "That certain part of the greyhounds should be confined to perpetual chastity, is not a little curious," &c., whereas the term is derived immediately from the French chastier, and simply means trained-broken in. Thus, in the Romance of Sir Tristrem, we read, p. 153,

" In that forest fede,

Tristrem Hodain gan chast"-

-certainly not to teach his hound the advantage of chastily, but to train him to the chace. And since we are on the subject of dogs, I may venture to question the correctness of another passage in the Index above referred to, in which,

under the name of Sir William Pickering, we are informed more than once, that this individual, at the age of sixteen, ran a race with his own dog, and by getting the better of his canine opponent, won a bet of the King. Such an unheard of performance would deserve, if true, to be commemorated for ever, by Pierce Egan, in the Annals of Sporting ; but on turning to the page referred to for this incident, it appears thus :-- Paied to Sir W. Pykering for a course that he wanne of the Kinge's Grace, in Eltham Parke, ayenst his dogge, kl. s." and the course is evidently to be understood of the King's dog against one of Sir William's.

Grevylle, Thomas, formerly servant to the Princess, 48.

In the Household Roll of 1525, he occurs as Marshal of the Hall, with one attendant, and $7\frac{1}{2}d$. per diem; and in that of 1533, sewer, with the same salary.

Grocer, money paid to a, 5.

Grooms of the late Queen, 69.

------ of the Prince, 73. ------ of the Lady Margaret Douglas, 86.

- ------ of the Princess Elizabeth, 89.
- ----- of the Princess Mary, 121, 124.

----- of the Stable to the King, 114.

---- to the Prince, 101.

- to the Princess Mary, 127. See NICHOLAS and Hog.
- to the Lady Suffolk, 102.
- —— of the Chamber to the King, 140.

- to the Queen, 165. See Edward and WALES.

- to the Lady Anne of Cleves, 118.

----- to the Prince, 84.

- Groom of the Pantry to the Prince. See BROWNE.
- Groom-Porters men to the King, 141.
- Guard of the Beds to the King, 140
- ------ to the Prince, 92. of Cleves, 118.
- Guard, present to one of the, 142.
- Guide, paid to a, from Woodstock to Grafton, 132.
- _____, from Misselden to Bisham, 136.
- Guildford, 33, 125.
- _____, for making a door to the Princess's chamber at, 34.
- ------, Friars of, 34. ------, Park, keeper of, 125, 164.
 - -----, keeper's wife, 125.
- Gurnard, for a, 20.
- Guyllame, the Embroiderer, paid for mending six high collars, 108.
- Guyllams, present to the two, 158.

See the Index to the Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII., in voce.

- Gybsone, Mrs., 8.
- Gylmene, Mrs., 161.
- Hampton Court, 29, 33, 62, 64, 67, 102, 107, 123, 148, bis, 151, bis, 158, 163, 164, 166.

----- gardener at, 33, 44, 45, 119. See CHAPMANE, and EDMUND.

———, Keeper of the Park at, 64.

Hampton, Lady of, 82, 91, 97, 137, 143.

Mabell, daughter of Henry, Lord Clifford of Westmoreland, and wife to Sir William Fitzwilliam, Earl of Southampton. She died in Aug. 1550, and was buried Sept. 1st, at Farnham. MS. Colt. Vit. F. v. f. 1.

- Handkerchiefs, brought, 54, 96, 97, 99, bis, 145.
- Hanken, Mrs., 94.
- Hanworthe, 126.
 - _____, for mending the way, when the Princess went to, 58, 126.
 - ------, Children of the Kitchen at, 58.
- Hardwareman, paid to a, 119.
- Hare, John, 8, 29.
- -----, Matthew, 8. -----, Robert, *ib*.
- ____, Thomas, ib.
- Harford, Lady of. See HERT-FORD.

Harry. See SHOEMAKER.

- -----, the Surgeon, paid for letting the Princess's women blood, 113.
- ——, for taking blood from the Princess, 123.
- Harvy, servant to the Lady Margaret Douglas, 86.
- Harys, Cornellys, paid for plate, 152. See Corneles.
- Haryson, John, paid for plate, ib. Hastings, Lady, 123.
 - Probably, Catherine, the wife of Sir Francis Hastings, eldest son of George Lord Hastings, first Earl of Huntingdon, who succeeded to the Earldom in 1544. She was the eldest daughter and coheiress of Henry Pole, Viscount Monta-cute, and died 23 Sept. 1576. Sir Edward Hastings, afterwards an adherent of Mary's, was not knighted till 1546.

Hatfield, S.

- -----, present to a poor priest of, 10, 20.
 - Hatfield House, co. Herts, at that time a Royal Palace.

Hatford, 8.

In Berkshire.

Hat, brought, 98.

Havering, 121, bis.

-, Minstrels of the Prince at, 121.

- ——, Turnbroaches at, 132. —— Park, Keeper of, 70. Havering-atte-Bower, co. Essex. -See Morant, vol. i. p. 59, and Nichols' Progr. Eliz. vol. iii. p. 70. Among the Lansdowne MSS., No. 18, is a Ground-Plan of this Manor, made in 1578.
- Haunce, the Luter, 104, 140.
- Hawkyne, —, of Hertford, 147.
- Hayes, John, 162.

–, present to, for drawing patterns for cushions, 128, 150, 153.

drawing – for sleeves and partlet linings, 164.

No artist of this name is mentioned in Walpole.

- Hempseed, paid for, 10.
- Henchman, present to the, on New Year's Day, 104, 140. In addition to the references given by Mr. Nicolas in elucidation of this term, see Archael. vol. i., p. 369, and Strype's Eccl. Mem. iii. 2. p. 506.
- Hennage, Henneage, Hennedge, Mr., money received from, 1, 2, 91, sæpe, 93, 111, 120, 127, 137, sæpe, 139, 145, 170.

-, Mr., brings the King's New Year's gift, 8.

sends goldsmith's work, 71.

– — a new saddle, 110. — a buck, 119.

– a doe, 149.

-----, Lady, 161.

Sir Thomas Henneage, Knt., one of the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber to Henry VIII., and knighted on the 18th Oct. 1537. He was the son of William Henneage (another statement says John Henneage) of Hinton, co. Linc., and married Catherine, daughter of Sir John Skipwith, Knt. of Ormesby, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth, married to William, Lord Willoughby of Parham.-See MSS. Harl. 1550 and 1436. From the same Pedigree he appears to have been uncle to the Sir Thomas Henneage, Vice-Chamberlain and Treasurer of the Chamber to Queen Elizabeth, who died 17th Oct. 1594, and brother to Robert Henneage, also of the Privy Chamber, whose death took place on July 28th, 1556, and whose funeral is recorded in MS. Cott. Vit. F. v. f. 58., but he is there erroneously called Thomas. The first Sir Thomas, above-mentioned, expired on the 22d Aug., 1553, as appears from Cole's Escheats, vol. iii. 30. See also the same work, vol. i. 475, vol. iv. 201, 205. Collins's Peerage, iii. 381, and the Earl of Southampton's Will, in Testam. Vetust. vol. ii. Hence may be corrected the conjecture offered in the Index to the Pr. P. Exp. of Henry VIII., touching the above pedigree.

- Hens, for, 149.
- Heralds, present to the, on New Year's Day, 104, 140.
- Herbert, Lady, 144.

—, of Troy. See TROYE.

- Herbingers, present to the King's,
 - on New Year's Day, 103, 141. This term is still preserved in the Royal Household, although the office is abolished. Formerly these persons seem to have been ordinary attendants, not only on the Monarch, but on Noblemen of the higher class. Thus, Wolsey, who equalled or surpassed the royal household in the extent of his own, when he left London in 1526, had " his harbingers passing before to provide lodging for his train."-Cavendish, vol. i. p. 87. The derivation of the word is obvious.
- Herbs, brought, 24, 26, 31, 73, 102.
 - -, for, **32**, 89, 113, 114, 120, 153, bis.

- Herons, brought, 67, 124.
- Hertford, 138, 147.
- Hertford, Earl of, 51, 82, 97, 137, 143.
- Horse, 58.
 - ——— his Minstrels, 69.
- ----- Lady of, 49, 51, 57, 58,
- 65, 97, 113, 143, 149.
- her daughters, 46, 184.
- child, 65.

Lady Hertford appears to have been an intimate friend of the Princess from the above items, and this favour had not decreased when Mary ascended the throne, for we find among the first acts of her reign, was the release of the above Lady, then Duchess of Somerset, from the Tower, where she had been confined since the death of her husband. Of her six daughters, the three eldest, Anne, Margaret, and Jane, were celebrated by De Thou for their extraordinary beauty. See farther under the titles of BEAUCHAMP and So-MERSET.

Heywood, —, present to his servant, for bringing the Princess's Regals from London to Greenwich, 12.

for playing an Enterlude, with his children, before the Princess, 62.

This can be no other than the facetious John Heywood, of proverbial, epigrammatic, and dramatic celebrity. His ready wit and skill in vocal and instrumental music rendered him a great favourite with Henry the Eighth and Sir Thomas More, and by the latter he was introduced to the notice of the Princess Mary, by whom he was especially patronised, rather, says Puttenham, "for the mirth and quickness of conceit than good learning that was in him." In the Book of Payments of *Henry*

VIII., 1538-44, is a quarterly allowance of 50s., to "John Hay-wood, pleyer on the virginals;" and in the Household Book of the Princess Elizabeth, in 1553, a gratuity of 30s. to him. He enlivened, writes Jones, (with that bitterness of language no facts can warrant and prejudice only can defend,) the hours of " that gloomy bigot" Queen Mary. This is an inference drawn from a passage in Warton, who writes, that when Mary came to the throne, Heywood was in higher favour than ever, and admitted to the most intimate conversation, on account of his talent of telling diverting stories, which served to amuse her painful hours, even when languishing on her death-bed. A great proof this, certainly, both of gloominess and bigotry! It was the same person, who, according to Stowe, on the coronation of Mary, " in Paul's churchyard, sate in a Pageant under a vine, and made to her an oration in Latine and English."-Ann. Ed. 1617, p. 617. Most of the Interludes written by him had appeared in print in 1533; and we may conjecture that the one played by himself and children (who were, probably, his scholars) before the Princess, was selected from them. The free manner, however, in which the abuses of Catholicism are ridiculed by him in these productions will render it still greater matter of surprise, how the "bigot" could listen to, and even be amused by his performance. His lines on himself are well known:

"Art thou Heywood, with the mad mery wit?" &c.

A full length wood-cut of him is prefixed to his work, called "The Parable of the Spider and the Fly," by which the curious may be gratified. On the accession of Elizabeth, he left England, and retired to Mechlin, in Brabant, where he died in 1565, leaving several children, of whom Jasper Heywood subsequently distinguished himself as an author. Higges [John], sometime of the stable, 53, 82, 105, 130 In the Household Roll of 1525, he is called "Gare' custos palefr." with a salary of 40s. per annum; and in that of 1533, he is attached to the stable, with an allowance of $3\frac{3}{4}d$. per diem, for wages and board.

Higham, Mr., 79.

- Hobbes, Thomas, servant of Mrs. Clarentius, 99, 100, 115, bis. In the roll of New Year's gifts, 1556, this individual appears as Yeoman of the Robes, and receives from the Queen a gilt salt, as a free gift.
- Hog, Hogge, —, Groom of the Stable, 132, 146, 149, 159, 162, 172.
- Hogesone, Richard, present to his wife, 39.
- Hogman, —, keeper of Jane the Fool's horse, 48.
- Holland cloth, for, 53.
- Holt, Holte, Edmund, servant of Lady Derby, 158, 165.
- Hongate, Mr., 158.
- Hongerford, Lady, 133, 144. Probably Alice, daughter of William, Lord Sandys, and second wife of Walter, Lord Hungerford, who was attainted 31 Henry VIII., and beheaded on Tower Hill, 28th July, 1540.
- Honnesdone, present to a man of, 23.
 - of a child near, 41.

Hunsdon, co. Herts. This was Mary's usual residence after the divorce of her mother, and also after her brother's accession to the throne.

Honnyng ----, 17.

-, Mrs., 160.

In the list of New Year's gifts, 1556, Mr. Honnynges gives a desk covered with crimson velvet, and his wife "sixe handkerchenes and two swete bagges." Can this be the same with the Will. Honnings, a clerk of council, and prebendary of Salisbury, in 1550, mentioned by Strype, Mem. ii. 2. 443?

Hood, for making and lining a, 115.

, to a servant of the Duchess of Sussex, for making a, 147.

of Sussex, for making a, 147.

- Hopton, —, 129.
- Horraunte, William, sometime keeper of the Palace at St. James's, 19.
- Horse, brought as a present, 158.
- —, keeper of Jane the Fool's, 48.

Hounds, little, brought, 73.

- Hounte, —, of Cenok [Sevenoak], 107.
- Housen [Hose], for, 50, 111, 160,
- , a pair of, gold and silver, sent as a New Year's gift from the Princess Elizabeth, 96.
- Household Officers of the Prince's, 92.
 - _____ of the King's, 103, 140.
 - of Cleves, 118.

- buy stuff in France for the Princess, 43.
- child, 28.

daughter, 184.

-----, Lady, 51.

Sometimes, as in the Expenses of Henry VIII., simply styled Lord William. He was son of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, by his second wife, and had the singular fortune to possess the favour of four Sovereigns, Henry VIII., Edward VI., Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth. By the former of these he was sent ambassador to France, and on the accession of Mary, he was created Lord Howard of Effingham, and shortly after,

Howard, Lord William, 34.

Lord High Admiral, and K. G. He married twice, first Katherine, daughter of John Broughton, Esq., who died 23rd April, 1535, by whom he had a daughter, named Agnes; and, secondly, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage, of Coity, co. Glamorg., who died in May, 1581, surviving her husband, whose death took place June 21, 1573.

- Hughe, -----, minstrel of Prince Edward, 74.
- Hunte, Oliver, yeoman of the poultry, 12, 40, 56, 65, 71, 75, 89, 104, 113, 161. In the Household Lists of 1525 and 1533, he is attached to the kitchen, with an allowance of 3d. per diem.
- Huntyngdone, Earl of, 112, 126, 127, 128, 153.

George, Lord Hastings, created Earl of Huntington, 8th Dec. 1529. Ob. 1544.

Husse, Hussey, Lady, 91, 97. ------, Mrs. Bridget, 109.

Anne, daughter of George, Earl of Kent, and wife to John, Lord Hussey, beheaded in 1537. Their daughter Bridget was thrice married: 1st, to Sir Richard Morison, knight; 2nd, to Henry, Earl of Rutland; and, lastly, to Francis, Earl of Bedford. She died Jan. 12, 1600.

Hutton, Mr., christening of his child, 165.

Jacob, footman to the Queen, 104.

James, servant to Sir A. Denny, 110, 115.

— Mrs. Knight, 76. Jane the Fool, paid to the keeper of her horse, 48.

- -, for hose and shoes for her, 50, 93, 113, 119.
- _____, for damask, 64.

_____, for stuff, 107. making

smocks for, 108.

_____, for shaving her

head, 111, 113, 116, 119, 126, 150, 160, 162, 165.

Jane the Fool, for cloth to make her smocks, 114.

-----, during the time of her sickness, 123.

-----, for a kirtle for, 129.

_____, for needles, 130. sheets, 131.

_____, for a coffer for, 159.

The practice of keeping a female fool was not confined to this country, as appears from Mr. Douce's very curious and valuable Essay on the subject, in which are engraven three different examples of the attire worn by them. Yet the instances in which a female was so employed seem to have been very rare, probably (if we may indulge in a compliment) from the difficulty of meeting with one of the fairer sex who was silly enough to undertake the office; and we believe the above name is the only one on record of a female fool maintained on the same footing as the Court Jesters are well known to have been. In all probability, this very person is intended to be represented in the interesting painting by Holbein, of Henry VIII. and his family, which formerly ornamented the meetingroom of the Society of Antiquaries, at Somerset House, and which is now at Windsor; and it is to be regretted, that no engraving should have ever been made from it. Mention also of the same personage occurs in the Roll of New Year's Gifts made by the Queen, in 1556, in which we read :-"Gevon to a woman dwelling at Burye, for healing Jane the Foole her eye, oone guilt salte with a cover," and " To Maistres Ayer, for keping the saide Jane during the tyme of the healing of her eye, two guilt salts." (Nichols' Illustr.) In a MS. Note by Craven Ord, Esq., to the Household Book of Henry VIII. (MS. Add. Brit. Mus. 7100), is noticed an order 2I

from Henry VIII., in 1540, to Sir Anthony Denny, Master of the Wardrobe, to deliver certain quantities of silks and stuffs to the nurse of Prince Edward, to Catherine Champernoon, Elizabeth Cavendish, Ann Bassett, and Jane the Fool. Mr. O. refers to A. S. M. V. 7, p. 220.

Jarningham, Jernyngham, Harry, 11, 28, 64, 79.

- Mrs., 114, 146, 149, 152, 156, 166, 179, 171. Mrs. Jernyngham was one of the gentlewomen who rode at Queen Mary's coronation, and her husband is, apparently, the same individual who was Vice-Chamberlain in 1556, and made Master of the Horse in 1557.
- Jasper, keeper of the garden at Beaulieu, or Newhall, 11, 26, 71, 73.
- Jasselyne, Mrs., 21.

Jernyngham, Edmund, 78.

Jeronyma, Mrs., 146.

- Jewel, paid for setting a, 159. — coffer, paid for a case for,
- 102. Jewels, inventory of the Princess's, 175-201.
- John, the apothecary, money paid to, or presents, 5, 34, 42, 90, 115, 127, bis, 145.

-----, paid for his boat hire on a visit to the Princess, when sick, 30.

- -----, presents to his servant for bringing "stuff" to the Princess, 57, 60.
 - _____ to his wife, 70.

-, sent to, 158.

These entries, as well as those under the names of Christopher, Dr. Michael, and Dr. Owen, sufficiently prove the habitual ill state of health of the Princess, and the attacks which are alluded to in a letter from the Princess Elizabeth, under the title of Mary's "old guest;" and may serve rationally and charitably to account for the occa-

sional heaviness or even asperity of temper showed at a later period of her life. The above individual was John de Sodo, probably a Spaniard by nation, and who seems to be the person named by Catherine of Arragon in her Will as "Mr. John, mine Apothecary." -MS. Cott. Tit. C. vii. f. 44. His name occurs in the Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII., p. 147; and in Rymer, xiv. 578, is his appointment, dated 29th Jan. 1537, as Apothecary to the Princess, " pro meliori cura et consideratione sanitatis suæ," with a salary of 40 marks per annum. With this agree the entries in the King's "Book of Payments," 1539, where he is entered as "Policary to the lady Mary," and a quarterly al-lowance of 6/. 13s. 4d. is paid to him. What became of him subsequently the Editor has not been able to trace.

- John, gardener of Greenwich, 126.
 - -----, paid to one John, who drew the Princess "in a table," 168.

This is a remarkable entry, and may allude to John Brown, Sergeant-painter to Henry VIII., or Hans Holbein, both of whom are stated to have painted the portrait of the Princess. Some additional remarks on this subject will be found in the Preface.

Ihūs [Jesus] of diamonds, 175, 186, 190, 192.

A broach or pendant formed of the letters I H S, set in precious stones.

- Interlude, played before the Princess, 62. See HEYWOOD.
- Joskyne, James, money paid to, 126.
- Italian, the Dancer, New Year's gift from the, 145.

This is the person, apparently, referred to in the account of the Duke de Najera's visit to England in 1544, in which the writer says, "Entre aquellos cavalleros danço unas gallardas un Veneçiano eriado del Rey, tan sveltamiente, que pareçia tener alas en los pies."

- Jugler, present to the King's, on New Year's day, 104.
- Karkanet. See CARCANET.

Kathelyne, 8.

Kebul, Mr., 13.

Keeper, of the King's garden, 105, 140. See GREENWICH. Queen's garden,

ib.

- Keepers, presents to, 13, 14, 94. Kempe, Mrs., 60.
- _____, Lady, 114, 117, bis, 154, 157, 170, bis, 178.

This lady was, to all appearance, attached to the Princess's Household, although her name does not appear on the Lists, for most of the above items refer to the payment of money for articles purchased for Mary's use. She was also one of the Ladies who rode in crimson velvet at Mary's Coronation, and in 1556, offers as a New Year's gift, "a faire purse of silke and golde" with 10/. in half sovereigns, and receives in return "a guilte bolle and a cast-ing bottell." Whether she was the wife of Mr. Kempe of the Privy Chamber, who was in such favour with Queen Mary, as to be sent with despatches to Philip to concert his arrival in England, the Editor is unable, with certainty, to pronounce.

Kids, brought, 59, bis, 61, 162.

King [Henry VIII.], New Year's gifts from, 8, 51, 82, 96, 102, 139, 143.

him by the Princess, 152.

Household, 103, 104, 130, 140.

reward to his servants, 104, 109, 119, 120. goes from Ampthill, 136.

in sending a ring to, 199.

Kingstone, Kyngstone, Lady,

7, **3**1, 40, **9**1, 46, **9**7, 107, 130, 159, 161, 164.

Kingstone, Kyngstone, Lady, present to her Fool, 53.

, money repaid to her, expended at the christening of Lady Sussex's and Lady Hertford's children, 65.

ib. See MAYNWARING.

by her for the Princess, 74, 86.

- gold as a New Year's gift, 147.
- _____, a tablet given to, 178.

MARGARET. See

money paid to him, delivered to the Princess at the Cards, 13.

Sir William Kingston is sufficiently known to the readers of English history, from his arrest of Wolsey, and his being intrusted, as Lieu-tenant of the Tower, with the custody of Anne Boleyn. He is deservedly characterised as a man of a stern and unfeeling character, and seems to have risen into favor with the King from his love of martial exercises, in which, from his height and strength he was qualified to excell. He married Mary, the daughter of Sir Richard Scrope, of Upsal, Knt., and widow of Sir Edward Jerningham; and an abstract of his Will, dated 26th Jan. 1539, may be seen in Mr. Nicolas's Testam. Vetust., vol. ii. He died in 1541.

Kirtle, for wulsted for a, 17.

_____, the lining of, 17, 90.

, money given to buy one, 25.

------, for satin for the upper part of a, of tissue, and for lining and making the same,90. 2 I 2

- Kirtle, purchased for Jane the Fool, 129.
- sented as a New Year's gift, 143.
- Kitchen of the King's Household, 54, 83.
- ----- of the Queen's, 103, 141.

- ——— of the Lady Anne of Cleves', 118.
- Knight, Knyghte, Mrs. Fryswith, 9, 14, 20, 50, 53, 55, 76, 79, bis, 86, 93, 94, 113, 121, 130, 133, 137, 145, 150, 154, 159, 170.
 - Greenwich to London, 28.
 - St. Mary Overes, *ib*.
 - the christening of Lord Will. Howard's child, *ib*.
 - 168.

See JAMES.

Most of the above references relate to the purchase of different articles for the Princess's table, presents, &c. Mrs. Knight was one of Mary's Chamberers at this period, which station she also occupied in 1533, as appears from the Household List. As her name is not inserted in the Roll of New Year's gifts, in 1556, it is probable she was then dead. A Mr. Knight (possibly her husband) was at that time Chaplain to the Queen, and presents "a booke of prayers, couered with crymson and vellat, and garnisshed with silver and guilt."

Knighton, Knyghtone, Mrs., 104, 144, 184.

Kyldare, Lady, 6, 51, 96.

Lady Elizabeth Grey, daughter of Thomas, Marquess of Dorset, and second wife of Gerald Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare, beheaded in 1536; to whom she was married in 1519. The eldest of her two sons was restored to the title by Mary, when she became Queen. In the "Book of Payments," so often referred to, occurs the following entry, relative to this lady, f. 147, b. " Item paied xijº. Nov. aº. xxxijdo. [1540] to the Lady Elizabeth, late wyf to Therle of Kyldare deceased, by the kyngis warraunte dormaunte, dated vjº Nov. for the yerly payment to her of CC m'rc by yere, at iij termes of the yere by even porc'ons, duringe the lif of the same dame Elizabeth,-331. 6s. 8d." One of the daughters of the above Lady is conjectured by Walpole to have been the fair Geraldine of Lord Surrey.

- Kyrkehame, Sir Robert, his minstrels, 59.
- Lace, for girdles (probably of goldsmith's work), 123.
- Laces, for the neck, described, 179, 180, 181, 183, 189, 198, 199.
- Lambert, —, Yeoman of the Beds to the Prince, 86.
- Lambs, brought, 128.
- Lamprey, for, 56.
- Lampreys, brought, 67.
- Lanes [Lawns], brought, 54.
 - In the Roll of Expenses at the marriage of Sir Gervase Clifton, printed by Pegge (Form of Cary, p. 165.), occurs, "Item, four Laynes of Frontlets, 2s. 8d."
- Langley, 132.
- Larder of the King's Household, 54, 83.

-----, Prince's, 92.

Lark, white, brought from Hampton Court to Westminster, 107.

Larks, brought, 107.

- Lathes, for the taynt [tent], paid for, 125, 164, 168.
- Lathame, Lathome, Lathum, Mr., a doublet cloth of satin, given to, 52.

Lathame, Lathome, Lathum, Mr., money given to him to distribute in alms, 109, 111, 115, 156.

-----, Mrs., 15, bis.

Launder, Mrs., 3, 5, 20, 25, 53, 70, 84, 98, 100, 107, 111, 123, 124, 127, 128, 132, *bis*, 133, 134, 149, 159, 170.

from London to Hampton Court, 29.

, for the board and costs of her children, 45, 62, 93, 153, 170.

costs at school, and binding him apprentice, 89.

93, 120, 130, 139, 171, 153, 158, 165.

for visiting her when sick at Greenwich, 121.

for her, 160.

The above individual was the Laundress of the Princess, and she is elsewhere noticed by her name, Beatrice ap Rice. The greater part of the above items refer to sums paid to her for various articles, particularly chickens, eggs, &c., whence it is probable she and her husband kept a small poultry yard, from which they supplied the Princess's table. From the great kindness shewn to her by Mary, we may draw a very favourable inference of the Princess's condescension and care towards the humblest persons of her Household.—See AP RICE.

_____, to the Queen, 9, 99.

Elizabeth, 99.

- Agnes Hylton.—Cf. Nich. Progr. Eliz. vol. i., p. 271.
- Leash, Yeomen or Officers of

the King's and Queen's, 7, 140, 141. See BOLTON.

- Lee, Ley, Mrs., 97, 107, 144. Called also " Doctor Ley's wife."
- Leek, present of, on St. David's Day, by the Yeomen of the King's Guard, 19, 61, 152.
 - March 1st. This practice is of great antiquity, although its origin is involved in total obscurity. Shakspeare alludes to it in *Henry V.*, *Act* v., *Sc.* 1. Mr. Ellis, in his amusing additions to Brand's Popular Customs, quotes the following Epigram from the "Diverting Post" of 1705.

On St. David's Day.

- "Why, on St. David's Day do Welshmen seek
- To beautify their hats with verdant leek
- Of nauseous smell? In honour 'tis, hur say,
- But how is't dulce, when you for it stink ?"

This practice was countenanced by our monarchs to a comparatively recent period, for in the *Post Boy* of March 4, 1701, we read, "The King was pleased last Saturday, it being St. David's Day, to wear a *leak*, out of respect to the Welch."

- Lely, for mending a, 110.
 - An ornament in the form of a lily.
- Lenox, Lady Margaret, presents to, 177, 192, 193, 198. See DOUGLAS.

Lewes, 67.

Lilbourne, Lylbourne, Thomas, formerly Yeoman of the Ewry to the Princess, 26, 113, 117, 135.

His name occurs in that capacity in the Household Roll of 1533.

Linnen cloth, for, 13, bis, 131.

Litter, the Princess goes in one from Missenden to Bisham, 136.

- Littermen, of the Prince, 94.
- _____, the Queen, 132.
- Lock, for mending a, 38, 149.
- Locke, Lokk, William, paid for silks, 152.
- Locke, Lokk, William, paid for black satin, 161. Mercer. He is frequently men-

tioned in the Expenses of Hen. VIII.

- Lockrame, Lokerame, Lokrane, paid for, 100, 109, 164.
 - In the 21 Hen. VIII., an act was passed "concernynge lynnen cloth, called dowlas and *lockerams*," to prevent the importation of these articles from Brittany, where they were manufactured, unless each piece was of the limited length, breadth, and assise, viz. in every whole piece five ells in length and one yard in breadth, upon pain of forfeiture. This statute proving injurious to the interests of the English merchants, it was repealed the 28 Hen. VIII. Quære, whether lokeram and buckram be not the same stuff?
- London, 9, 12, 13, 15, 26, 27, 28, 29, 39, 40, 46, 54, 56, 62, 63, 64, 66, 70, 87, 90, 99, 105, 107, 119, 121, 122, 139, 148, *sæpe*, 151, *bis*, 166.

prison houses in, 13, 16, 18.

houses of, 20.

- Longe, Mr., 38, 159.
 - - Sir Richard Long, knight, of Shengay, co. Cambridge, one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber—*MS. Cott.* Vesp. c. xiv. and "Book of Payments," f. 10. He married Margaret, sole daughter of John Donnington, of Stoke Newington, co. Midd., and widow of Sir Thomas Kytson, knight, of Hengrave, who died in 1540. Sir Richard Long died in Oct. 1544, and his widow married to her third husband, John Bourchier, Earl of Bath. She died 12th Jan.

1561. See the Index to the Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII., and Gage's History of Hengrave, pp. 65, 119.

- Lovekin, Lovekyne, Luffkyne, Mrs., 99, 114, 156, 182.
- Lovel, —, of Richmond, 39, 40, 67.
- , his wife, 54, 69, 119, 149, *bis*.
- Loye, _____, 79.
- Lucrece, shoes for, bought, 93.
- -----, smocks made for, 108.
 - 109.

Apparently a companion to Jane the Fool.

- Luffkyne. See LOVEKIN.
- Luter, Haunce, the, 104, 140.
 - ----, Phillip the, 60, 61. See PHILLIP.
- ----, the North, ib.
- Lute-strings, for, 138.
- Lylbourne. See LILBOURNE.
- Lyome, for a, 81.

This word is not in Nares. It denotes the string or riband at-tached to the collar of a dog, and is derived, through the medium of the French, from the Latin ligamen. This ligature was made either of silk or leather, and annexed to the collar by a swivel. In the Inventory of the effects of Henry VIII. (MS. Harl. 1419, A.) are many instances of its use, from which one or two examples may be selected. f. 117, b.-" Ibid. vj dogge collors of crymson vellat wt vj Lyhams of white leather." f. 252. -" Ibid. three lyanes and colors w^t tirrett' of silver and guilte .---Itm' a *lyame* of grene and white silke." B. f. 409.—Itm' a *Liame* of white silk wt a coller of white vellat, embrawdered wt perles, the swivell of silver."

- Lyonell, present to his wife, 9.
- Lysle, Lady, 97, 116, 121, 143, 149, 160, bis, 169.

Wife of Sir John Dudley, Viscount Lisle, afterwards Earl of Warwick

and Duke of Northumberland. See DUDLEY.

Lyster, Lady, 57, 182.

, her daughter, 182. Quære, if wife to Sir Michael Lyster, who was knighted on the 18th Oct. 1537.—(MS. Add. Brit. Mus. 6113, f. 87.)

Mabell, the goldsmith, paid for aglets, 109.

and other things, 110.

dles of goldsmith work, and a pomander, 114, 135.

, for setting a broach, and new trimming a girdle, 153.

Mace, for, 78.

- Madokes, —, reward to, for bringing a tablet from the Prince, 96.
- Maids of the Queen, 8.

the marriage of poor, 68, 89.

Maistres, Lady, 51, 53, 104.

Probably by this title is meant Lady Margaret Bryan, who is better known as the Governess of the Princess Elizabeth, and the writer of the very curious letter to Cromwell, respecting her education, printed in *Strype*, *Eccl. Mem.* i., 172, and *Ellis*, ii., 78, 2d ser. In it she says, "My Lord, when my Lady Mary's Grace was born, it pleased the King's Grace to appoint me *Lady Mastres*, and made me a Barones. And so I have ben am . . . to the children his Grace has had sens."—See BRYAN.

Manus Christi, for a box of, 65. A species of lozenge. The following receipt for making it is taken from "The Treasury of commodious Conceits," &c. [By J. P.] 12mo, Lond. 1586. "Take halfe a pound of white sugar, put therto 4 ounces of rose water, seeth them vpon a soft fire of coales til the water be consumed, and the sugar is become hard, then put

therin a quarter of an ounce of ye powder of pearls, stir them wel togither, put for every spoonfull a peece of a leafe of golde cut of purpose, cast them vpon a leaf of white paper, anointed first with oile of sweet almondes or sweet butter for cleaning to." In "A Closet for Ladies," &c. 1654, the above receipt is copied, but the compiler adds, " cast it [on the paper] according to art, that is, in round gobbets, and so keep them." Another treatise of the same kind, called " The good Huswife's Jewell," Lond. 1596, amplifies this receipt, and directs also that the composition should be made into cakes, and gilded. The virtues of this apparently simple preparation, were supposed consider-able; and in " The Widdowes Treasure," black letter, London, 1595, it is advised " to eate a morninges the yolke of an egg with *Manus Christi*, to preserve nature." Its use is noticed by Carew, in his Survey of Cornwall (first printed in 1603). Speaking of the medical skill of the Parson of St. Tue, he writes, " Mary, his practice is somewhat strange and varying from all others; for though now and then he use blood-letting, and doe ordinarily minister Manus Christi and such like cordials of his owne compounding, yet mostly for all diseases he prescribeth milk," &c. p. 60. It seems to resemble very much what is now called Manna.

Manxell, Mawncelle, Mr., 127.

-----, Lady, 166, 184.

Probably Sir Rice Mansel, knight, of Margan, co. Glamorg., in whose favour the Princess wrote to Cromwell "in suche matters and buysenes as he is a suter vnto you; for the said Sir Rice hathe maried oon of my gentilwomen, whom for her long and acceptable service to me done, I myche esteme and favor." (*Ellis's Orig. Lett.* ii., 29.) The Lady here referred to was Cecily, daughter to John Dabridgecourt, and third wife of Sir Rice Mansel, by whom he had Sir Edward Mansel, and other children, whose son, Sir Thomas, was created a baronet (MS. Harl. 1975). In the 3 Edw. VI., the above Sir Rice Mansel received 10l. per ann. as Councillor in the Marches of Wales; and in the 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary, was allowed to keep fifty retainers. The name of his Lady occurs in the roll of New Year's gifts, 1556, in which she presents 5l. " in French crowns and pystollats."

- Marchpanes, brought, 105, 147. In Forby's Vocab. of East Anglia, lately published, we are presented with a receipt for making this article, which has been very variously explained. The principal ingredients were almonds and sugar. It was therefore much like our macaroons, but made broad and flat, cut into slices, and so distributed to the guests. This account will be found to agree with Nares.
- Margaret, Lady. See DougLAS. ————, Mrs., woman to Lady Kingstone, 80.
- Marriages, money given towards poor persons', 14, 25, 89.
- Marshall of the Hall to the Prince, 92.
- Martrone, a quick [alive] brought, 53.

What species of animal (for so it is presumed to be) this was, is perhaps not easy to define. In several old writers the term martern is used, and explained by the lexicographers as meaning the same with the Fr. marte, whence the modern term of martin. But in the expenses of the marriage feast made at the nuptials of Sir John Neville, 17 Hen. VIII., we meet with " Item, marterns to pottage;" and the same dish, but spelt martens, is subsequently repeated. Dr. Pegge does not offer a syllable in illustration, and the Editor is unable to supply the deficiency.

Mary, the Princess, visits Lady Beauchamp, 19. Mary, the Princess, learns to play on the virginals, 22, 26.

_____ on the lute, 26.

ment on Maunday Thursday, 22.

- Mary, the Princess, removes from Westminster to Greenwich, 25.
 - Queen, 30.
 - 90, 113, 123.

ton Court to Windsor, 45.

- Richmond, 49.
- chamber, 56.
- 58. goes to Hanworth,

Hampton Court, and back, 62, 64.

- Thames, 67.
 - ------ visits the Prince, 69.
- goes to Tittenhanger, 89.
- 92. comes to the King,

her women, from Hampton Court to Westminster, 102.

minster to Lambeth, 117.

- Richmond, 118.
- Ampthill, 130.
- Grafton, 132.

_____ dines at Bysseter, *ib*. _____ goes in a litter from

Mysselden to Byssame, 136.

----- at Richmond, 162.

Mary (when Queen), presents to the Princess Elizabeth from, 194, 197.

> The above items are selected as relating more particularly to the movements and personal history of the Princess. As her name occurs in almost every line, it would be useless to multiply references.

Mary the Frowe, or Froye, Mrs.,

8, 52, 84, 107. Who this individual was, the Editor has not succeeded in ascertaining. She was probably a Fleming, and attendant on Catharine of Arragon.

Mass, offerings at High, 24.

Master of the Horse, 124, 165. See BROWNE.

Matrevers, Lady, 89.

- Catharine, daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquess of Dorset, and first wife of Henry, Lord Maltravers, subsequently Earl of Arundel. She died in Aug. 1551. See Ellis's Letters, ii., 25, 1st series, and a note in the Expenses of Elizabeth of York.
- Maundy Thursday, offerings on, 22, 111.
- Mawncelle. See MANXELL.
- Maynwaring, Mr., Chaplain to Lady Kingstone, 65, 80.
- Mayoress, Lady, of London, bonnets and frontlets bought of her, 9.

dry things, 12. Sir Ralph Warren, mercer, was Mayor in 1536. It is probably, therefore, his wife, who is here designated.

- Medlars, brought, 145.
- Menewes [Minnows] paid for, 36, 58.
- Merialle, Richard, 53.
- Merrokes, sent as a New Year's gift, 99.

This word has been sought for in vain, and must be left to some more fortunate or ingenious expositor.

Michaell, Mighelle, Mychaell, Myghell, Doctor, wine given to, 28.

when sick, 30.

_____, sent for, 36, 37.

child, 45.

------, Mrs Mary, 113, 115, 124, 135, 145.

The same instrument which appoints John de Sodo apothecary to the Princess, (Rymer, xiv. p. 578,) dated 29th Jan., 1537, also nominates "Michael Delasco in Medicinis Doctorem" to be her Physician, with a salary of 100 marks sterling per annum ; and in the "Book of Payments" his name occurs in Midsummer, 1539, as "phesicon to the Lady Ma-rye," with the quarterly allowance of 161. 13s. 4d. Mrs. Mary Mychaell is presumed to be his wife, and it is probably her picture that occurs in the list of those at Westminster. (MS. Harl. 1419, A.) She appears in the roll of New Year's gifts, 1556, and presents "twelve pistyllets," which are valued at 31. 14s., and receives in return a gilt jug. Quære, whether the above Michael Delasco be the same with Michael de Securis, a physician " in partibus Normanniæ oriundus," who receives letters of naturalisation, dated 28th Nov. 25 Hen. VIII., 1533 .- Rymer's Coll. vol. iv. MS. Add. 4622.

Midwives, presents to, 11, 16, 19, 21, 28, 36, 42, 43, 45, 55, 61, 66, 71, 112, 113, 115, 125, 127, 150, 165.

of the Prince, 42, 55. These presents were generally made at the christening of an infant, at which it was usual to give certain sums to various attendants; and it is no slight mark of the generous disposition of the Princess, when we see it so often called forth on these occasions. The custom was 2 K kept up in Charles the Second's reign (and probably much later), for Pepys writes in his Journal, after having been to a christening: "29th May, 1661—I did give the midwife 10s., and the nurse 5s., and the maid of the house 5s."

Minstrel, money given to a, 6.

Minstrels of the Princess, 13, 24, 30.

These appear to have been three in number. In the Household Roll of 1525, only one occurs, named Elandon, and in that of 1533, two, viz. Guillam Bowntance and Thomas Pyke. The latter was still in Mary's service. See PYKE.

beth, 24.

of the Prince, 56, 58, 59, 61, 67, 68, 69, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 88, 121. See Edward and Hughe.

hame, 59.

ford, 69.

Cleves, 118.

Money, sums of, received by the Princess, 2, 3, 91.

delivered to the Princess for her private purse, 4, 5, 11, 19, 20, 24, 26, 31, 33, 34, 36, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 68, 84, 86, 88, 90, 94, bis, 110, 112, 115, sæpe, 116, 117, 119, bis, 120, 121, 123, 125, sæpe, 126, 127, sæpe, 128, 129, 130, sæpe, 132, bis, 133, 134, 136, 138, sæpe, 139, bis, 147, 150, 151, 153, 155, bis, 156, 158, 165, sæpe, 166, sæpe, 167, 168, 170, sæpe, 171, bis. Mordent, Lady, 197.

The wife of John, first Lord Mordaunt, of Turvey, co. Bedford, and daughter to Sir Henry Vere, knight, of Addington Magna, co. Northampton. Her husband died in 1562.

- More, —, the harper, 104, 140. His name occurs in the King's " Book of Payments," as William More, and he receives as wages 18s. 8d. in Feb. 1538-9, 31s. in March, and 20s. in April. The same person, apparently, is called "Blind More," in the Privy Purse Expenses of Hen. VIII., p. 16, 101, 187. And in the House-hold Book of the Princess Eli-zabeth, 1551, is a reward to "More, the harper, 30s." He is evidently a Welshman, and like his Fellows Thomas Bowman and Thomas Evans, were patronised for the sake of their instrument and country, which encourage-ment, in the reign of Elizabeth, was withdrawn from them. Andrew Borde, the facetious Physician, who died in 1547, causes a Welshman to sing,
 - If I have my harpe, I care for no man,
 - It is my treasure, I keep it in store;
 - For my harpe it is made of a good mare's skynne,
 - The strynges ben of horse haire, it maketh a good dynne," &c.

More, Moore, alms given at the, 127.

------, bear of Lady Russell's, kept at, 128.

------, money laid out at, 128, 129.

-----, the Children at, 129.

hence to Ampthill, 130.

A royal Manor, situated in the parish of Rickmansworth, Co. Herts. The mansion was erected by Geo. Neville, Archbishop of York, in 1472, and seized by the King on the arrest of that Prelate. In 1 Henry VIII., it was granted to John Vere, Earl of Oxford, but afterwards returned to the Crown, in which it continued till the reign of James I. A survey of the House, taken in 1568, is preserved among the Lansdowne MS. See Ellis's Letters, i., 277.

Morer, Mrs., 149, bis.

- Moretone, Morton, Thomas, 3,
- 8, 16, 20, 31, 56, 65, 72, 88. , Mrs., 146.

In the Household Lists of 1525 and 1533, Thomas Morton is represented as Sewer of the Chamber, with a salary of $7\frac{1}{2}d$. per diem, and an attendant. His name is not in that of 1537, yet he continued to be occasionally employed, and to receive presents from the Princess.

Moreyes, Morres, Morreys, Mr., 80.

Mrs., 78, 79, bis, 101. Morgan, Morgane, Morgayne,

Mrs. Anne, 94, 117, 125, 132.
Morley, Charles, 5, 21, 28, 30, 43, 44, 52, 59, 60, 64, 73, 74, 81, 83, 98, 122, 129, 131, 132, 146, 149, 158, 162, 164, 166.
All these entries refer to presents made to him, or money paid for the purchase of various articles, or expenses. In the Household Roll of 1525, he is entered as Groom of the Chamber, with wages of 40s. per annum; and in those of 1533 and 1537 as Footman; receiving 2d. per diem.

—, Lord, 7, 49, 51, 82.

the Princess, as New Year's gifts, 97, 143.

Henry Parker, Lord Morley, son of Sir William Parker, and Alice, sister of Lovel, Lord Morley. He died in Nov. 1556, and was buried at Great Hallingbury, in Essex. His funeral is described in *MS*. *Cott.*, Vit. F. v. f. 63. He is well known as an author and translator, and the list of his writings (which are numerous) is given in Walpole, i., 314. Several of these are preserved with the Royal MSS. in the British Museum, and among them may be noticed his translation of two Epistles of Seneca (17 A. xxx.), from the Dedication prefixed to which we learn, that it was his practice annually to present a book of his own composition to the Princess; the translation of Thomas Aquinas on the Angelical Salutation (17, C. xvi.), the version of Angelo Poliziano's Latin text of Athanasius on the Psalms (17. C. xii.), and the translation of Erasmus's Praise of the Virgin (17, A, xlvi.). All the above are dedicated to the Princess Mary, and an address precedes each, in which are some curious passages relative to her own intellectual acquirements. It is more than probable that the two last of these volumes are the identical books referred to in the preceding pages. See PARKER.

- Morren, a broach with a, in a garnet, 177.
 - A helmet, morion. Just before occurs "a helmet of mother of perle." In Gage's *Hengrave* is, — "for xx murrens or head peeces, at iiijs. viijd. the pece."—p. 197.
- Morres, —, Groom of the Queen's Chamber, 162.
- Morris, present to some persons dancing a, before the Princess, in May, 68.
 - The nature of this dance, and its introduction into England, have been so ably illustrated by Mr. Douce, in his curious Dissertation on the subject, that little need here be added. During the reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, it was so popular among the highest classes, that scarcely a Pageant took place without it, and it was represented on articles of furniture and plate. Thus, in an Inventory of the Jewels and Plate of Queen Elizabeth, MS. Harl. 1650, f. 12, b, is described,-"Item oone Saulte of golde, caulled the Morice daunce, having the fote garnished w^t sixe greate Saphers, fiftene course Diamoundes, thirtie and eight course Rubyes, fourtie and two smale garnisshing pearles, having vpon the

2K2

shanke thre greate course Saphers and thre greate course pearles, having vpon the border about the Shanke twelve course Diamoundes, eightene course Rubyes, and fyftie and four garnissing pearles, and standing aboute that fyve Morice Dauncers and a Taberrell, having emongest all the saide Morice Dauncers and Taberrell thirtene smale garnisshing pearles and oone Rubye: The Lady holding the Saulte having vpon her garmentes from her foote to her face foure score and eight course garnisshing pearles," &c. This coincides exactly with Blount's definition of the Morisco, but the number of persons often varied. Some spirited lines on the Morris occur in "madrigalls to foure voyces," &c., by Thomas Morley, 4to., London, 1594, and are reprinted in the Brit. Bibliogr. i. 343. This dance is still kept up in Oxfordshire, where it is danced by eight men; and a fool with a bladder at the end of a stick, keeps off the spectators from approaching too near. Every member of the University must often have witnessed it in the streets of Oxford, and the Editor once saw a party dance it, in the same manner, in the streets of London.

Mountjoy, Mountjoye, George, 5, 21, 52, 83:

ing the Princess to his Valentine, 59.

One of the Yeomen of the Princess. He is noticed in the "Book of Payments," where he receives a quarterly allowance of 45s. 6d.

Mourley, Mrs., 197, 199.

- Mowshill, paid to the wife of the house [Inn] at, 129.
 - Moushill, not far from Godalming, in Surrey.
- Multone, paid fees for, 138.
- Musgrove, Lady, 7.
- Musk, brought, 13.
- Mychael, Myghell. See MI-CHAELL.

Mylles, Thomas, 162.

- Myllener, paid to a, for exchange of goldsmith's work, 12, 17.
 - broach, 49, 50.

See Milloner, in Index to Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII.

Mysseldene, the Princess goes from Bisham to, 136.

Missenden, co. Bucks.

- Nag, present to a poor man, who would have given one to the Princess, 33.
- Needles, bought for Jane the Fool, 130.

_____, for, 158.

- Nelstowe, Abbess of, 48. Elnestow, co. Bedford. The last Abbess was Elizabeth Boyville, who surrendered the nunnery in 1539, and had a pension of 50l. assigned to her.—Willis's Mitr. Abb. Suppl. p. 1.
- Neswick, Neswyk, Mr., 101, 126.
- Nevel, Nevell, Nevyle, —, a broach given to her against her marriage, 192.

at her marriage, 198.

Newall, [New-Hall,] keeper of the garden at, 11. See BEAU-LIEU.

Newes, Nicholas, 5, 21, 29, 33, 37, 52, 56, 77, 81, 83, 98, 107, 146, 153.

Groom of the Chamber to the Princess.

- New Year's gifts, 5, 7, 8, 9, 14, 49, 51, 53, 56, 81-84, 96-100, 102-107, 139-152, 170, 185, 194, 200.
- Nicholas, Nycholas, Groom of the Stable, 124, 134, 135, 139, 146, 151.

before she was married, 167.

Night-gown, sent by the Queen as a New Year's gift, 146.

Norfolk, Lord of, 8.

------, Duchess of, 128, 155, 177.

----, younger Duchess of, 99, 114, 147.

Thomas Howard, third Duke of Norfolk, of that family, who died Oct. 2, 1554. He married twice, 1st, Anne, daughter of King Edward the Fourth, whose decease took place in 1512, or 1513; and, 2d, Elizabeth, daughter to Ed-ward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, who died 30th Nov. 1558. She is here styled the younger Duchess, to distinguish her from Agnes, second wife, and widow of Thomas, second Duke of Norfolk, and daughter to Sir Philip Tilney, knight, of Boston, co. Linc.

- Norres, Mrs. Mary, 58, 67. Probably wife of John Norres, who was afterwards Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber to Mary, when Queen.

Norwich, Lady, 77. The wife of Robert Norwich, created Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench 1531; she died in July 1556, and her funeral is thus noticed by the Anonymous Chronicler in Vit. F. v.—" The xvj. day of Julij was y^e obseque of my lade Norwyche, y^e wyff of y^e Lord Norwyche, Juge. Sheys ber . . . at in Essex, wt baners & armes, & dyuer mo"

- Nurse of the Princess, 58, 62,
- 79, 123, 135. See BROKE. her daughter, 184.

---- of the Prince, 42, 54. In the Roll of New Year's gifts, 1556, " Mrs. Penne that was King Edwardes nurse, gave sixe handkercheues, edged with passamayne of golde and silke."

Nurses, presents to, 11, 16, 19, 21, 27, 28, 36, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48, 61, 65, 66, 69, 71, 79, 108, 109, 112, 113, 115, 125, 127, 138, 150, 165.

Nuts, for, 35.

----- brought, 36, 162.

- Nycholas. See NICHOLAS.
 - -----, Doctor, sent for by the Princess, 107.
 - ----- takes blood from her. 113.
 - —, paid for visiting the Laundress, when sick, at Greenwich, 121.

He was Wolsey's Physician, and consulted by Cavendish during the Cardinal's last illness. He is also mentioned in the Private Expenses of Hen. VIII., p. 192.

- Offerings on Maundy Thursday, ----- Good Friday, 22, 66,
 - 111, 156. ------ Easter Day, 24, 66, 111.

- at Windsor, 38. at Hampton Court and Windsor, at the Queen's Masses, 45.
- on Candlemas Day, 58, 109, 152.
- Oking, 138, bis. In Surrey.
- Oranges, brought, 5, 12, 13, 53, 63, 66, 83, 107, 109, 147.
- ----, for, 58, 71.
- Orton, Ortone, —, goldsmith, 49, 112.
- Osymus, paid to his wife, for dressing the Princess's breakfast at Greenwich, 120.

-----, for chickens, 126.

Otforde, 166. Co. Kent.

- Otland, 124, sæpe, 139, 151.
 - Keeper of the Park at, 123.

Oatlands, co. Surrey.

- Overton, Mr., the Auditor, 8.
- _____, his son, 4.
- Outred, Lady, christening of her child, 66, 69.

Owen, Doctor, Physician to the

Prince, a doublet cloth of satin given to, 52.

Owen, Doctor, payment to, 114. ———, sent for by the Princess,

129, 133, 134.

----, Mrs., 164.

George Owen, a Physician of considerable eminence at this period, and constantly employed about the Court. His signature, with that of Dr. Butts, is affixed to the certificate of Queen Jane Seymour's danger, 17th Oct. 1557. There are some verses addressed to him by Leland in his Encomia:—"Ad D. Audoenum, Medicum Regium." In the list of New Year's gif.s, 1556, he presents Queen Mary "with two pottes of preserves." His death occurred in Oct. 1558, and he was buried on the 24th of that month in St. Stephen's, Walbrook.—*MS. Cott.* Vit. F. v. f. 93, b.

Oxbrige, Mrs., 22.

Oysters, for, 44, 61, 164.

Pachet, Lady, 177.

Anne, wife of Sir William Paget, created, in 1548, Lord Paget of Beaudesert. She was the daughter of Henry Preston, Esq. of Preston, co. York, and died 15th Feb. 1586. At the coronation of Mary, she rode in a chariot, with five other ladies, in crimson velvet.

-, Lady, 31.

Perhaps Sir Richard Page, knight, of St. Alban's, co. Hertf., who died 3d Feb., 2 Edward VI. His wife's name was Elizabeth, and her death took place 8th Aug., 4 and 5 Ph. and Mar.—Coles's Esch., MS. Harl. 757, p. 89.

Pages of the Queen's Chamber, 6, 9, 21, 44, 146.

_____ King's Chamber, 104, 122.

- Palfreymen of the late Queen's, 61, 64.
- Palmer, Thomas, 5, 10, 21, 27, 36, 52, 66, 70, 75, 83, 98, 102, 107, 111, 122, 123, 126,

128, 129, 133, 135, 146, 148, 153, 165, 168.

- Palmer, Thomas, his wife, 21, 38, 66.
 - -----, his child's nurse, 48.
 - ____, money given to, to nurse
 - his child, 58, 73, 78, 102, 112. One of the Grooms of the Chamber to the Princess. His name appears in the earlier Household Lists of 1525 and 1533, as Guard of the Robes, with wages of 40s. per ann. The items above all refer to sums of money received by him in reward, or for the purchase of various articles, or for incidental expenses.
- Panelle, Mr., sends a Book to the Princess, 106.
- Pantry of the King's Household, 54, 83, 103, 141.
- there, 141.

-----, of the Princess, 92.

, of the Lady Anne of Cleves, 118.

Paper Riall [Royal], paid for two quires of, 147.

At 7d. a quire. Probably of the size now termed foolscap.

Parchemene, Parchmyne lace, 97, 143.

From the Fr. passement, whence also passementé, laced, and passementier, a lace-maker .- Cotgrave. The term is not at all unusual in writers of the period, but as it does not occur in Nares, an example or two may not be misplaced. In MS. Harl. 7376, among the " Percell' of the Stuffe of our late Soueraigne lorde Kinge Edwarde the vj.," is noticed "Oute of a Cofer couered with grene vellet, laied on wt passemyne Lace of golde," and in the same MS. f. 33, under the head of "Passamaine Lace," is "Item viij peces of passamayne lace of Siluer, whereof one is inlaid w^t purple silke ; Item vij peces of passamayne lace of golde and silver;" and in MS. Harl. 1419. f. 116, b, a similar

Page, Mr., 30, 32.

entry occurs of "A square Coofer couered w^t crymsen Satten and laid ouer w^t passamyne of gold and siluer." It is often spelled "Parchment lace." See Sydney Papers, p. 3, and Strype, Mem. III. 2, 167. See also this Index, in voc. NURSE.

Parker, —, of the Buttery, 110, 155.

_____, his wife, 147.

Parker's, Sir Harry, wife, christening of her child, 11.

Sir Henry Parker, Knt., son of Henry, Lord Morley, who died v. patr. He was twice married,— 1. to Grace, daughter of Sir John Newport, Knt., and 2ndly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorpe, Knt., who is here probably alluded to. By the latter lady he had a son, Sir Philip Parker, and a daughter, Jane.

Parrot, brought, 62.

Partlets, wrought linings for, 143.

-----, high collar, 144.

ining, 145.

----- of gold wrought, ib.

ing linings for, 153.

-----, for drawing linings for, 164.

——, set with pearls, 181.

A Partlet is usually defined to be "a ruff or band worn by women," but such description will not answer to the following instances selected from many others in the Inventory of Henry VIII.'s Household Stuff, MS. Harl. 1419, B, p. 406. "Item one partelett of crimesen vellat w^toute sleves, all over embrawderid with venice golde and silver, stiched w^t purple silke, lined with crimsen satten." In the same MS. pt. i. f. 94, occurs "Itm" xj. partlettes for women Caulle fashion, of veanice golde, iiij of them garnesshed with small' peerles." In another Inventory, MS. Harl. 7376, f. 9, is as follows, "Item a partelet conteyninge a collor and slittes of golde garnished with twentie and fyve diamountes, fourtie and seven Rubies, sixe Emeraldes, and ciiijxx. xv. perles meane in the said collor and slittes, vpon the shoulder therof is lxxviij. perles meane, and in the rest of the said partelet xxvij. rewes of small perles cont' in thole of perles M". ixc. iiij". x." From these examples the Partlet evidently appears to have been the Corset or Habit-shirt, worn at the period, and which so commonly occurs in the portraits of the time, generally made of velvet, and ornamented with precious stones.

Partrich-taker. See GRENE.

- Partriches, brought, 16, 36, 40, 44, 48, 53, 75, sæpe, 97, 107,
- 121, 128, 130, 132, 147, 161. Parys, Mrs., 28, 52, 91, 99, 110, 114, 137, 144.

Pastone, Mr., 5.

- teaching the Princess to play on the Virginals, 22, 26.
- Pastry, presents to the King's, 24, 54, 66, 83, 88, 111.
 - 92. to the Prince's,

to the Lady Anne of Cleves, 118.

Patlet, for the making of a, 36.

This might at first be considered an error of the scribe for partlet, but the word appears elsewhere spelled in the same manner. Among the articles of dress required by the Duchess of Somerset when in the Tower, are enumerated, "Item, vj. highe collerd patletts and ruffes to the same." MS. Cott. Tit. B. ii. In an account also of the equipage of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, at the siege of Terouenne, under the head of "Armyng' patletts for my Lorde," is "First ij armyng patletts of white satten quilted and lyned wh lynnen cloth for my Lord to wear under his harnes."—Ant. Rep. iv. 357. The Editor believes, however,

that the same article is meant, whether called patlet or partlet.

- Pawlet, Sir William, Treasurer of the King's Household, 84. Created successively Lord St. John of Basing, K. G., Earl of Wiltshire, Lord High Chancellor, and Marquis of Winchester. He died 10th March, 1572, at a very advanced age. The anecdote related of his reply to those who inquired how he managed to serve four Sovereigns, and yet continue in favour, is very characteristic :— "Ortus sum ex salice, non ex quercu,"—a maxim some of our modern Statesmen seem to have adopted and practised with success. See St. JOHN.
- Peaches, brought, 38, 40.
- Peachicks, ----, 124.
- Pearls, for, 12, 48.
- ------, for mending a, 127.
- Pears, for, 35.
- Peascods, brought, 70, 121.
- Pechy, Lady, 21.
- Pen-and-Ink-Horn of silver gilt, presented, 144.
- Pepper, for, 78.
- box of silver gilt, brought, 96, 98.
- Perkyns of Richmond, paid for ferrying the Princess from Windsor, 49.
- Peryn, Peryne, Peryns, Pyrryn, Mrs., 17, 81, 128, 172.
- Perys, of Richmond, 163.
- Peter, the Goldsmith, money paid to him, for a New Year's gift to the King, 170, *bis*.
- -----, servant to Lady Margaret Douglas, present to, for embroidering a pair of sleeves, 135.
- Peterborough, alms given to two poor men, coming from, 74.
- Pexall, Pexhall, Mrs., 7, 36.

Perhaps Elizabeth, da. and coh. of William Brocas of Beaurepaire, co. Hants, and wife of Ralph Pexhall, whose son, Sir Richard, was Master of the Buckhounds to Queen Elizabeth.

- Peycocke, —, of London, paid for a kirtle of cloth of silver, 43.
 - Probably Sir Stephen Peacock, haberdasher, who was Lord Mayor the 25th Hen. VIII.
- Pheasants brought, 4, 12, 25, 26, 57, 97, 107, 133, 147, 171.
- Philip, the Luter, or of the Privy Chamber, 9, 29, 34, 60, 61, 98, 120, 126, 132.
- marriage, 16.

ing the Princess to play on the Lute, 26.

- child, 115.
- wife, 179.
 - The same individual, whether denominated of the Privy Chamber, or the Luter, and he is often noticed in the Expenses of Henry VIII., but is not recognised by the Editor. His real name was Philip Van Wilder, and he occurs in the "Book of Payments," 1538, as receiving 66s. 8d. a quarter. In the Inventory of the King's Furniture (MS. Harl. 1419, A. f. 200) is a curious list of the " Instrumentes at Westminster, in the strumentes at Westminster, in the chardge of Philipp van Wilder," consisting of Double and Single Regals, Double and Single Virgi-nals, Claricords, Vials, Gitterons, Cornets, Lutes, Flutes, Crum-hornes, Recorders, Base Recorders, a Bios for a Tabada [Tabar] a Pipe for a Taberde [Tabor], Shalms, anda "Baggepipe w' pipes of Ivorie." In 1550, a Commission was given to him by Edward VI., " to take to the King's use such and so many singing children and choristers as he and his de-

puty thought good," within any Churches or Chapels in England. Strype. From his being selected as Preceptor on the lute to the Princess, and the favour he enjoyed at Court, his talents appear to have been of a higher order than most of the Musicians whose names are set down in Henry the Eighth's Band.

Philip, Duke, a cross of diamonds given to the Princess by, 176.

> Philip Bellicosus, or the Warlike ; styled Palatine of the Rhine, and Duke of Bavaria, brother-german to Otho Henry, Count Palatine and Elector. He was born in 1503, and distinguished himself when Governor of Vienna, by his brave defence of that city against the Turks, in 1529. He is mentioned by Hall among those nobles who attended Anne of Cleves when she landed in England in Dec. 1539; and it was then, probably, the contract of marriage was entered into between him and the Princess Mary, of which a copy may be found in MS. Cott. Vit. c. xvi. f. 287, but which has been passed over very briefly by our Historians. It was on this occasion, doubtless, that the diamond cross was presented by him to the Princess, which afterwards (on the marriage being broken off) was delivered up by the King's commandment to the Lord Chancellor.

Among Rymer's inedited Collections, vol. iv., Add. MS. Mus. Brit. 4622, is a warrant or Passport from the King, dated 27th Jan. 1540, giving Philip leave to depart from Calais to Germany, with all his retinue and baggage.

This Prince was elected a Knight of the Order of the Golden Fleece, and died unmarried, 4th July, 1548, and was buried at Heidelberg, where an appropriate inscription was erected to his memory. See MAURICE, Blason des Armoiries de l'Ordre de la Toison d'Or. fol. La Haye, 1667.

Pies, brought, 58.

- Pig, ----, 15.
- Pig, for a, 56.
- Pigeons, brought, 75, 159.
- Pigot, Pigott, Hugh, 11, 16, 52, 60, 84.
 - In the Household Rolls of 1525, and 1533, Hugh Pigot is entered as Master Cook, with an attendant allowed him, and $7\frac{1}{2}d$. per diem.
- Pike, for a, 41.
- -----, brought, 117.
- Pipes for a gown, for, 12.
- Pippins, brought, 12, 68, 117, 121, 159.
- -----, for, 150.
- Pirling wheel, brought, 99. Perhaps to wind silk on.
- Pitcher House of the King's Household, 103, 141.
- Plate for New Year's gifts, 100,
- Players of the King, 104, 140.
 - ENTERLUDE. Prince, 83. See
- Pollard, Hugh, 75.
- Pomander, 114, 182, 187, 195.

in it, given to the Princess Elizabeth, 178.

In all of the above instances, it is described as attached to the girdle of goldsmith's work which was worn round the waist, and hung often very low in front of the wearer. We see it often represented in the portraits of the time, and also on monumental effigies. The derivation is from Pomme d'ambre, perfume ball, and its purpose was equally adapted for ornament as a locket, and also in lieu of the modern vinaigrette. In the " Treasury of Commodious Conceits," 1586, is a receipt given "To make a Pomander," which may not, perhaps, be unacceptable. The ingredients were, first, benjamin [benzoin], storax, calamite, and labdanum, finely levigated, and dissolved in a little rose-water over the fire. The composition was then taken out, and powder of cinnamon, sweet sanders, and cloves 2L

added to it, all of which were well mixed and rubbed together. After this, ambergris, musk, and civet, of each three grains, were prepared, the first being dissolved and mingled with the other two. The author then directs you " to take your Pome," and by degrees to gather up the three last ingredients, kneading and mixing them well with the ball, till they become perfectly incorporated with it. One or two balls were then formed of the lump, and for ordinary purposes, a hole was merely made through them, and they were suspended from the bosom, wrist, or girdle, but, on other occasions, were inclosed within gold cases of fillagree work, or enamelled, such as the one presented to the Princess Elizabeth. The above is one out of various modes, as best suited the olfactory nerves of the fair artiste who prepared them.

Pomegranates, brought, 47.

Poole, Gyles, 130.

- Poor-Houses of London, money distributed to, 20.
- Poor Householders, money given among, 25, 37.

—— Maids, presents towards their marriage, 24, 89.

Men, money given to on various occasions, 16, 22, 34, 36, 39, 42, 44, 45, 63, 74, 81, 105, 106, 113, 115, 121, 128, 136, 159.

wards his marriage, 14.

, who desired the Princess to christen their children, 15, 89.

stuff from Westminster to Greenwich, 25.

, money given to a poor man, whose house was burned, 30.

sented a nag, 33.

------ Women, presents to,

on various occasions, 8, 9, 11, 17, 20, 22, 25, 26, 27, 28, 31, 33, 37, 40, 52, 53, 57, 59, 61, 64, 65, 68, 70, 71, 77, 78, 79, 83, 99, 105, 110, 115, 117, 129, 156, 161, 166, bis, 168.

Poor Women, money given to one, to pay for the rent of a house, 88. See Alms.

Pore, Robert, one of the Princess Elizabeth's gentlemen, 4, 42, 66, 84.

Porters at the gate of the King, 54, 66, 69, 83, 88, 103, 111, 141. See GARDINER.

of the Prince, 92.

of the Lady Anne of Cleves, 118.

----- Men, 92.

- Posier, Mrs., 14.
- -----, Mr., of London, 28.

Possenet, for a, 40.

A small pot, pipkin, or skillet, for culinary purposes. The term is probably derived from an obsolete French word, and its use occurs as early as the reign of Edward I., and was continued down to the middle of the last century. A heap of references might be added, but are considered unnecessary, as the word is noticed in Nares. The low price given for the above article, 14d., admits of the natural inference that it was a common one of iron or tin. It was sometimes, however, made of silver, and a description of several is inserted among the "Kytchen Plate" belonging to Queen Elizabeth.-MS. Harl. 1650, f. 127, b.

Pot, for a brass, 40.

- Pots, for silver gilt, 12, 85.
 - , received for two pair of gilt, 137.

Poultry, Yeoman of the, 12.

hold, 83.

_____ Prince's, 92.

Poundar, Pounder, Lady, 10.

Poundar, Pounder, Sir William, 161.

This individual and his lady are frequently noticed in the *Expenses* of *Henry VIII.*, but nothing is known respecting them, and the Editor can only point out, in addition, three entries in the "Book of Payments," by the first of which it appears, that Sir Will. Pounder, knight, received a quarterly allowance of 100s., and by the other two that he presented to the King a pair of spurs, and a gilt sword.

- Powders, for, 73. See Sweet Powders.
- Powes, Lady, 52, 81.
 - Lady Anne, daughter to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and wife of Edward Grey, fourth Lord Powes, who died in 1551. She married, secondly, Randle Hanworth, and was buried in the parish of St. Margaret, 13th Jan. 1557-8. —MS. Cott. Vit. F. v. f. 86.
- Poynes, Mr., 74, 75.
- Poyntz, Mrs., 49.
- Presents, brought, 11, 48, 74, 110, 119, 167, 171.
- Preston, Thomas, 59.

In all probability the same who, in the quality of "Poticary," is entered in the Household Roll of 1525, at the rate of 10*l*, per ann.

- Price, Mary, 4. See AP RICE.
- Priest, present to a poor, 18, 31, 34, 37, 64, 66, 113, 164, 165. See ANTHONY.
- , to a poor, of Hatfield, 10, 20.
- -----, to one who served the house at Cawe, 30.
- -----, to Lady Anne Grey's, 168.
- Prince [Edward], christening of, 1, 42,
 - , for a kirtle of cloth of silver to be worn at the christening of, 43.
 - on the day of his birth, *ib*.

- Prince [Edward], present to the Bakers of his Household, 45.
 - New Year's gift to, 49.
 - Minstrels of, 56, 58, 59, 61, 67, 68, 69, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 88, 121, 136. See Edward, Grey, and Hughe.
 - 74, 78. See Alsop.
 - visit to, 69.
 - _____, his Groom, 73.
 - lain, 75.
 - _____, Players, 83.
 - Chamber, 84.
 -, Yeoman of the Beds, 86. See LAMBERT.
 - Embroiderer, for a coat for, 89.
 - This was given as a New Year's present from the Princess.
 - Pantry, 89. See BROWN.
 - hold, 92.
 - men, 94.
- gold to the Princess, as a New Year's gift, 95.
- on two similar occasions, 99, 143.
- -----, a book given to, on New Year's day, 108.
- FYNCHE.
- ——, Cofferer, 46. See Ryder.
- ------, Footmen, 121.
- to him, at Ashridge, 134.

- Prince [Edward], a clock presented to, as a New Year's gift, 149.

 - -----, his Fruiterer, 153. -----, a diamond lost in sending a ring to, 199.
 - -----, a ring given to, when King, 200.
 - The birth of Prince Edward is known from the original instrument in MS. Cott., Nero. C. x. to have taken place at Hampton Court, on Friday, 12th Oct. 1537, about two o'clock in the morning (Cf. MS. Add. 6113, f. 80); and the ceremony of christening, at which the Princess Mary was Godmother, was performed on the Monday following, Oct. 15th. A particular account of the ceremony may be found in the Add. MS. 6113, f. 80. The above items shew very satisfactorily how friendly an intercourse was kept up between the Princess and the young heirapparent to the throne, nor does the affection thus early formed, appear ever to have changed on her part, although, from the weakness of the Prince's character, he seems to have been persuaded, when Sovereign, to act with a want of feeling towards his sister, that would be on any other account unintelligible.
- Prison Houses of London, alms to, 13, 16, 18.
- Privy-Seal, Lord, 6, 11, 34, 51, 130, 137, 143.

The four first items refer to Thomas, Lord Cromwell, created Earl of Essex in 1540, and beheaded 28th July, the same year. His successor was John, Lord Russell, Lord High Admiral, and subsequently Earl of Bedford. See RUSSELL.

—, the Lady, his wife, 137, 143.

Wife of John, Lord Russell. See RUSSELL.

- Prunes, for, 78.
- Puddings, brought, 34, 57, 67, 107, 133, 138, 150, 161, 164, 165, 167.

Pullers out, for an Italian gown, brought, 96.

In MS. Harl. 1419, A. f. 128, b., is noticed ' A Table wt the picture of a woman, her headde and her necke bare, her garment cutte, and pulled owte with white."

- Purse, sent as a New Year's gift, 145.
- Pyke, the Minstrel, 60.

Thomas Pyke. See MINSTRELS.

Pyrryn. See PERYN.

- Quails, given by the Princess to Queen Jane Seymour, 30.
- Queen [Jane Seymour], money received by the Princess from, 1.

———, her Pages, 6, 21, 44.

_____, Yeoman of the Leash, 7.

------, Maids, 8, ------, New Year's gift to the Princess, 9.

____, Launder, 9.

- ____, her Gardener at Hampton Court, 33, 45. See CHAPMAN.
- 34.

_____, death of, 43.

-----, money given to her Chamberers after her burial, 44.

-----, her Footman, Robert, 45.

-----, Offerings of the Princess at the Queen's masses, ib.

-----, her Palfreymen, 61, **64**.

-----, Grooms of the Stable, **69**.

Jane Seymour was married to Henry VIII. on May 20, 1536, the day after Anne Boleyn was beheaded, and expired on Oct. 24, 1537, as proved by Strype from a Journal written by Cecil, and admitted by Lingard and Turner. She was buried on Nov. 12, according to Bishop Godwin, but

260

the 8th according to Hall, who states, that "the corps of the Quene was carried to Winsor withe greate solempnitie, and there was buried in the middes of the queer, in the Castell church. And at the same tyme was made in Poules a solempne herce for her, where was Masse and Dirige, and in like maner was song Masse and Dirige in every parish churche in London." fol. 232. In MS. Cott. Nero, c. x., is the original certificate of the Queen's danger, previous to her decease, signed by the Physicians in attendance; and also a letter from Richard Gresham to Lord Cromwell, dated 8th Nov., proposing a solemn mass at St. Paul's. With what a total absence of feeling Prince Edward speaks in his Journal of his mother's lamentable fate, must appear surprising to those who have not studied his character attentively.

- Queen [Catharine Parr], money received from, by the Princess, 2, 91, 137.

 - _____, her Launder, 99. _____, Gentlemen Ushers, 103, 140.
 - _____, Kitchen, 103, 141. _____, Footmen, 104, 129,
 - 140. See JACOB.
 - ____, Littermen, 132. ____, Keeper of the Horses, 125.
 - ____, Officers of the Leash,
 - 141. ----, Clerk of the Closet, ib.
 - ——, Yeomen Ushers, and Yeomen of the Chamber, ib.
 - -----, New Year's gift from, to the Princess, 143.
 - ----, her Groom of the Robes, 146. See FRITTONE.
 - -----, Pages of the Chamber, ib.
 - -----, sends a night-gown to the Princess, on New Year's day, ib.

- Queen [Catharine Parr], her Grooms of the Chamber, 165. See MORRES and WALES.
 - ———, paid for boat-hire, at the, removing from Westminster to Greenwich, 171.

——, a pair of bracelets given by her to the Princess, shortly after her marriage, 185. -----, other presents as

New Year's gifts from, ib.

This Lady is remarkable both for her piety and learning; and her writings, which are chiefly of a religious cast, have entitled her to a niche in the Catalogue of Royal Authors. Her conduct towards the Princess appears to have been kind and parental, as if willing to soothe the sense of those injuries Mary had received on her mother's account. A letter from her to the Princess is extant, on the subject of a translation of the Paraphrase of Erasmus on the Gospel of St. John, which the latter had undertaken and proceeded with, till sickness compelled her to relinquish its completion to her Chaplain, Dr. Mallet. In the British Museum is extant, also, a small volume of Prayers, translated from a collection made by Queen Catherine Parr, into English, French, and Italian by the Princess Elizabeth, and written in her own hand. This is probably the volume seen by Hentzner. As an instance, hitherto unnoticed, of the favour shown by this Queen towards the sentiments of the reformers, may be quoted an item in the Inventory of her effects, taken after her death: "Item a booke of the newe testament in englisshe covered with purple vellet, garnished wt siluer and gilte." MS. Harl., 7376, f. 10.

- Quick [i. e. alive] Pheasants, brought, 12, 57.
 - ----- martrone, 53.
- Quince pies, brought, 28, 63.
- Quivers, for, 30, 125.
- Rabbits, brought, 105, 110, 155, 156.

Raffe, Rauf, John, of Hertford, 61, 70.

- Ragone, chain, of Arragon, 184. In Pegge's "Forms of Cury," p. 37, we have "Payn Ragone."
- Ranshawe, —, Sergeant at Arms, 32.

In the King's Household Book of 1543-4, in the possession of Sir T. Phillipps, Bart., he is called "Richard Renshawe," and receives 71. for twenty-nine days attendance at St. Alban's.

- Rase, John, of Hatford, 8.
- Ratclyff, Lady, present to her servant for drawing a Crown, 135.

Apparently Isabel, the wife of Sir Humphrey Radcliffe, of Elnestow, co. Bedford, second son of Robert, Earl of Sussex. She was the daughter of Edmund Harvey, of Elnestow. Vinc. on Brooke, p. 561.

Rauf, John. See RAFFE.

Rauff, Sir, Chaplain to the Princess Elizabeth, 86.

> The same individual is named in the list of persons attending on her, in *MS. Cott. Vesp.* C. xiv., f. 246, and printed by Nichols, in the Progresses.

Raynolds, Reynolds, the goldsmith, paid for goldsmith's work, 147, 150.

let, 152.

——, for setting a jewel, 159.

Recorders of the King's Household, 104, 140.

> Who derived their name, like the other musicians, from the instrument on which they played, and which is described to be a sort of flageolet.

Regals, brought from London to Greenwich, 12.

——, paid for a pair of, 68.

- -, mending, 70, 101, 139.
- This instrument is described to

have been "a small portable Organ, with one row of pipes. A double regal was also portable, but had two rows." See *Ellis's Letters*, i., 272, Second Series. The term *pair* does not here mean *two*, but is used in that indefinite sense of which various other examples exist.

- Respece, brought, 31.
 - Raspberries. In "A Closet for Ladies," 12mo., London, 1654, is a receipt "To preserve *Raspices*," and they are elsewhere called "*Raspis-berries*." See "Delights for Ladies," 12mo., 1654.
- Reynolds. See RAYNOLDS.
- Riband pointing, paid for, 138, 147.
- Richard, formerly woodbearer to the Princess, 20, 55, 69.
- Riche, Lady, 71.
 - Probably the wife of Sir Richard Rich, created Lord Rich, 1 Edw. VI., and afterwards Lord Chancellor. She was one of the Ladies who rode in a chariot at the coronation of Mary, in a dress of crimson velvet.
- Richmond, 3, 4, 39, 49, 50, 54, 56, 61, 62, 66, 67, 118, 119, 162, 163.
 - 63, 64, 66, 67, 70.

The Friars Observant, established here by Henry VII.; dissolved in 1539, and replaced by Mary when Queen. See Manning's *Surrey*, vol. i. 423.

— ——, Little Park of, 56, 66.

- Lady Anne of Cleves at, 118. Richmond, alias Shene, was in-
- cluded among the estates granted to Anne of Cleves on the dissolution of her marriage, by letters patent, 22 Henry VIII.

-, Lady of, 171.

Mary, daughter of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, and widow of Henry Fitz Roy, Duke of Richmond, na-

262

tural son of Henry VIII. She died on the 9th Dec. 1556. Rings, for, 85.

- ——, various, described, 199, 200.

Roaches, for, 41.

- _____, brought, 162, 163.
- Robert, woodbearer of the Princess, 42.
- ------, one of the Queen's footmen, 45.

_____, a waterman, 147.

- Robes, a chamber hired for the Princess's, 16.
- Rochford, Lady, 7, 13, 17, 25, 51, 64, 65, 82.

Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Parker, Knight, son of Lord Morley, and wife to George Boleyn, Earl of Rochford, beheaded 17th May, 1536. A curious letter from her, addressed to Cromwell, is in Mr. Ellis's Original Letters, ii., 67, in which she calls herself "a desolat wydow wythoute comffort." Her character appears to have been very problematical, and she suffered the same punishment as her husband, 13th Feb. 1542, on account of her being implicated in the guilt of Queen Catherine Howard.

Rocke, Anthony, 33.

Undoubtedly the same person on whose account the Princess, in a letter to Mr. Wriothesley, offers her thanks, and adds, "For although he be not my servant, yet because he was my mother's, and is an honest man, as I think, I do love him well, and would do him good."—Hearne's Syllog., p. 134. He is mentioned in Catharine of Arragon's Will, by the name of Antony, and left a legacy of 201. MS. Cott., Tit. C. vij., f. 44.

Rockers, of the Prince, 42.

——, gilt spoons given

to, 85. These were, in all probability, Apostle-spoons. See Hone's *Everyday Book*, i., 176.

Roots, brought, 17, 26, 73, 102.

Roots, for, 113, 114.

-----, scaret. See SCARET.

Roses, wrought, brought, 10.

-----, brought, 31, 70.

-----, for, 32.

- Rose-water, brought, 5, 20, 56, 65, 68, 105, 123, 126, 128, bis, 153, 156.
- Rubies, rocked, 176, 186, *sæpe*, 195, 196, 200, 201.

More properly called rock, and sometimes rocky rubies. This term is derived from the Italians, who thus designate a species of the ruby thus described by Gabel-chover, in his notes on Elpidianus, p. 61 : "Tertia species [Granatarum] rubra est, in violæ colorem tendens. Hanc præ cæteris perfectiorem arbitrantur, vnde Itali rubinum de rocha vocant." Hence may be illustrated a passage in Laneham's Letter from Kenilworth, in 1575, which seems to have perplexed the Editor of the Progresses.—" Under the cornish again, every part beautifyed with great diamonds, emerauds, rubyes, and saphyres; poynted, tabl'd, rok, and round."

Russel, Russelle, Lady, 7, 51, 82, 97, 127, 155.

, present to her servant that kept her bear at the Moore, 128.

——, to one of her gentlewomen, for working linings for partlets, 155.

----, her cook and cellar, *ib*.

Anne, daughter of Sir Guy Sapeotes, Knight, and widow of Sir John Broughton, of Teddington, Co. Bedford. She was the wife of Sir John Russell, Knight, created Baron Russell of Cheynies in 1538, and subsequently K.G., Lord High Admiral, Privy Seal, and at length, in 1549, Earl of Bedford.

_____, Lady, of Worcestershire, 51, 82, 99, 145. Edith, daughter of Sir Thomas Umpton, Knt., and wife of Sir John Russell, of Strensham, co. Worc., Knt. She died 8th Oct. 1562, and is buried, with her husband, at Strensham. See Nash's Worc. ii., 395.

Russell, servant to the Princess Elizabeth, 80.

> William Russell, who is named as one of her Grooms of the Chamber, in the Household List in *MS*. *Cott.* Vesp. C. xiv., assigned by Nichols to the year 1558, but evidently earlier, and more probably 1538.

her child, 138.

Jane Russell, whose services, in a letter written from the Princess Elizabeth to the Princess Mary, (*Ellis*, ii., 163), the former regrets "should have been letted by her man's occasion." She was one of Queen Mary's Chamberers, at her coronation, and her name appears on the Roll of New Year's gifts in 1556.

Rutland, Lord of, 7, 28.

------, Lady of, 7, 45, 137, 144, 185.

Thomas Manners, created Earl of Rutland the 18th June, 1525. He married twice, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Lovel, Knt., who died s. p.; and, secondly, Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Paston, of Norfolk, Knt., by whom he left a numerous family. The Earl died 20th Sept. 1543, and the Lady alluded to above is probably his second wife, who survived him, and who died 12th Oct. 1559. See MS. Cott. Vit. F. v., for some account of her funeral.

Ruttor, John, 53, 82, 150.

_____, his wife, 28.

In the Household Rolls of 1525 and 1533, he is attached to the Pantry, with wages of 40s. per annum.

Ryder, Mr., Cofferer to the Prince, 46.

------, christening of his child, 113.

------------------------, Mrs., 162.

- Ryder, Mrs., Tablet given to her on her marriage with Judge Brown, 178.
- Sack, for a pottell of, 36, 37, 161.
- Sackbuts, rewards to the King's, for playing, 30, 71.

, the new, of the King's Household, 104, 140.

The new Sackbuts, or performers on the Sackbut, appear to have been four in number, and were received into the King's service in Oct. 1531, in lieu of others, departing to their own countries. Comp. the Privy Expenses of Hen. VIII., pp. 170, 174. These per-formers, six of whom are enumerated in the King's " Book of Payments," 1538, always appear to have been foreigners, either Italian and French, and Mark Anthony, the Venetian, (whose name is entered as a Sackbut, in the above MS.) and Anthony the Sackbut, are one and the same individual, from whence may be corrected the error in the Index to Henry's Privy Purse Expenses, in voce.

Saddle, brought, 110.

- St. Alban's, Gild at, 32.
- Clement's Eve, custom on, 45.
- David's Day, 19, 61, 152. It appears to have been customary, from the period of the accession of the Tudor line to the throne, for the King to give a feast on this day to the Welshmen, the charge of which was 40s. This item occurs frequently in Hen. VII.'s Household Book, and is repeated in Hen. VIII.'s Expenses, pp. 28, 114, 197. See LEEK.
- George, Gild of, 66, 113.
- James's, Keeper of the Place at, 19.
- John, Lord, 99, 121, bis, 143. ------, Lady, 119.

Sir William Paulet, created Baron St. John of Basing, 9th March, 1539, and subsequently Marquis of Winchester. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Capell, Knight, Lord Mayor of London. She rode as one of the four great ladies of state at Mary's coronation, and died in 1558. See PAWLET.

- St. John's, Lord of, 13. Sir John Weston, the last Lord Prior of the Monastery of St. John of Jerusalem, which house was dissolved on 7th May, 1540. He is said to have died from grief on the same day,-Willis.
- Mark's Day, 26.
- Mary Overy's, paid boat-hire from Westminster to, 28.
- Ursula, Wardens of, money given to, towards the maintenance of God's service, 25.

Perhaps the church of St. Mary Axe is here intended, which was dedicated to the Virgin, and to St. Ursula.

Salisbury, Lady of, 9, 51.

Margaret, daughter of George, Duke of Clarence, the brother of Edward IV., created Countess of Salisbury in 1513. She was appointed Governess to the Princess Mary by the particular direction of Catharine of Arragon, and her name appears on the Household Rolls of 1525 and 1533, as acting in that capacity. At the period when these Expenses commence, the services of this Lady, with those of the far larger portion of Mary's household, had been dispensed with, as will appear by referring to the list of attendants on the Princess, drawn up in 1537. This noble and venerable Lady, "the last of the Plantagenets," married Sir Richard de la Pole, Knight, by whom she was mother of the famous Cardinal Pole, to whom Mary, when Queen, un-doubtedly felt more than ordinary deference and partiality, on account of the virtues and sufferings of his parent. She was attainted in 1539, together with the Marchioness of Exeter, and after having been kept prisoner in the Tower nearly two years, was be-headed on May 17, 1541, with circumstances of peculiar cruelty, at the age of seventy years and

upwards; an act so horrible, that it would alone suffice to prove Henry the Eighth the greatest monster that ever disfigured the creation. The following items copied from the "Book of Payments," f. 185, b. 186, (aº 1541), relating to this unfortunate Lady when in confinement, may not be deemed uninteresting, as they are hitherto unpublished. --- " Item, paied to Johne Scutt, the Quene's tailor, by the King's warraunte, dated xijº Aprilis ao xxxijº, for certain apparaile by him bought and made for Margret Pole, late Countisse of Salisbury, xj. li. xvjs. iiijd."—Item, paid to Sir Edward Walsingham, Lieutenant of the Tower, for the board wages of a woman for attending on the late Countess of Salisbury, in the Tower, the space of eighty-three weeks, at 18d. the week-61. 4s. 6d. and for charges of provision for one year and a-half, 60s., and for provision of other necessaries for the said Countess, 66s. 8d., making a total of 12/. 11s. 2d. It is singular that the cost of apparel should have approached so nearly to the amount of every other necessary article, including food, attendance, &c., but we may conclude the poor Countess had no great appetite, and was content to take whatever the liberality of the King allowed her.

Salmon, brought, 69.

- Salsery, of the King's Household, 103, 141.

 - , of the Prince's, 92. , of the Lady Anne of Cleves, 118.
- Salt, of gold, bought, 38.
- —, silver gilt, given at a christening, 45.
- Sarsenet, for lining a gown, 68. Satin, for, 22, 86.
- -----, white, 17, 90, 161. -----, black, 17, 148.
- -----, yellow, 85, 87, 90.
- -, doublets of, given as presents, 52.

Satin, kirtle of carnation, sent as a New Year's gift, 143.

Savage, ____, 128.

Scalding-house, of the King's Household, 11, 54, 83, 141.

_____, of the Prince's, 92. Scaret-roots, brought, 109.

The Skirret or Skir-wort, defined by Kerseyto be "a dainty strengthening root." In Gerard's Herbal, p. 1026, ed. 1632, is a long description of it, from which it appears to have been a species of parsnip, "sweet, good to be eaten, and most pleasant to the taste." It is directed to be eaten with salt, vinegar and oil, like a salad, or fried in oil and butter, &c., and its qualities, although "something windie," are said to stir up the appetite, with other effects unnecessary to enumerate.

Scholar of Cambridge, present to a, 44.

Scutt, John, 10, 29, 68, 70, 79, 99.

towards his marriage, 59.

, present to two of his men coming to Richmond tomend the Princess's apparel, 61.

-—, Mrs., 144.

Tailor to the Queen—as appears from the extract above, under the name of the Countess of Salisbury —and also to the King. (See the *Expenses of Hen. VIII.*, pp. 6, 179, 223.) It is highly probable, that John Scot, who occurs in the work just cited repeatedly, is the same individual.

- Secretary, Mr., reward to his servant for writing a letter, 159.
- Selynger, Mrs., a necklace given to her daughter, 179.

Seymour, Lady Jane, 175.

The third daughter of Edward, Duke of Somerset, by his second wife. Her name occurs in the Roll of New Year's gifts of 1556, and in a list of Jewels, MS. Harl. 7376, as one of the Queen's maids, after Mary's coronation. Her death took place 19th March, 1560, and she was buried on the 26th of that month.—See MS. Cott. Vit. F. v.; Accompts of the Churches of St. Margaret's Westm. in Nichols' Illustr., and Vincent on Brooke, p. 483.

Shakerley, Mrs., 21.

Shakyls of gold, a pair of, given to Lady Rutland, 185.

Probably fastenings for the dress.

Sheers, for four pair of, 135.

- Sheets, for six ells of cloth to make a pair of, 131.
- Sheltone, Lady, 7, 52, 82, 97, 143.

Sir John Shelton, of Shelton, in Norfolk, Knight, and High Sheriff of that county in 1505 and 1523. He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Bolleyn, of Blickling, Knight, who is the Lady above mentioned, and who deceased in 1566. Her husband died in 1541, and the same year an act was passed to frustrate certain conveyances made by him of manors in Norfolk and Suffolk, two years previously, in which he is spoken of as a man of "great possessions." The pedigree of this family in the Heraldic Visitations is shamefully inaccurate, (compare MS. Har., 1552, 4756,) and we here follow one entitled to more credit, contained in Jermyn's Collections for Suffolk, (vol. xlviii.) lately pre-sented to the British Museum by the munificence of Hudson Gurney, Esq., M.P.

-----, Mrs., 7, 51, 54.

----, Mr., 120.

child, 42.

John Shelton, Esq., eldest son and heir of the above, who was knighted at the coronation of Edward VI., and was also High Sheriff for Norfolk, in 1558. His wife was Margaret, daughter of Henry Parker, Lord Morley, for all of

266

.

whose family the Princess had a particular friendship and regard. He died about 1555, leaving Sir Ralph Shelton his son and heir.

Youngest daughter of Sir John Shelton. She afterwards married Sir Anthony Heveningham, Knt.

; Elizabeth, 8, 84, 144. Second daughter of Sir John Shelton, who died unmarried.

_____, Mrs. Amy, 73, 144, 184.

This may be either the eldest daughter of Sir John Shelton, who was living in 1563, and died unmarried, or the wife of Ralph Shelton, second son of Sir J. Shelton, and daughter to Sir Roger Wodehouse, of Kimberley, Knight. The former supposition appears more probable.

Shirbourne, Mrs., christening of her daughter, 19.

Shirt, for a, 10.

Shoemaker, Henry, or Harry, 3, 8, 13, 22, 31, bis, 42, 44, 53, 56, 58, 62, 63, 71, 72, 79, 89, 98, 101, 102, 111, 126, 139, 145, 153.

73, 145.

the wedding of his daughter, 126.

At first, the individual here so often specified, was supposed by the Editor to be Harry Gerard, shoemaker, who also occurs in the King's Expenses; but as the articles he receives money for are of a nature widely different from shoes, viz. wine, oranges, cherries, herbs, &c.; and as he seems to have received a quarterly payment, it is now believed that Shoemaker is here a proper name, and that this person was employed by the Princess, like many others, to provide articles for her table, without actually belonging to her Household.

Shoes, for, 50, 93, 111, 113, 160.

- Shrimps, brought, 100.
- Shusse, Susshe, Henry, of London, skinner, 54, 65.
- Silk, for a skein of, 100.
- —, for black Spanish, 107.
- -----, black, to embroider sleeves, 134.
- -----, Spanish, sent to the Princess by the Lady Anne of Cleves, 159.
- Silks, brought, 48, 54.
- ____, for, 117, 148.
- Silver, for, to embroider a box, 50.
- ---- for the Princess's work, 132.
- Sion, horses brought from Hampton Court to, 102.
- Sissley. See CECILE.
- Sleeves, for embroidering, 14, 135.
- _____, for, 22.

____, wrought, brought, 96,

97, 129, 143, sæpe, 144, 162.

lace, and silver wrought, 197. brought, 99.

- , for black silk to embroider, 134.
- 138. pointing riband for,
- ____, with parchemyne lace, 143.

_____, for drawing, 164.

- Smith, paid to a, for mending the jewel-coffer, 125.
- wire for a curtain, 168.
- Smocks, brought, 96, 98, 125, 143, 144, sæpe, 145.

_____, for cloth to make, 114. Smyth, Thomas, 75.

> See the note on this name in the Privy Purse Expenses of Hen. VIII.

> > 2 M 2

Sheltone, Mary, 8, 84.

- Smythe, Lady, 197.
- Snowballe, ----, 9.
- Snuffers, for a pair of silver, 99.
- Socks, for making, 109.
- —, a dozen pair of, 164.

Somerset, Lord of, 194.

—, Lady of, 200. Edward Seymour, Duke of So-merset. Beheaded Jan. 22, 1551. His second wife, here probably alluded to, was Anne, daughter of Edward Stanhope, Esq. See BEAUCHAMP and HERTFORD.

Sonnynghill, 126.

----, Keeper of the Park at, ib.

- —, paid for a chamber at, where the Princess's apparel was kept, 138. Co. Berks.
- Sowche, Mrs., 50, 84, 117.
- Spain, present of gloves to the Princess from a Duchess of, 164.
- Spaniel, a little, given, 113.
- Spice-box, of silver gilt, sent as a New Year's gift, 147.
- Spicery, of the King's Household, 103, 141.
- Spoons, gilt, for, 17, 85, 151.
- ----- of gold purchased for New Year's gifts, 147.
- Squillary, Squyllary [Scullery], of the King's Household, 24, 54, 66, 83, 88, 103, 111, 141.

- Stafford, Lord, a broach given to his daughter, 184.

Henry, Lord Stafford, eldest son of Edward, Duke of Buckingham. He married Ursula, daughter of Sir Richard Pole, Knight, by whom

he had three sons and one daughter, Dorothy, afterwards wife of Sir Will. Nevill, of Chertsey, Knight.

Stafforton, Mr., 37.

—, christening of his child, 36.

Stag, brought, 25.

Standing-cup, of silver gilt, presented by Lord St. John, 99.

- ----, presented by Prince Edward, ib.
- Starch, for, 160.
- Steel-glass, given, 98, 99.
 - A polished mirror of steel, which sometimes had a cover or case of velvet, embroidered. In MS. Harl., 1650, f. 133, b, is men-tioned, "Item, oone Steele glasse set in siluer and guilt, wⁱ the Quenes armes enameled on the Couer on both sides, and a Touthepicke and an Earpicke of like siluer guilt, poz together x oz."
- Stokes, ----, 26.
- Stonar, Stoner, Mrs., 107, 131.
- Stool, a little, covered with velvet, sent as a New Year's gift, 144.
- Stratford, Abbot of, 13.
 - In Essex. William Huddleston, the last Abbot, surrendered his House on the 8th March, 1539, and received a pension of 661. 13s. 6d. per annum.
- Strawberries, paid for, 31, 32.
- ----, brought, 31, 32, 67, 69, 70, 71, 115, 116,
- 117, bis, 119, ter, 121, ter.
- Stubbes, -----, Keeper of Eltham park, 171.
- Stuff, for the conveyance of, from Westminster to Greenwich, 25.
- -, bought for the Princess's chamber, 56.
- -, from London to Hampton Court, 148.

Sturgeon, brought, 71, 153.

^{-----,} of the Prince's, 92.

____, of the Lady Anne of Cleves', 118.

Suffolk, Lord of, 7, 67.

- Lady of, 7, 50, 51, 55, 58, bis, 68, 82, 96, 102, bis, 143.
 - the Princess, 69.
- stable, 102.

———, her lackey. See Fylpot.

Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, the well-known hero of the Field of Cloth of Gold. He married four wives, the last of whom, Catharine, daughter of William, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, is here referred to. The Duke died 24th Aug. 1545, and his widow afterwards became the wife of Peregrine Bertie, Esq., father of Lord Willoughby.

- Sugar-loaves, sent as a New Year's gift, 144.
- Sussex, Earl of, his daughter brought to the Princess at Richmond, 63.

____, Lady of, 48, 51, 54, 144.

lent to the Princess at cards, 30.

her child, 65.

, present to her servant for making hoods for the Princess, 147.

Robert Radcliffe, Viscount Fitzwalter, created Earl of Sussex, 28th Dec. 1529. He died 27th Nov. 1542. He married thrice,— 1. Elizabeth, daughter to Henry, Duke of Buckingham; 2. Margaret, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Derby, who died 18th March, 1537; 3. Mary, daughter of Sir John Arundel, of Lahberne, Co. Cornwall, Knight. She married secondly, Henry Fitz-Allen, Earl of Arundel, and died Oct. 10, 1557. Her portrait is in Walpole, ii, 1.

Susshe. See SHUSSE.

Swans, brought, 5, 13,

Sweet-bags, brought, 114, 145, 164.

Silk bags containing perfumed powders, made of calamus aromaticus, galingale, rose leaves, lavender, cloves, benzoin, storax, marjoram, &c., now called *Sachets*.

— powders, paid for, 31.

_____, sent, 105.

— waters, brought, 11, 73, 105, 112.

These were made, as at present, of distilled roses, lavender, mace, cloves, &c., as also compounded from Calamus, Cypress roots, yellow sanders, benzoin, storax, calamine, musk, &c. King Henry the Eighth's perfume, as it appears in "A Closet for Ladies," &c. is as follows: "Of compound water [aqua composita] six spoonsful, as much of rose-water, a quarter of an ounce of fine sugar, two grains of musk, two grains of amber-grease, two of civet: boyl it softly together: all the house will smell of cloves."

Swysse, ____, 107, 162.

Sydnaye, Mrs., 94, 146.

----- Mabell, 184.

- Sydney, Mrs. Elizabeth, or Besse, 119, 126.
- Symson, Nicholas, reward to him when sent by the King to draw the Princess's tooth, 44.
- Syon, Abbess of, 29, 48, 57.
 - Agnes Jordan was the last Abbess, and received at the dissolution a pension of 2001. Willis's Suppl. 20.

Syvet [Civet], brought, 13.

- Table, with a picture, brought, 99.
 - by one John, 168.
 - The word *table* is always used at this period to signify a picture painted on wood.

Tablets, presented to various

persons, 5, 54, 178, sæpe, 182, sæpe, 194.

- Tablets, for, 49, 50, 54, 57, 85, bis, 148.
- —, one brought from the Prince, 96.
- , description of various, 178, 182, 187, 194, 195. A species of broach.
- Taffata for a gown, paid for, 17. _____, murrey, 62. _____, purple, 68.
- Taynte, Tente [tent], lathes for the, 125, 164, 168.
- _____, for a little, 132.
- Tenche, —, of the guard, present to, for going from the More to the Court, 128.
- Tennes, pair of, of agates, trimmed with gold, to open, with pictures in them, 197.
 - This term has been searched for in vain.
- Tent, paid for a, 161. See TAYNT.
- Tents, brought from London, 128.
- -----, from Hampton Court, 164
- Thacher, Thatcher, Mother, 111, 161.
- Thames, for ferrying the Princess on the, 67.
- Thomas, Mr., Lady Kingston's Fool, reward to, 53.
- , 132. , for his boy, 150. Perhaps Thomas Palmer.
 - -, Sir, 147.
 - Probably an ecclesiastic.
 - Thomyo. See Tomyow.
 - Thread, for green, 117.
 - -----, red, 133.
 - Thresaurer, Mr. See PAWLET.
 - Throughgood, ----, 7, 74.
 - Tirell, Tyrrell, Mr., 14, 24, 70, 74, 75, 76, 77.

His name occurs in the Rolls of

New Year's gifts, 1556, where he receives from the Queen, as a free gift, " oone guilt cruse."

- Tirwit, Mr.
- Tittonhanger, Keeper's wife at the Park of, 89.
 - ____, money given to Simon Burton for his lodging at. ib.
 - -, the Princess arrives at, ib.
 - -----, a surgeon comes to her there from London, 90. In Hertfordshire. The house here formerly belonged to the Abbots of St. Alban's.

Tompson, Rauf, 34.

- Tomyow, Tomyowe, Thomys, Mr., 32, 44, 48, 52, 83, 145.
- -----, Mrs., 48, 78, 98, 145.

-, christening of their child, 127.

In the Roll of New Year's gifts, 1556, Mr. Thomewe gives 6/. in half sovereigns, and Mrs. Mary Tomew, 51. in a purse of red silk and gold.

Towchestone, 177, 193.

Probably a species of black gra-nite. In MS. Harl., 7376, f. 20, b, we have, "Item a touchestone set in golde;" and in MS. Harl., 1419, A. f. 117, "A case of leather havinge therein a Touchestone;" and again, fol. 133, "Item, a picture [bust] of Balthasar one of the Kynges of Colonie, the headde beinge of blacke tuche, sette in a brasse guilte, wt a crownette on his headde of copper and guilte." See Nares, in v. Touch., and Todd's Johnson.

Trigate, ----, 73.

Trout, brought, 119, 121, 128.

Troye, Lady of, 51, 54, 58, 72, 82, 125, 144.

> This Lady is specified among the persons present at the christening of Prince Edward, in 1537; and is in the list of those appointed about this time to attend on the

Princess Elizabeth. MS. Cott. Vesn., C. xiv. f. 246. Her name appears also among those who sent presents to the King on New Year's Day, 1539, in the "Book of Payments," where she is noticed as "The Lady Harbert of Troy." It is stated by Collins, that Wil-liam Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke, had by Maud, his concubine, two natural sons, of whom Sir William Herbert of Troy was

the younger, who married Blanch, daughter of Simon Melbourn, by whom he had a son, Sir Charles Herbert, who left a daughter Joan. The Harl. MS. 4029, gives this descent differently; and as the branch has been passed over by every genealogist, it may be as well to subjoin it here, with the additions supplied by the kindness of C. G. Young, Esq., York Herald.

	Sir W. Herb of Troy.		-		
Elizab. da. of Sir—Sir Griffith ap Rees, I Knt.	Charles lerbert, Knt.	Sir Thomas = Herbert, Knt. younger son.	Ann, da. of Thomas, and sister to Sir Will. Charlecot, Co. Warwick.		
John.	Blanch, wife of Oliver Lloyd, Esq.	Sir Hen. Herbert, Knt. of Winestow.	Lucy, da. of Charles Will, So- merset, Earl of Worcester.	5. Edmund.	Three daughters.

Troy Mitchell, in Monmouthshire, called also Trothe and Trothey, derived its name from a small river of the same name. The House there at present was built by Inigo Jones, and the property now belongs to the Beaufort family. Williams' Hist. of Monmouth, p. 277. Elizabeth of York was here in Oct., 1502, as appears from her Household Book, lately edited by Mr. Nicolas.

- Trumpets, of the King's Household, 104, 140.
- Tuke, Sir Bryan, 73, 75, 77. Treasurer of the Chamber and Secretary to Hen. VIII. He died 26th Oct., 1545.
- Turnbroaches, at Havering, 122. - of the kitchen, at Ampthill, 136.

Twelfth-Day, 55.

- -Night, money given to the Princess to play at cards on, *ib*.
- Twyford, Twyforde, Mrs., 56, 102.
- Typkyne, —, 31, 37, 75.

Tyrrell. See TIRELL.

Valentine, present to George

Mountjoye, for drawing the Princess to his, 59.

Valentine, broach given to Sir Anthony Browne on the like occasion, 177.

These entries are curious, as illustrative of the old custom of drawing cards or lots for Valentines. See Douce's Illustr. of Shaksp., vol. ii., p. 252.

- Vanderdilst, Francis, Ambassador from the Emperor, a tablet sent to as a token, on his going out of the realm, 195.
 - ----, necklace given to his son, 198.
 - No document has been found in which the name of this Ambassador occurs.
- Vaughan, Mrs., of Calais, 109, 114, 158.
- Velvet, crimson, to turn up a gown, 72.

——, paid for, 85. ——, for black, 90.

Venetians, present to three, for giving a steel glass, 98.

Venice gold, paid for, 78.

This appears to have been in re-

quest at an earlier period; for in the Wardrobe Account for Richard the Third's coronation, in 1483, is mentioned "frenge of venys gold;" and in the Household Book of Henry VII., 1500, we have "Itm' delivered the quenes grace for to by gold of ven' for to make a gowne, xx h." Again, in the Expenses of Elizabeth of York, in 1502, occurs, "Itm' for a pounde and a half of gold of Venys, at xxx s. the pounde, xlv s." Elsewhere, "frenge of gold of Venys" is noticed at 6s. the ounce. The MS. Harl., 1419, A. B., will supply numerous other instances.

Venice fashion, gown of the, 96. Venison, brought, 81.

Vessell, brought, 165.

- Vice-Chamberlain of the Prince, 75.
- Vinager, bottle of, brought, 58.
- Vincent, of the King's Wardrobe, reward to, for bringing beds to Richmond, 63.
- Virginals, for mending, 15, 21, 26, 39, 46, 64, 70.

---, setting, 29.

to play on, 22, 26.

Is described to have been a keyed instrument, of one string to each note, like a spinet, but in shape resembling a small pianoforte. See Nichols's Prog. Eliz. i. 482. Ellis's Lett., 2d Ser. i. 272. They were either single or double.—MŠ. Harl. 1419, A. f. 200. In which also occurs this entry, "Twoo faire paire of newe longe virginalls, made harpe fasshion, of cipres, with keies of Ivorie."-f. 204, b. In a letter addressed to the Princess, by her mother, soon after her separation from Henry, she bids her "sometimes for your recreation use your virginals and lute, if you have any;" and by the present volume we find that the Princess followed the Queen's advice. The above musical instrument does not seem to have been wholly laid aside so late as the commencement of the 18th century, for in the London Post of July 20, 1701, it is mentioned, "This week a most curious pair of Virginals, reckoned the finest in England, were shipped off for the Grand Seignor's Seraglio."

Ulsted [Worsted] of St. Thomas, paid for, 17.

It is not at all clear why this appellation should be here affixed. See WULSTED.

- Umpton, Mrs., 130.
- Ushers of the Hall, of the Prince's Household, 92.
- ——, Gentlemen, of the King's Household, 103, 140. ——, of the Queen's, *ib.*
- Anne of Cleves, 118.
- Household, 104.
- Vyalls, of the King's Household, 140.

Players on the viols. See *Ettis's* Letters, 2d Ser. i., 172. In 1538 the number was three, namely, Hans Highbourn, Hans Hossenet, and Thomas Highbourne, at salaries of 33s. 4d. a quarter.— Book of Payments, f. 3.

- Wager, a frontlet lost in a, 88.
- -----, money lost at, 114, 120.
- Wales, Mychaelle, 12, 160.

_____, his wife, 119.

Groom of the Queen's chamber.

Waltham Forest, Keepers of, 73, 77.

—, Abbot of, 77.

Robert Fuller, who was the last Abbot, and surrendered his House on 23rd March, 1540. He died the same year, at London.

Wardens, brought, 12, 50, 78.

_____, for, 17.

A species of large pear, frequently mentioned in writers of this period. Mr. Ord conjectures that as the Arms of Warden Abbey, Co. Bedford, were—Arg. 3 warden-

pears Or, it is probable, the pears derived their name from the Abbey. Receipts for Chaude Wardens and Wardens in Past (Pies) are in MS. Harl. 6807. Strype narrates a jocular story, connected with this dish, of one Quinby, of New College, Oxford, who, having been imprisoned by the Warden for favouring the new doctrine, was asked by his friends what he would eat, "Who said his stomach was gone from all meat, except it were a warden-pie. You shall have it, quoth they. I would have, said he, again, but two wardens baked; I mean, our Warden of Oxford, and one Warden of Winchester, Lon-don, and More. For such a war-den-pie might do me and Christ's church good, whereas other wardens of the tree can do me no good at all."-Eccl. Mem. 1. i., p. 582.

- Wardens of St. Ursula. See St. URSULA.
- Waren, Lady, 65. See MAYORESS.
- Warrant for the Princess's apparel, 72.
- —, delivery of a, for the Princess, 115.
- Warwick, Lord of, 200.
- -----, Lady of, 193, 194. See DUDLEY.
- Watch of the King's Household, 103, 140.
- Watermen, reward to the King's, 19.
 - ——, paid to two, for ferrying the Princess from Richmond to Hampton Court, and back, 64.
 - -----, present to the King's, for bringing the Princess from Westminster to Lambeth. 117.
 - -—, for bringing three of the Princess's women from Westminster to Hampton Court, 158.
- Wax, roll of, brought, 55.
- —, books of, brought, 105.

In the Puritan, act i. sc. 3, Oath calls Nicholas "Thou hollow book of wax candle ;" on which a Commentator remarks: "Alluding to the rolls of wax-candle coiled up in the form of a book." The entry is frequent in the Household accounts of the period.

- Weldone, Anthony, 136, 145. For notices of some of this gentleman's family see Antig. Repert. ii., 326.
- Welshe, christening of his child, beside Hounesdon, 41.
 - -----, of Richmond's, wife, 147, 162.
 - —, of Greenwich, 165.
 - Probably William Welsh, the gardener there.
- Wentworthe, Mr., 129.
 - He was afterwards Cofferer to Mary, when Queen, and was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, the 23rd Oct. 1558. MS. Cott. Vit. F. v. f. 93, b.
- Westminster, 28, 102, 107, 158, 171.
 - -, French gardener at, 18.
- ——, removing from to Greenwich, 25.
- —, present to the workmen on the leads at, 109.
- ———, gardeners at, 115, 117, 159, 171.
- – , Edgar of, 127.
- Westone, Lady, 33, 34, 110, 114, 124 bis, 138, 164 bis, 165.

Eleanor, wife of Sir Francis Weston, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, who was executed in 1536, on account of his supposed criminal intimacy with Anne Bolevn. She married again, and died in 1582. See the Index to Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII., in voce Weston.

- Weynam, Mrs., of Windsor, 45. Whelar, Wheler, Henry, 55, 71, 73, 99.
 - 2 N.

- Whelar, Mrs., 32, 53, 84, 98, 144, 156.
- Wheller, Mrs. Dorothy, 123, 159.
- Whitchewood, to the Keeper of the Forest of, for a course there, 132. Co. Oxford.
- Wilbram, Wilbrame, Richard, 12, 52, 72, 73, 84, 100, 106, 116, 146, 158.

-----, his wife, 184.

In the Household Roll of 1525 this individual is attached to the Spicery, with an attendant, and $7\frac{1}{2}d$. per diem; but in that of 1533 he is Clerk Comptroller, with the same wages. In behalf of the same person the Princess writes to Cromwell, to thank him for the favour showed " unto my servante Richard Wilbram, in the behalfe of his father."-MS. Cott. Vesp. F. xiii., f. 18. And in the Household List of 1536-7, when these Expenses commence, he is nominated one of the five Gentlemen to wait on the Princess. It is presumed, that the same person afterwards became Master of the Jewel House, on the accession of Mary, and in that capacity he is noticed in the Roll of New Year's gifts, 1556. There is another letter from the Princess in the Cotton MS. above cited, f. 203, to excuse him from being knighted, but he subsequently seems to have received this honour.

Wildfowl, brought, 45.

-----, for, 80.

William, Lord. See Howard.

Windsor, 38, 45.

------, Keeper of the Great Park at, 37.

-----, gardener's wife at, 38.

____, priest of, 67. ____, Keeper of the Forest of, 125.

Park of, ib.

- Wine, for, 3, 27, 28, 58, 78, 171. (Reyneshe), 56. (Pottle), 79. (Puncheon), 79.
 - -, brought, 63. (A flagon), 46. (A vessel), 53. (Old), 56. (Hogshead), 67, 160. (Bottle), 120.
 - -, paid for laying in of the Princess's, 161.
- —, for the carriage of a little vessel of, 162.

A volume might easily be compiled from the Pipe-Rolls, respecting the qualities and prices of the wines imported into this kingdom from the time of Henry II. downwards; and it might perhaps be esteemed not the least curious of those which have issued from the press. With regard to the period before us, there exists among the Royal Rolls in the British Museum, marked 14 B. xxix., the original accompt of Roger Basing, Purveyor, for such sums of money as were expended in the purchase of 152 tuns of Gascoigne wine, bought at Bordeaux, the 20th Henry VIII. (1528), and shipped to England in the Miuion and Mary Guildford. As this accompt is curious and inedited, an abstract of the items may not, perhaps, be thought irrelevant here :--Price per tun.

	Francs.	Sous.
White wine .	45	5
Claret wine	50	0
Ditto	42	10
Ditto	40	0
Wines of Surk .	50	10
Wines of Gravys .	50	10
Red wine	42	10
Claret wine	50	10
Ditto	48	0
Ditto	45	5
Ditto	36	0
Red wine	45	5

Total of the wine brought, 152 tuns, amounting to 7135 fr. 8s. 9d.

Costs and charges at Bordeaux, for customs, carriage, &c. 293 fr. 2s. 6d.

Total of the wines and charges at Bordeaux, 7428 fr. 11s. 3d., equal to 6181. 19s. 6d. sterl. Charges at London, 58%. 19s. 11d. Costs and charges of the ships, mariners, &c. 206%. 13s.

Sum total of the accompt, 8844. 12s. 5d.

Henry the Eighth, therefore, by the above accompt, drank his wine, at this period, at the rate of about 5'. 16s. $4\frac{3}{4}d$. per tun, which, reckoning each tun to contain 252 gallons, English measure, will give something above $5\frac{1}{4}d$. as the price of each gallon. But the price of the tun varied in different years, as we collect from a statement in *MS. Harl.* 6807, which contains a comparison of the average rates paid for wine from 1518 to 1528.

- —, for two ounces of gold, 159.
- —, for a curtain, 168.
- Withe, Wyth, Wythe, 24, 66, 88, 111.

This item is always entered in the following manner,—" Given to the King's Cooks, to their wythe at Easter;" and the sum so appropriated is sometimes 40s., and sometimes 20s. The etymology of this word seems to proceed from the Saxon wite, a fine, and hence it came to signify an accustomed fee; but the Editor has not been fortunate enough to find it used in this sense in any other writer of the period.

Wolfe, —, 162.

- Women, presents to, 27, 29.
- ------, of London, 56, 105 bis, 107.
- Woodbearer, presents to the, 10, 23, 107, 128, 147, 153. See ROBERT.
- Woodstock, 130 ter, 131, 132 bis.
- ——, paid to a glazier at, 131.
- Woodward, Henry, 10, 53. Groom of the Chamber to the Princess in 1533.

- Woodyard of the King's Household, 54, 83, 103, 141.
- Worcester, 111.
- Workmen on the leads at Westminster, 109.
- Wright, Christopher, 5, 17, 33, 36, 52, 75, 79, bis, 83, 93, 101, 126, 146, 164, 170.
 - ____, his wife, 77.
 - Yeoman of the Chamber in the Household List of 1533, and retained in the same capacity in that of 1536-7.
- Wriothesley, Wroysley, Wrythesley, Mr., 3, 12, 50, 51, 68.

-----, Mrs., 57.

- child, 43.
- their daughter, 183.

of his daughter, 150.

Thomas Wriothesley, Secretary of State, knighted in 1540, and on Jan. 1, 1543-4, created Lord Wriothesley of Titchfield, Co. Hants, and subsequently Lord Chancellor, and Earl of Southampton. He died July 30, 1550. His wife was Jane, daughter of William Cheney, of Chessamboyes, Co. Bucks, by whom he left several daughters, and one son, who succeeded to the title.

- Wulsted, for, 17.
 - ----, of St. Thomas, ib.
 - A species of serge, which appears to have been 16d. a yard. It is supposed to have derived its name from the town in Norfolk where it was manufactured. See the Stat. 25 Hen. VIII. cap. 5, "for callendryng of worstedes;" and also the Acts of 25 Hen. VIII. cap. 16, and 33 Hen. VIII. cap. 16, concerning its manufacture.
- Wylforde, Mrs., 110, 117.
- Wyndesore, Mrs., 161.
- Wyth, Wythe. See WITHE.
- Yeomen of the King's Leash, 7, 140.

2 N 2

Wire, paid for, 138.

- Yeomen of the Queen's, 7, 141.
 - ——— of the King's Guard, 19, 61, 121, 152.
- of the Ewry, 26. of the Horse to the Earl of Hertford, 58.
- ----- of the Beds to the Prince, 86. See LAMBERT.
- ----- of the Horse to Mr. Browne, 102.
- ----- of the King's Chamber, 104.

- Yeomen of the Lady Anne of Cleves, 118.
 - ----- of the Queen's Chamber, 141.
 - ----- of the Cellar to Sir Anthony Browne, 139, 165.
 - ------ to the Lady of Richmond, 171.
- Yevane, 104, 140.
 - A minstrel, and probably a Welchman.
- Zing' [Ginger], white, paid for, 160.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

INTRODUCTORY MEMOIR.

P. xxv.-"Sir Philip Calthrop and his wife held places of honour near her person."] Some passages in the "State Papers" recently published, serve to illustrate this. In a letter from Pace to Wolsey, dated 24 July, 1521, the Cardinal is informed, that the King intended shortly to proceed from Windsor to Easthampstead, and to pass his time in the vicinity, in places which would afford no convenient lodging for the Lady Princess. Wolsey is therefore desired to look out for some lady who should be meet to give attendance on her, and the Old Lady of Oxford [probably Elizabeth, widow of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford] is suggested as a fit person, but if she could not be brought thereto, then the Lady Calthrop 'schalbe meate for the same rowme, and herre husband to be made Chambrelayne to my savde Lady Princes." Wolsey's answer is dated the following day, to say he has written to the Lady of Oxford on the subject, but fears she will not accept the appointment, on account of her health. Nevertheless he recommends her to be proved for a season, "to se howe she can do." The Countess, however, declined, as the Cardinal anticipated, and another letter from Pace, dated Guildford, 1st Sept., states that Sir Philip Calthrop and his wife were come to the Court, and had offered to serve the Princess, according to his desire; and in a third letter to the same, from Windsor, 13th Oct., Pace requests the Cardinal Wolsey to write to Sir P. Calthrop and his wife to be contented with 40l. per ann. for their fee, to the intent they might commence forthwith their attendance on the Princess.—pp. 19, 21, 26, 71.

p. lvii.—"Thomas à Kempis."] It has been suggested, with great probability, by the publisher of this work, that the conjecture of Burnet respecting the author of the tract *De Vita Christi*, is erroneous, and that instead of Thomas à Kempis we ought to attribute it to Bonaventura.

p. xcvi.—" the final answer to France."] See the "State Papers," pp. 728, 732, for a minuter detail of this transaction, as contained in a letter from the King to the Earl of Southampton and others, dated 1st May, 1542, and their answer on the 3d May.

p. cxlii.—"rational pastime and mirth."] It is rather curious to find a writer on the history of caricature, in speaking of the very valuable Psalter presented to Mary by Baldwin Smith, of London, in Oct. 1553, and the grotesque illustrations accompanying it (all of which are of the early part of the fourteenth century), indulge in so ridiculous a supposition, as that the Queen's "inclination for absurdity and caricature conquered even her religion !"-Malcolm, p. 18. The above MS. is now in the British Museum, marked 2 B. vii., and is described by Dr. Dibdin, in his "Bibliographical Decameron," vol. i. p. xcvii. There are various other Missals belonging to Mary in existence. One in the Bodleian Library, Auct. Arch. D. inf. 2, 13, curiously illuminated, which subsequently belonged to Prince Henry, and was presented to the Bodleian by Rich. Connock, Esq. Auditor-General, in 1615. Towards the end is a note, in Mary's own hand-writing, when Princess, addressed to one of her ladies, which is printed by Hearne, ad calc. Tit. Liv. p. 228. A second is in the Royal Collection in the British Museum, 2 B. 15, folio, vell. sæc. 15, bound in green velvet, with silver corners, and plates, on which are the initials M. R.; and a third among the Sloane MSS., No.

2565, of Flemish execution, 4to., vell. sæc. 15. On the covers are the Arms of France and England, quarterly, surmounted by a crown, and the letters M. R. At the commencement are some notices of the family of Huddlestone, one of whom, perhaps, presented it to the Queen.

p. cxliv.—" kind and generous disposition."] In confirmation of this assertion, see also a letter from Mary, when Queen, to Lady Anne Walsingham, condoling affectionately with her on the loss of her daughter.—*Gents. Mag.*, vol. lxvii. 1087.

p. clxx.—" motto she adopted."] Another motto is said to have been adopted by Mary, viz. " Pro ara et regni custodia," with the device of a sword erect on an altar. On one of her medals also is a vestal sacrificing at an altar, and the Legend " Caste et suppliciter." With regard to the badges assumed by her (the most characteristic of which is engraven in the frontispiece of the present volume) see Willement's interesting volume on Regal Heraldry, p. 80, 4to., 1821.

p. clxxv.—The portrait of the Princess at Kensington Palace was taken when she was an infant, at the age of three years, and bears date 1518. In the same Collection there is another portrait of her as Queen, stated to be a copy. In addition, also, to the portraits of her when on the throne may be mentioned a whole-length in St. James's Palace, which had previously escaped the Editor's notice.

Page lines

- 3 6, 15, 21, for "Lady?" read "Lad?."
- 6 penult. The marginal note "for techyng her of the vyrgynals," refers to the entry in p. 5, "Itm genen to M^r. Paston, xxii š. vj d."
- 25 19, for "moynteunce" read "maynteunce."
- 29 ult. for "vijš. vjd." read "vijš. vjd."

Page lines

- 39 21, for "to Richemounte" read "of Richemounte."
- 45 22, supply "to" before "Wyndesor."
- 50 4, 6, for "embraudre" read "enbraudre."
- 54 27, for "Bringham" read "Bingham."
- 68 3, for "Diurse" read "Diuse."
- ib. 12, "iiij fi. viij d." Originally written in the MS. "iiij fi." and so cast up, but afterwards altered to "iij fi. viij d."
- ib. 13, for "dỹ" read "d"," i. e. half.
- 72 5, for "iijš" read "iijš viijd."
- 73 19, for "g mes" read "g°mes."
- 1, for "Остовк" read "NOUEMB." The error arose from the total of the preceding month not having been cast up in the usual way, but thus "pagin' ciiijš. viijd." A fresh page should commence with fol. 54. b.
- 81 No total for December is inserted in the MS. The sum amounts to 4l. 11s. 8d.
- 82-90, The dates 1538-9 and 1539 must be substituted in this, and the following pages, for 1540. The conjecture, therefore, at the bottom of p. 82 is erroneous. See Pref. p. xi.
- 83 In the MS. the amount of fol. 63. b. is reckoned at 81. 6s.; it ought to be 91. 1s., and the sum total for the month is consequently too little by 15s.
- 85 8, for "iiij" read "iij."
- 90 ult. for "January" read "December." This sum of 2231. 13s. $5\frac{1}{2}d$. is, in fact, the amount from December to May, both inclusive, but there is an error of 15s in the total, arising from the mistake pointed out at fol. 63. b.
- 100 2, for "bokram " read " lokram."
- 107 11, for "g me " read "g°me."

.

- 143 23, The sum of "xxijš. vjd." should be supplied, opposite to the gift of the Bishop of Exeter.
- 149 6, The "xjłi." erroneously written by the scribe in the margin, is not included in the total of the page.

280

Page line

 152 The total for February is, by accident, omitted : Sm hui⁹ m Febr } iiij^{xx}viijłi. xiiijš. ijd.

> The month of March commences with fol. 117. b., and should begin a fresh page.

- 156 There is no total for April in the MS. The sum amounts to 12l. 5s. 11d.
- 157 5, for "xxti. ijš. iiijd." read "xxjti. ijš. iiijd."
- 159 The total of fol. 121, in the MS., is stated at 27l. 10s. In reality it should be 27l. 9s. 11d. The total for the month of June is undercast 5s., and ought to be 37l. 15s. 10d.
- 161 5, for "Clarentielux" read "Clarentieulx."
- ib. 21, for "fol. 223" read "fol. 123."
- ib. 26, for "Bottle" read "Pottle."
- 162 12, for "o" read "o"." The total of fol. 123. b. is mis-calculated in the MS. at 3l. 10s. 4d., which is 10s. less than the real amount.
- 168 22, for "iiijš" read "iiijš. iiijd." The total of fol. 127 in the MS. is stated to be 9l. 9s. 8d. instead of 9l. 14s. 8d.
- 170 There are no totals in the MS. after the month of November, 1544. The amount for December is 671. 3s. 4d.
- 198 5, for "w" read "wt."

INDEX AND NOTES.

209 Balthasar.

Balthasar de Guercis was Chirurgeon to Queen Catharine of Arragon, and received letters of naturalization, dated 16 March, 13 Hen. 8. [1521-2.] See Rymer's *Collect. ined.* MS. Add. Brit. Mus. 4621. 10.

211 Bayntone.

The letter from the Princess should have been referred to September, 1536, instead of December. The Household List was probably made soon after, and is consequently dated three months too late in the references to it in the Index. Page

- 212 Betyne. "Wm. Beton, Organmaker," was retained on the Musical Establishment of the Princess after her accession to the throne, with a salary of 20*l*. per annum. Collier's Annals of the Stage, i. 165.
- 214 Boughton. Probably wife of Sir Edward Boughton, the rent of whose docks at Woolwich is mentioned in MS. Harl. 256, f. 151. b. See also "State Papers," p. 769.
- 216 Bucks, money given towards the eating of.

Another very decisive entry in regard to this practice occurs in a Household Book of Henry VIII., preserved in the Chapter House, where, in July, 1516, we read: "Item to the Ministres and gentylmeñ of y^e king? Chapell' by thandes of mas? deane, by way of the king? Rewarde for wyne to drynke w^t certan' buck? whiche the king? grace hath geven among? theim to make mery with—xl[§]."

217 Bysseter.

For Co. Surrey read Co. Oxford.

219 Care, John.

In one of the Household Books of Henry VIII., in the Chapter House, I find this entry in February, a° x1. [1520-21.] "Item for the king? offring opoñ saturday [31 Jan.] at the mariage of M. Care & Mare Bullayn'-vj š. 8 d."

220 Chair.

Dele the words "sent by the King," and join the reference to the next entry.

228 Dorrell, Elizabeth.

Certainly the same who is mentioned in Catharine's Will. See MS. Cott. Otho. C. x. f. 174.

229 Dudley, Sir John.

He was sent to Spain in the quality of Ambassador to the Emperor, and his return is noticed in a despatch from the King to Sir Thomas Wyat, dated 7 April, 1538. MS. Harl. 283. f. 22. Cf. f. 37, where, in a letter of 23 Dec. 1537, he is called "late Ambassador."

239 Heywood. See Collier's Annals of the Stage, vol. i. p. 70. n.

282

Page

240 Honnyng.

One Honnynges is noticed in MS. Cott. Otho., C. x. f. 177, as Sergeant of the Accatry to Henry VIII.

242 John, the Apothecary.

John de Sodo. He was certainly by birth a Spaniard, as proved by a passage in *MS. Cott. Otho*, C. x. f. 207. b.

- 244 Langley. King's Langley, Co. Herts.
- 247 Lyster, Lady.

Among Rymer's inedited Collections, MS. Add. 4621. 77, is an acquittance to Margery, wife of Sir Michael Lyster, Knt., to exonerate her from the charge and custody of the jewels and wardrobe of Queen Jane Seymour, then lately deceased. She is styled in it one of the Gentlewomen of the Privy Chamber to the late Queen Jane. The document is dated 29 Nov., 29 Hen. VIII. [1537], and identifies her with the above individual.

- 248 Martrone. In a List of Jewels belonging to Queen Catherine Parr (?), in MS. Reg. 7, C. xvi., I meet with this entry, iiij Feb. anno xxxv. [1544], f. 82, "One martron Skynne, wt the heer & clawes of golld, the hed garnished wt iij emeralld? ij diamaunt?, & iij Rubies." Dame Juliana Berners enumerates the martron or marteron as one of the five beasts of chace, and from the corresponding passage in the earlier treatise of Twety, the animal evidently appears to have been the Martin. See MS. Cott. Vesp. B. xii. f. 110.
- 252 Mowshill.

This is erroneously stated to be in Surrey. In all probability, *Moulsoe*, in Buckinghamshire, is here referred to.

254 Panelle, Mr.

Probably the same who, in 1550, published a book containing remarkable Sentences taken out of Scripture, and dedicated it to the Lady Mary.—Strype, Mem. i. 1. 75.

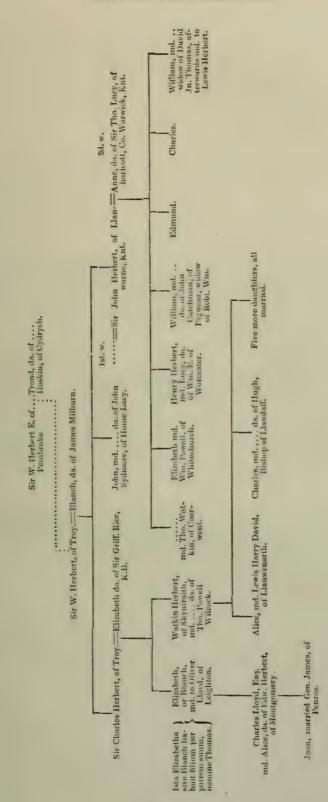
256 Philip the Luter. In the list of Mary's musical establishment, when Queen, Philip Van Welder and Page

Peter Van Welder are retained as luters, with a salary of 1381. 5s. a year. Collier, i. 165.

- 260 Prince. In addition to the proofs here given of the birth of Edward on the 12th Oct., see Crumwell's Letter to Sir Tho. Wyat, MS. Harl. 283, f. 56.
- 261, col. 1, l. 17. "Richard Gresham." Read "Sir Richard Gresham." He was then Lord Mayor.
- 270 Tenche. Hugh Tench appears in the King's Guard, as ordered by the Statutes of Eltham, a^o. Hen. VIII.
- 1b. Tennes. The following additional instances of the term have occurred in a list of Queen Catherine Parr's Jewels, MS. Reg. 7, C. xvi.

Beyde of tens.

- " It' a pair' of beyd? of aggett? w' a piller of tens. Geven to the Lady Marie.
- " It' a pair' of tens of aggette lyke potte, garnished w^t golde w^t ij bygge pirles, w^t a crosse at thende.
- "It' a pair of beyd? of x^{nes} of carnation, garnished w^t golde, w^t a piller at thende.
- " It' a pair of tens of blewe, garnished w^t golde like potte.
- Ib. Troye. By the liberality of the Earl of Cawdor, to whose patronage of our ancient literature and attentions the Editor confesses himself deeply indebted, he is enabled to supply a more complete pedigree of this branch of the Herberts, copied from the valuable MS. of Welch Pedigrees in his Lordship's library. [See opposite page.]
- 271 Vanderdiist. This Ambassador was sent by the Emperor to succeed Eustace Chapuis at the English Court in Nov. 1544. The original credentials, addressed to Russel, Lord Privy Seal, bearing date 26 Nov. 1544, are in MS. Cott. Galb. B. x. f. 136.



ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

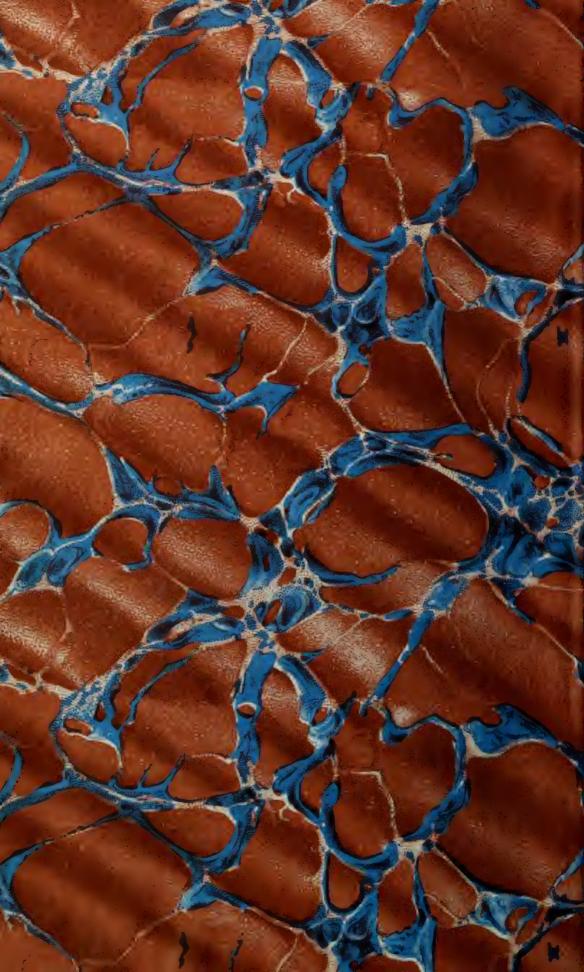
285

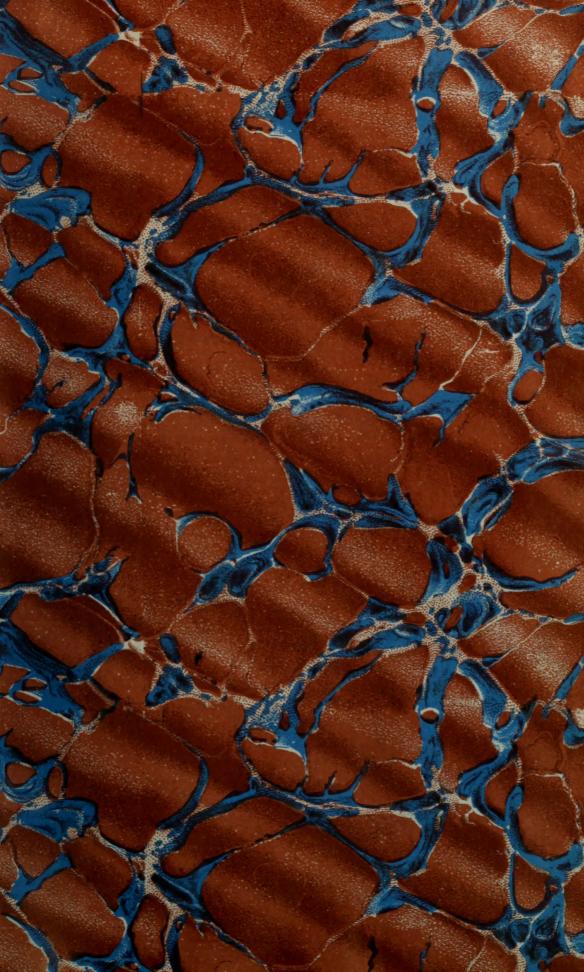
LONDON: PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES, Stamford Street.

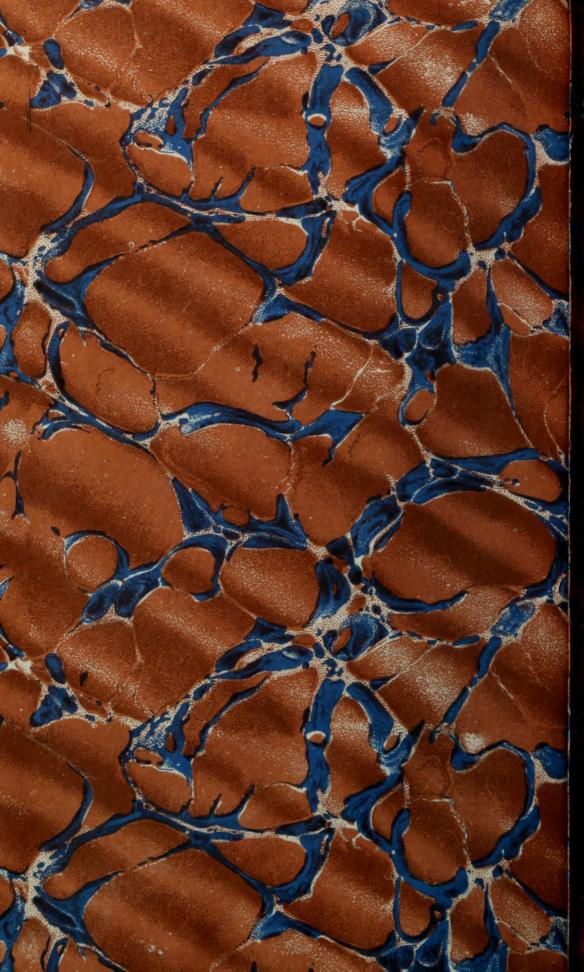
,











DA 347, .M17 IMS Mary I, queen of England, 1516-1558. Privy purse expenses of the Princess Mary, daughter of King Henry the Eighth, afterwards Queen Mary :

PONTIFICAL INSTITUTE OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES 59 QUEEN'S PARK TORONTO 5, CANADA

